

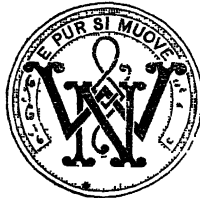
THE
VĪṆAYA PITAKAM: ¹

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. III
THE SUTTAVIPIKA, FIRST PART
(PĀRĪJIKĀ, SAMGHĀDIKĀ, ANIYATA,

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA AND COMMERCE



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON,
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH

1881

HERTFORD

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS

THE EDITOR HAS THOUGHT IT APPROPRIATE TO APPEND TO
THIS VOLUME THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIXED
TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY, WHICH CONTAINS AN
ACCOUNT OF THE THREE COUNCILS AND OF THE CON-
VERSION OF CEYLON TO THE BUDDHIST FAITH
EXTRACTS FROM THIS ACCOUNT HAVE BEEN GIVEN
IN ENGLISH BY TURNOUR IN THE JOURNAL AS
SOC BENGAL, VOL VI p 727, ET SEQ

CONTENTS.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART

- I THE FOUR PÂRÂJIKĀ RULES pp 1-109
 - II THE THIRTEEN SAMGHÂDISESA RULES pp 110-186
 - III THE TWO ANIYATA RULES pp 187-194
 - IV THE THIRTY NISSAGGIYA PÂCITTIIYA RULES pp 195-266
-

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa pp 267-279

The historical Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Samanta Pâsâdikâ
pp 283-343

VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

SUTTAVIBHAṄGA (PÂRÂJIKAM).

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I

PÂRÂJIKĀ, I

•Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Verañjâyam viharatī Nalerupucimandamûle mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi assosi kho Verañjo brâhmano. samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Verañjâyam viharatī Nalerupucimandamûle mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi tam kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyâno kittisaddo abbhuggato itī pi so bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vñjjâcaranasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathī satthâ devamanussânam buddho bhagavâ, so imam lokam sadevakam samârakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrâhmanim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti, so dhammam deseti âdikalyânam majjhe kalyânam pariyosânakalyânam sâttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakâseti sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotīti ||1|| atha kho Verañjo brâhmano yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhim sammodī, sammodanīyam katham sâranīyam vītisâretvâ ekamantam

nīsīdi ekamantam nisinno kho Veraṇṇo brāhmano bhāga-
vantam etad avoca sutam metam bho Gotama, na samano
Gotamo brāhmane jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo
anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimante-
tīti. tayīdam bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavam Gotamo
brāhmane jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte
abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti tayīdam
bho Gotama na sampannam evā 'ti nāhan tam brāhmana
passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamana-
brāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam aham abhivā-
deyyam vā paccuttheyyam vā āsanena vā nimanteyyam
yam hi brāhmana tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuttheyya vā
āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā 'ti ||2||

arasarūpo bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brāhmana
pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
arasarūpo samano Gotamo 'ti ye te brāhmana rūparasā
saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phothhabbasā, te tathāga-
tassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvam gatā
āyatim anuppādadhammā ayam kho brāhmana pariyāyo,
yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo
samano Gotamo 'ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi
nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brāhmana pari-
yāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
nibbhogo samano Gotamo 'ti ye te brāhmana rūpabhogā
saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phothhabbhogā, te
tathāgatassa pahinā anuppādadhammā ayam kho
brāhmana pariyāyo no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya
vadesi akiriyavādo bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa
brāhmana pariyāyo, yena mam . akiriyavādo samano
Gotamo 'ti aham hi brāhmana akiriyam vadāmi kāyaducca-
ritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavīhitānam pā-
pakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyam vadāmi ayam
kho brāhmana pariyāyo . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya va-
desi. ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brāhma-
na pariyāyo, yena mam . . ucchedavādo samano Gotamo
'ti. aham hi brāhmana ucchedam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa
mohassa anekavīhitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammā-
nam ucchedam vadāmi. ayam kho brāhmana pariyāyo .

no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi jegucchî bhavam
 Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam
 jegucchî samano Gotamo 'ti aham hi brâhmana
 jigucchâmi kâyaduccaritena vacîduccaritena manoduccaritena
 anekavihitânâṃ pâpakânâṃ akusalânâṃ dhammânâṃ samâ-
 pattiyaṃ ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo . no ca kho yam
 tvam sandhâya vadesi venayiko bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi
 khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . venayiko
 samano Gotamo 'ti aham hi brâhmana vinayâya dhammam
 desemi râgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitânâṃ pâpakânâṃ
 akusalânâṃ dhammânâṃ vinayâya dhammam desemi ayam
 kho brâhmana pariyâyo . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya
 vadesi . tapassî bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brâhma-
 na pariyâyo, yena mam . tapassî samano Gotamo 'ti
 tapaniyy' aham brâhmana pâpake akusale dhamme vadâmi
 kâyaduccaritam vacîduccaritam manoduccaritam yassa kho
 brâhmana tapaniyaṃ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahinâ ucchinna-
 mûlâ tâlâ vatthukatâ anabhâvam gatâ âyatim anuppâda-
 dhammâ, tam aham tapassîti vadâmi tathâgatassa kho
 brâhmana tapaniyaṃ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anuppâda-
 dhammâ ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo no ca kho
 yam tvam sandhâya vadesi apagabbho bhavam Gotamo 'ti
 atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . . apagabbho
 samano Gotamo 'ti yassa kho brâhmana âyatim gabbha-
 seyyâ punabbhavâbhiniṃbatti pahinâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ
 vatthukatâ anabhâvam gatâ âyatim anuppâdadhammâ, tam
 aham apagabbho 'ti vadâmi tathâgatassa kho brâhmana
 âyatim gabbhaseyyâ anuppâdadhammâ ayam kho
 brâhmana pariyâyo . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya
 vadesi ||3||

seyyathâpi brâhmana kukkutiyaṃ andâni attha vâ dasa vâ
 dvâdasa vâ tân' assu kukkutiyaṃ sammâ adhisaṃyitâni sammâ
 pariseditâni sammâ paribhâvitâni, yo nu kho tesam kukku-
 tacchâpakânâṃ pathamataram pâdanakhasikhâya vâ mukha-
 tundakena vâ andakosam padâletvâ sotthiṇâ abhinibbiḥḥeyya
 kinti sv âssa vacaniyo jettḥo vâ kanittho vâ 'ti jettḥo 'ti
 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo, so hi nesam jettḥo hotîti evam
 eva kho aham brâhmana avijjâgatâya pajâya andabhûtâya

pariyonaddhāya aviṇṇandakosam padāletvā eko 'va loke
 anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho . sv āham
 brāhmaṇa jettḥo settho lokassa ||4|| āraddham kho pana
 me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahoṣi asallīnam, upatthitā satī
 asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittaṃ
 ekaggam so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi
 vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam
 pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim vi-
 takkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso
 ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham
 duttiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim pītiyā ca virāgā
 upekkhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukhañi ca kāyena
 patisamvedesim, yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā
 sukhavīhārīti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim sukhassa
 ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassā-
 nam atthamgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim
 catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim ||5|| so evam sam-
 āhite cittaṃ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane viḡatūpakkīlese
 mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānañjappatte pubbenivāsānussa-
 tiññānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so anekavihitam pubbeni-
 vāsam anussarāmi seyyath' idam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo
 tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo
 vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam pi jātiyo paññā-
 sam pi jātiyo jātiśatam pi jātiśahassam pi jātiśatasahassam
 pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke
 pi samvattavivattakappe, amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgotto
 evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedī evam-
 āyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādī, tatrāp' āsim
 evamnāmō evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedī evamāyupari-
 yanto, so tato cuto idh' uppanno 'ti, itī sākāram sauddesam
 anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi ayam kho me
 brāhmaṇa rattiyā pathame yāme pathamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā
 vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihatō āloko uppanno yathā tam
 appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ayam kho me
 brāhmaṇa pathamā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva
 andakosambhā ||6|| so evam samāhite cittaṃ parisuddhe pari-
 yodāte anaṅgane viḡatūpakkīlese mudubhūte kammaniye
 thite ānañjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāññānāya cittaṃ abhi-

ninnâmesim so dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-
mânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne panîte
suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte
pajânâmi, ime vata bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâ-
gatâ vaciduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâ-
gatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâdittikâ micchâdittikamma-
samâdânâ te kâyassa bheda param maranâ apâyam duggatim
vinipâtam nirayam upapannâ, ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâya-
sucaritena samannâgatâ vacisucaritena samannâgatâ manosu-
caritena samannâgatâ ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâdittikâ
sammâdittikammamâdânâ te kâyassa bheda param maranâ
sugatim saggam lokam upapannâ 'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunâ
visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne
uppajjamâne hîne panîte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate
yathâkammûpage satte pajânâmi ayam kho me brâhmana
rattiyâ majjhime yâme dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ
vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appa-
mattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ayam kho me
brâhmana dutiyâ abhinibbidhâ ahosi kukkutaçchâpakasseva
arâdakosamhâ ||7|| so evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pari-
yodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye
thite âṇaṇjappatte âsavânam khayaññânâya cittam abhininnâ-
mesim, so idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim,
ayam dukkhasamudayo 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam
dukkhanirodho 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam dukkha-
nirodhagâminî patipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ime
âsavâ 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavasamudayo 'ti
yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavanirodho 'ti yathâ-
bhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavanirodhagâminî patipadâ 'ti
yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim tassa me evam jânato evam
passato kâmasavâpi cittam vimuccittha, bhavâsavâpi cittam
vimuccittha, dittâsavâpi cittam vimuccittha, avijjâsavâpi
cittam vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñânam ahosi,
khînâ jâti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanîyam, nâpa-
ram itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññâsim ayam kho me brâhmana
rattiyâ pacchime yâme tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ
vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appa-
mattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayam kho me brâhmana

tatiyā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkutaṭṭhāpakasseva andakosaṃhā
'ti ||8||

evam vutte Verañño brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca
jetṭho bhavam Gotamo, settho bhavam Gotamo abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi
bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā
vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,
evam eva bho Gotama bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito es' āham bhagavantam Gotamam sara-
nam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusamghaṃ ca, upāsakam
mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam
gatam, adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo Veraññāyam
vassāvāsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti adhivāsesi bha-
gavā tunhibhāvena atha kho Verañño brāhmaṇo bhaga-
vato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivā-
setvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi ||9||1||

tena kho pana samayena Verañña dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhi-
tikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa
yāpetum tena kho pana samayena Uttarāpathakā assa-
vāṇijā pañcamattehi assasatehi Verañjam vassāvāsam upagatā
honti, tehi assamandalikāsu bhikkhūnam patthapattamūla-
kam paññattam hoti bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacivaram ādāya Verañjam pindāya pavisitvā pindam
alabhamānā assamandalikāsu pindāya caritvā patthapatta-
mūlakam ārāmam haritvā udukkhale kottetvā kottetvā pari-
bhūñjanti āyasmā panānando patthamūlakam silāyam
pisitvā bhagavato upanāmeti, tam bhagavā paribhūñjati
assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddam jānantāpi tathāgatā
pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti,
kālam viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathāgatā pu-
cchanti no anatthasamhitam, anatthasamhite setughāto tathā-
gatānam dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū pati-
pucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakanam vā sikkhāpa-
dam paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam
Ānandam āmantesi kin nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo
'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham

âloçesi sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda, tumhehi Ânanda sappurisehi
vijitam, paçchimâ janatâ sâlimamsodanam atimaññissatîti ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yena bhagavâ ten'
upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
antam nisîdi ekamantam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Mahâ-
moggallâno bhagavantam etad avoca etarahi bhante Verañjâ
dubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñche-
na paggahena yâpetum imissâ bhante mahâpathaviyâ hetthi-
matalam sampannam, seyyathâpi khuddamadhum anîlakam
evamassâdam sâdh' âham bhante pathavim parivatteyyam,
bhikkhû pappatakojam paribhuñjissatîti ye pana te
Moggallâna pathavinissitâ pânâ te katham karissasîti ekâ-
ham bhante pânim abhinimminissâmi seyyathâpi mahâpa-
thavi, ye pathavinissitâ pânâ te tattha samkâmessâmi, ekena
hatthena pathavim parivattessâmiti. alam Moggallâna, mâ
te rucci pathavim parivattetum, vipallâsam pi sattâ paṭṭa-
bheyyun tî sâdhu bhante sabbo bhikkhusamgho Uttara-
kurum pindâya gaccheyyâ 'tî alam Moggallâna mâ te
rucci sabbassa bhikkhusamghassa Uttarakurum pindâya ga-
manan tî ||2||2||

atha kho âyasmato Sâriputtassa rahogatassa patisallî-
nassa evam cetaso parivîtakko udapâdi katamesânâmo kho
buddhânâmo bhagavantânâmo brahmacariyam na cīratthitīkam
ahosi, katamesânâmo buddhânâmo bhagavantânâmo brahma-
cariyam cīratthitīkam ahosīti atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto
sâyanhasamayam patisallânâ vutthito yena bhagavâ ten' upa-
samkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
antam nisîdi ekamantam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Sâriputto
bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivîtakko ahosīti. kata-
mesânâmo kho bhante buddhânâmo bhagavantânâmo brahma-
cariyam na cīratthitīkam ahosi, katamesânâmo buddhânâmo
bhagavantânâmo brahmacariyam cīratthitīkam ahosīti. bha-
gavato ca Sâriputta Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikkhissa
bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na cīratthitīkam
ahosi, bhagavato ca Sâriputta Kakusandhassa bhagavato
ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahma-

cariyam cīratthitukam ahoṣīti ||1|| ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na cīratthitukam ahoṣīti bhagavā ca Sāriputta Vipassī bhagavā ca Sikhī bhagavā ca Vessabhū kilāsuno ahesum sāvakānam vitthārena dhammam desetum appakañi ca nesam ahoṣīti suttaṃ geyyam veyyākaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, appaññattam sāvakānam sikkhāpadam, anuddittham pātimokkham tesam buddhānam bhagavantānam antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānam sāvakānam antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te tam brahmacariyam khippaṇi ñeva antaradhāpesum seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttana asamgahitāni tāni vāto vikīratī vidhamatī viddhamsetī, tam kissa hetu, yathā tam suttana asamgahitattā, evam eva kho Sāriputta tesam buddhānam bhagavantānam antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānam sāvakānam antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te tam brahmacariyam khippaṇi ñeva antaradhāpesum akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesum sāvake cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍitum bhūtapubbam Sāriputta Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho aññatarasmim bhimsanake vaṇasande saḥassam bhikkhusamgaham cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍatī anusāsati evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mā evam manas' ākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā 'ti atha kho Sāriputta tassa bhikkhusaḥassassa Vessabhunā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa evam ovaḍiyamānānam evam anusāsīyamānānam anupāḍāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu tatra sudam Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasandassa bhimsanakatasmim hoti yo koci avītarāgo tam vanasandam pavīsati yebhuyyena lomāni hamsanti. ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na cīratthitukam ahoṣīti. ||2|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyam cīratthitukam ahoṣīti bha-

gavā ca Sāriputta Kakusandho bhagavā ca Konāgamano bhagavā ca Kassapo akilāsuno ahesum sāvakānam vitthārena dhammam desetum bahuñ ca nesam ahoṣi suttam geyyam veyyākaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhuta-dhammam vedallam, paññattam sāvakānam sikkhāpadam, uddittham pātumokkham tesam buddhānam bhagavantānam antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānam sāvakānam antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te tam brahmacariyam cūam dīgham addhānam thapesum seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttana susamgahitāni tāni vāto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, tam kissa hetu, yathā tam suttana susamgahitattā, evam eva kho Sāriputta tesam buddhānam bhagavantānam antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānam sāvakānam antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te tam brahmacariyam cūram dīgham addhānam thapesum ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapa brahmacariyam cīratthitīkam ahoṣīti ||3||

atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca etassa bhagavā kālo, etassa sugata kālo, yam bhagavā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeyya uddiseyya pātumokkham yatha yidam brahmacariyam addhāniyam assa cīratthitīkan ti āgamehi tvam Sāriputta, āgamehi tvam Sāriputta tathāgato 'va tattha kālam jānissati na tāva Sāriputta satthā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti uddisati pātumokkham yāva na idh' ekacce āsavatthāniyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti yato ca kho Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatthāniyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti uddisati pātumokkham tesañiñeva āsavatthāniyānam dhammānam pati-gātāya na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatthāniyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti yāva na samgho rattaññūmahattam patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta samgho rattaññūmahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatthāniyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam

paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesañ ñeva āsavatthānīyānam dhammānam patighātāya na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti yāva na samgho vepullamahattam patto hoti yato ca kho Sāriputta samgho vepullamahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesañ ñeva āsavatthānīyānam dhammānam patighātāya na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti yāva na samgho lābhagga mahattam patto hoti yato ca kho Sāriputta samgho lābhagga mahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesañ ñeva āsavatthānīyānam dhammānam patighātāya na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti yāva na samgho bāhusaccamahattam patto hoti yato ca kho Sāriputta samgho bāhusaccamahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesañ ñeva āsavatthānīyānam dhammānam patighātāya. nirabbudo hi Sāriputto bhikkhusamgho nirādīnavo apagatakālako suddho sāre patitthito, imesam hi Sāriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatānam yo pacchimaṅko bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti ||4||3||

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ācinnam kho pan' etam Ānanda tathāgatānam yehi nimantitā vāssam vasanti na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikam pakkamanti āyāma Ānanda Verañjam brāhmanam apalokessāmā 'ti evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamanena yena Verañjassa brāhmanassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi atha kho Verañjo brāhmano yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Verañjam brāhmanam bhagavā etad avoca nimantit' amhā tayā

brāhmana vassam vutthā, apalokāma tam, icchāma mayam janapadacārikam pakkamitun ti saccam bho Gotama nimanit' attha mayā vassam vutthā, api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno tañ ca kho no asantam no pi adātukamyatā, tam kut' ettha labbhā, bahukiccā gharāvāsā bahukaranīyā adhivāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tunhībhāvena atha kho bhagavā Verañjam brāhmanam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsana pakkāmi atha kho Verañjo brāhmano tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane panītam khādaniyam bhojanīyam patiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi kalam bho Gotama, nitthitam bhattan ti atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Verañjassa brāhmanassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena atha kho Verañjo brāhmano buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapānim ticivarena acchādesi ekamekañ ca bhikkhum ekamekena dussayugena acchādesi atha kho bhagavā Verañjam brāhmanam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsana pakkāmi atha kho bhagavā Verañjāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā anupagamma Soreyyam Samkassam Kannakujjam yena Payāgapatitthānam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Payāgapatitthāne Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvā yena Bārānasī tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā Bārānasīyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi ānupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari tatra sudam bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam ||4||

Verañjabhānavāram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyā avidūre Kalandakagāmo nāma hoti, tattha Sudinno nāma Kalandakaputto setthiputto hoti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto sambahulehi sahāyakehi saddhim Vesālīm agamāsi kenaci eva

karaniyena tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā
 parisāya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti addasa
 kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam mahatīyā parisāya
 parivutam dhammam desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad
 ahoṣi yam nūnāham pi dhammam suneyyan ti atha kho
 Sudinno Kalandakaputto yena sā parisā ten' upasamkamā,
 upasamkamitvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnassa kho
 Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa etad ahoṣi yathā yathā kho
 aham bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, na yidam su-
 karam agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantapari-
 suddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum yam
 nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti atha kho sā parisā
 bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttej-
 itā sampahamsitā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā pa-
 dakkhinam katvā pakkāmi atha kho Sudinno Kalandaka-
 putto acūnavutthitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasa-
 kamā, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
 nisīdi ekamantam nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto
 bhagavantam etad avoca yathā yathāham bhante bhagavatā
 dhammam desitam ājānāmi, na yidam sukaram agāram ajjhā-
 vasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam
 brahmacariyam caritum icchāmi aham bhante kesamassum
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam
 pabbajitum, pabbajetu mam bhagavā 'ti anuññāto 'si pana
 tvam Sudinna mātāpītūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā
 'ti na kho aham bhante anuññāto mātāpītūhi agārasmā
 anagāriyam pabbajjāyā 'ti na kho Sudinna tathāgatā
 ananuññātā mātāpītūhi puttam pabbajentīti so 'ham
 bhante tathā karissāmi yathā mam mātāpītaro anujānissanti
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā 'ti ||1|| atha kho Sudinno
 Kalandakaputto Vesāliyam tam karaniyam tīretvā yena Ka-
 landakagāmo yena mātāpītaro ten' upasamkamā, upasamkam-
 itvā mātāpītaro etad avoca amma tāta yathā yathāham
 bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, na yidam sukaram
 agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham
 saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, icchāmi aham kesa-
 massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

anagâriyam pabbajitum anujânâtha mam agârasmâ anagâ-
riyam pabbajjâyâ 'tī evam vutte Sudinnassa Kalandaka-
puttassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avo-
cum tvam kho 'sī tâtā Sudinna amhâkam ekaputtako piyo
manâpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tâtā Sudinna
kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maranena pi mayan te akâmakâ
vinâbhavissâma, kim pana mayam tam jīvantam anujânissâ-
ma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'tī dutiyam pi kho
Sudinnō Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca amma tâtā
. pabbajjâyâ 'tī dutiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalanda-
kaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . pabbajjâyâ 'tī tatiyam pi kho
Sudinnō Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca amma tâtā
. pabbajjâyâ 'tī tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandaka-
puttassa mâtâpitaro . pabbajjâyâ 'tī. atha kho Sudinnō
Kalandakaputto na mam mâtâpitaro anujānanti agârasmâ
anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'tī tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā
nīpajjī idh' eva me maranam bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'tī atha
kho Sudinnō Kalandakaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñjī
dve pi bhattāni na bhuñjī tīni pi bhattāni na bhuñjī cattāri
pi bhattāni na bhuñjī pañca pi bhattāni na bhuñjī cha pi
bhattāni na bhuñjī satta pi bhattāni na bhuñjī atha kho
Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnam Kalanda-
kaputtam etad avocum tvam kho 'sī tâtā Sudinna amhâkam
ekaputtako piyo manâpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam
tâtā Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maranena pi mayan te
akâmakâ vinâbhavissâma, kim pana mayam tam jīvantam
anujânissâma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyā utthehi tâtā
Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto
paricārento kâme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu,
na tam mayam anujānāma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ
'tī evam vutte Sudinnō Kalandakaputto tunhī ahoṣi
dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnassa Kalanda-
kaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . na tam mayam anujānāma agâ-
rasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'tī tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnō
Kalandakaputto tunhī ahoṣi ||2|| atha kho Sudinnassa
Kalandakaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Sudinnō Kalandakaputto
ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Sudinnam Kalandaka-
puttam etad avocum tvam kho 'sī samma Sudinna mâtâpi-

tunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsī, maranena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinābhavissanti, kiñ pana tam jīvantam anujānissanti agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya utthehi samma Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu, na tam mātāpitaro anujānissanti agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti evam vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhī ahosi dutiyam pi kho —pa—tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum tvam kho 'si samma Sudinna —pa—tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhī ahosi ||3|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum amma tāta eso Sudinno anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nīpanno idh' eva me maranam bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti sace tumhe Sudinnam nānujānissatha agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, tatth' eva maranam āgamissati sace pana tumhe Sudinnam anujānissatha agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, pabbajitam pi nam dakkhissatha sace Sudinno nābhīramissati agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idh' eva paccāgamissati anujānātha Sudinnam agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti anujānāma tāta Sudinnam agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum utthehi samma Sudinna, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto anuññāto 'mhi kira mātāpitūhi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti hattho pahattho udaggo pānīnā gattāni paripuñchanto vutthāsi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto katipāham balam gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam nisīno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam etad avoca anuññāto 'ham bhante mātāpitūhi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, pabbajetu mam bhagavā

'ti. alatto kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjam alatto upasampadam acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Sudinno evarūpe dhūtagune samādāya vattati āraññiko hoti pindapātiko pamsukūliko sapadānacāriko, aññataram Vajjigāmam upanissāya viharati ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa etad ahoṣi etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, bahū kho pana me Vesāliyam ñātī addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtajātārūparajātā pahūtavittupakaranā pahūtadhanadhaññā yam nūnāham ñātī upanissāya vihareyyam, ñātī mam nissāya dānāni dassanti puññāni karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābham lacchanti ahañ ca pindakena na kilamissāmīti atha kho āyasmā Sudinno senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī tad avasari tatra sudam āyasmā Sudinno Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasā-lāyam assosum kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātakā Sudinno kīra Kalandakaputto Vesālim anuppatto 'ti, te āyasmato Sudinnassa satthimatte thālipāke bhattābhīhāram abhiharimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno te satthimatte thālipāke bhikkhūnam vissajjētvā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kalandakagāmam pindāya pāvīsi, Kalandakagāme sapadānam pindāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanam ten' upasamkamī ||5|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātīdāsī ābhidosikam kummāsam chaddetukāmā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno tam ñātīdāsīm etad avoca sace tam bhagīni chaddanīyadhammam idha me patte ākirā 'ti "atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātīdāsī tam ābhidosikam kummāsam āyasmato Sudinnassa patte ākīrantī hatthānañ ca pādānañ ca sarassa ca nīmittam aggahesi atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātīdāsī yenāyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaram etad avoca yagghe 'yye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto 'ti sace je saccam bhanasi adāsīm tam karomīti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudinno tam ābhidosikam kummāsam aññataram kuddamūlam nissāya paribhuñjati. pitāpī kho

âyasmato Sudinnassa kammantâ âgacchanto addasa âyasman-
 tam Sudinnam tam âbhidosikam kummâsam aññâtaram
 kuddamûlam nissâya paribhuñjantam, disvâna' yenâysmâ
 Sudinno ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam
 Sudinnam etad avoca atthi nâma tâta Sudinna âbhidosi-
 kam kummâsam paribhuñjissasi, nanu nâma tâta Sudinna
 sakam geham gantabban ti agamamhâ kho te gahapati
 geham, tatrâyam âbhidosiko kummâso 'ti atha kho âyasma-
 to Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmato Sudinnassa bâhâyam gahetvâ
 âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca ehi tâta Sudinna gharam
 gamissâmâ 'ti atha kho âysmâ Sudinno yena sakapitu
 nivesanam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane
 nisîdi atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmantam
 Sudinnam etad avoca bhuñja tâta Sudinnâ 'ti alam gaha-
 pati, katam me aja bhattachaccan ti adhivâsehi tâta Sudinna
 svâtanâya bhattan ti adhivâsesi kho âysmâ Sudinno tunhi-
 bhâvena. atha kho âysmâ Sudinno utthâyâsanâ pakkâmî.
 atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ tassâ rattiya accayena
 haritena gomayena pathavim opuñjâpetvâ dve puñje kârâpesi
 ekam hiraññassa ekam suvannassa tâva mahantâ puñjâ
 ahesum : orato thito puriso pârato thitam purisam na passati,
 pârato thito puriso orato thitam purisam na passati te
 puñje kilâñjehi paticchâdâpetvâ majjhe âsanam paññâpetvâ
 tirokaraniyam parikkhipitvâ âyasmato Sudinnassa purâna-
 dutiyikam âmantesi tena hi tvam vadhu yena alamkârena
 alamkatâ puttassa Sudinnassa piyâ ahosi manâpâ, tena
 alamkârena alamkarâ 'ti evam ayye 'ti kho âyasmato
 Sudinnassa purânadutiyikâ âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtuya
 paccassosî ||6|| atha kho âysmâ Sudinno pubbanhasama-
 yam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena sakapitu nivesanam
 ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi
 atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ yenâysmâ Sudinno
 ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ te puñje vivarâpetvâ
 âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca : idan te tâta Sudinna
 mâtumattikam itthikâya itthidhanam, aññam pettikam
 aññam pitâmaham labbhâ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ
 bhogâ ca bhuñjitum puññâni ca kâtum. ehi tvam tâta
 Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññâni ca

karohīti tāta na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato aham
brahmācariyam carāmi dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam
pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantam Sudinnam
etad avoca idan te tāta Sudinna mātumattikam itthikāya
itthidhanam, aññam pettikam aññam pitāmāham labbhā
tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca
kātum ehi tvam tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca
bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti vadeyyāma kho tam gaha-
patī sace tvam nātīkaddheyyāsīti vadehi tāta Sudinnā 'ti
tena hi tvam gahapati mahante mahante sānipasibbake kārā-
petvā hiraññāsuvannassa pūrāpetvā sakatehi nibbāhāpetvā
majjhe Gaṅgāya sote otārehi tam kissa hetu yam hi te
gahapati bhavissatī tatonidānam bhayam vā chambhitattam
vā lomahamso vā ārakkho vā, so te na bhavissatīti evam
vutte āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā anattamano aho, katham hi
nāma putto Sudinno evam vakkhatīti atha kho āyasmato
Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikam
āmantesi tena hi vadhu tvam piyā ca manāpā ca, app eva
nāma putto Sudinno tuyham pi vacanam kareyyā 'ti atha
kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikā āyasmato Sudinnassa
pādesu gahetvā āyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca kīdisā
nāma tā ayyaputta accharāyo yāsam tvam hetu brahma-
cariyam carāmi na kho aham bhagīni accharānam hetu
brahmācariyam carāmi atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa
purānadutiyaikā ayyaputta mam ayyaputto Sudinno bhaginivā-
dena samudācaratīti tatth' eva mucchitā papatā ||7|| atha
kho āyasmā Sudinno pitaram etad avoca sace gahapati
bhōjanam dātābham detha, mā no vihethayitthā 'ti bhuñja
tāta Sudinnā 'ti atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ca
pitā ca āyasmantam Sudinnam panitena khādaniyena bhōja-
niyena sahathā santappesum sampavāresum atha kho āyas-
mato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantam Sudinnam bhuttāvim
onītapattapānum etad avoca idam tāta Sudinna kulam
addham mahaddhanam mahābhogam pahūtajātārūparajatam
pahūtavittupakaranam pahūtadhanadhaññam. labbhā tāta
Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca
kātum ehi tvam tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca
bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti. amma na ussahāmi na

visahāmi, abhirato aham brahmacariyam carāmiti dutiyam
 pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa¹ mātā
 āyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca idam tāta Sudinna kulam
 addham mahaddhanam mahābhogam pahūtajātarūparajatam
 pahūtavittupakaranam pahūtadhanadhaññam, tena hi tāta
 Sudinna bijakam pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sâpateyyam
 Licchaviyo atiharâpesun ti etam kho me amma sakka
 kâton ti kaham pana tāta Sudinna etarahi viharasīti
 Mahāvane amma² 'ti atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthâyâsanā
 pakkāmi ||8|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato
 Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikam āmantesi tena hi vadhu yadā
 utunī ahosi pupphan te uppannam hoti, atha me āroceyyasīti
 evam ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikā āyas-
 mato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi atha kho āyasmato
 Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikā na cirass' eva utunī ahosi,
 puppham sâ uppajji atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāna-
 dutiyaikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaram etad avoca utunī
 'mhi ayye, puppham me uppannam ti tena hi vadhu yena
 alamkārena alamkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā,
 tena alamkārena alamkarā 'ti evam ayye 'ti kho āyasmato
 Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā
 paccassosi atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato
 Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikam ādāya yena Mahāvanam yenā-
 yasmā Sudinno ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam
 Sudinnam etad avoca idam tāta Sudinna kulam addham
 mahaddhanam mahābhogam pahūtajātarūparajatam pahūta-
 vittupakaranam pahūtadhanadhaññam, tena hi tāta Sudinna
 bijakam pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sâpateyyam Licchaviyo
 atiharâpesun ti etam kho me amma sakka kâton ti purāna-
 dutiyaikāya bāhāyam gahetvā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā
 appaṇṇatte sikkhāpade anādīnavadasso purānadutiyaikāya
 tikkhattum methunam dhammam abhivṇāpessī sâ tena
 gabbham ganhi bhumma devā saddam anussāvesum
 nirabbudo vato bho bhikkusamgho nirādīnavo, Sudinnena
 Kalandakaputtana abbudam uppāditaṃ ādīnavo uppādito 'ti
 bhummanam devānam saddam sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā
 saddam anussāvesum — la — Tāvatisā devā — la — Yāmā
 devā — la — Tusitā devā — la — Nimmānaratī devā — la —

Paraññammitavasavattî devâ — la — Brahmakâyikâ devâ
 saddam anussâvesum nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusamgho
 nirâdînavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtana abbudam uppâd-
 itam âdînavo uppâdito 'ti ita ha tena khanena tena
 muhuttena yâva Brahmakâyikâ saddo abbhuggaṇṇi atha kho
 âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutiyaikâ tassa gabbhassa pari-
 pâkam anvâya puttam vijâyi atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa
 sahâyakâ tassa dârakassa Bîjako 'ti nâmam akamsu, âyas-
 mato Sudinnassa purânadutiyaikâya Bîjakamâtâ 'ti nâmam
 akamsu, âyasmato Sudinnassa Bîjakapitâ 'ti nâmam akamsu
 te aparena samayena ubho agâiasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ
 arihattam sacchâkamsu ||9|| atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa
 ahud eva kukkuccam ahû vippatissâro alâbbhâ vata me na
 vata me lâbbhâ, dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham,
 yv âham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ nâ-
 sakkhim yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam
 caritun ti so ten' eva kukkuccena tena vippatissârena kiso
 ahosi lûkho dubbanno uppaduppadukajâto dhamani-
 santhatagatto antomano lînamano dukkhî dummano vippati-
 sâri pajjhâyi atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa sahâyakâ
 bhikkhû âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avocum pubbe kho
 tvam âvuso Sudinna vanna vâ ahosi pînindriyo pasannamukha-
 vanno vippasannachavivanno, so dâni tvam etarahi kiso
 lûkho dubbanno uppaduppadukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto
 antomano lînamano dukkhî dummano vippatissâri pajjhâyasi.
 kacci no tvam âvuso Sudinna anabhinato brahmacariyam
 carasîti na kho aham âvuso anabhinato brahmacariyam
 carâmi atthi me pâpam kammam katam, purânadutiyaikâya
 methuno dhammo patisevito, tassa mayham âvuso ahud eva
 kukkuccam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritun ti
 alam hi te âvuso Sudinna kukkuccâya, alam vippatissârâya,
 yam tvam evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ na
 sakkhissasi yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahma-
 caryam caritum nanu âvuso bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena
 virâgâya dhammo desito no sarâgâya, visamyogâya dhammo
 desito no samyogâya, anupâdânâya dhammo desito no saupâ-
 dâânâya tattha nâma tvam âvuso bhagavatâ virâgâya
 dhamme desite sarâgâya cetessasi, visamyogâya dhamme

desite samyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme ~~desite~~
saupādānāya cetessasi nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyā-
yena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipā-
savinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vattupacchedāya tanhakkha-
yāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito nanu
āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānam pahānam akkhē-
tam, kāmasaññānam parinñā akkhātā, kāmapiṇāsānam pati-
vinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānam samugghāto akkhāto, kā-
maparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto n'etam āvuso appa-
sannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha
khv etam āvuso appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ
ca ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'ti ||10|| atha kho te bhikkhū
āyasmantam Sudinṇam anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā bhaga-
vato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim
nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā
āyasmantam Sudinṇam patipucchi saccam kira tvam Sudinṇa
purānadutiyikāya methunam dhammam patisevīti saccam
bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā ananuochaviyam mo-
ghapurisa ananulomikam appatī upam assāmanakam akappi-
yam akaraniyam katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa evam
svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvam
paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum . nanu
mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya tattha
nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā virāgāya cetessasi
nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya
nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānam pahānam
vūpasamo akkhāto varan te moghapurisa āsīvisassa
ghoravisassa mukhe āṅgajātam pakkhittam na tv eva mātū-
gāmassa āṅgajāte āṅgajātam pakkhittam varan te mogha-
purisa kanhasappassa mukhe āṅgajātam pakkhittam na tv
eva mātugāmassa āṅgajāte āṅgajātam pakkhittam varan te
moghapurisa āṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhū-
tāya āṅgajātam pakkhittam na tv eva mātugāmassa āṅgajāte
āṅgajātam pakkhittam tam kīssa hetu. tatonidānam hi
moghapurisa maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā
dukkham, na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā
apāyam duggatam vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya, itonidānañ
ca kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam

dugāṭim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya tattha nāma
 tvam moghapurisa yaṃ tvam asaddhammaṃ gāmadhammaṃ
 vasaladhammaṃ dutthullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃ
 dvayasamāpattim samāpajjissasi, bahunnaṃ kho tvam mogha-
 purisa akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādikattā pubbamgaṃ n'
 etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ
 vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ
 c' eva apasāḍāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāya
 'ti atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyā-
 yena vīgarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya
 asantutthitāya samganikāya kosajjassa avannaṃ bhāsivā ane-
 kapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santutthassa
 sallekhaṃ dhūtassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa
 vannaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulo-
 mikaṃ dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi tena
 hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmi
 dasa atthavase paticca saṃghasutthutāya saṃghaphāsutāya
 dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhū-
 naṃ phāsuvihārāya dīttadhammikaṃ āsavānaṃ samva-
 rāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ patighātāya appasannānaṃ
 pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya saddhammatthitīya vī-
 nayānuggahāya evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam
 uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevessa,
 pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadam
 paññattam hoti ||11||5||

Sudinnabhānavāraṃ nitthitaṃ

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālīyaṃ
 Mahāvane•makkatim āmisena upalāpetvā tassā methunaṃ
 dhammaṃ patisevati atha kho so bhikkhu pubbanhasam-
 ayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Vesālīyaṃ pindāya pāvasi
 tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū senāsanacārikaṃ
 āhīdantā yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasamkamimsu
 addasa kho sā makkatī te bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante,
 disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkamā, upasamkamitvā
 tesam bhikkhūnaṃ purato katim pi cālesi cheppam pi cālesi

katim pi oddi nimittam pi akāsi atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si nissamsayam kho so bhikkhu imāssā makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam patisevatīti ekamantam nīlīyimsu atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyam pindāya caritvā pindapātām ādāya patikkamī atha kho sā makkaṭṭī yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkamī. atha kho so bhikkhu tam pindapātān ekadesam bhuñjitvā ekadesam tassā makkaṭṭiyā adāsi atha kho sā makkaṭṭī tam pindam bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno katim oddi atha kho so bhikkhu tassā makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam patisevatī. atha kho te bhikkhū tam bhikkhum etad avocum nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam kissa tvam āvuso makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam patisevasīti. saccam āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam tañ ca kho manussathiyā no tiracchānagatāyā 'ti nanu āvuso tath' eva tam hoti ananucchaviyam āvuso ananulomikam appatī upam assāmanakam akappiyam akaraṇīyam katham hi nāma tvam āvuso evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — la — kāmaparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto n' etam āvuso appasannānam vā pasādāya aññatṭattāyā 'ti atha kho te bhikkhū tam bhikkhum anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā tam bhikkhum patipucchi saccam kira tvam bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam patisevīti saccam bhagavā vigarahi (= ch 5 11 *Instead of* mātugāmassa *read* makkaṭṭiyā) dvayasamāpattim samāpajjissasi, n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam patiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pāṇājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti evaṇi c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||6||

makkaṭṭivatthu

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû yâvadattham bhuñjimsu yâvadattham supimsu yâvadattham nhâyimsu, yâvadattham bhuñjitvâ yâvadattham supitvâ yâvadattham nhâyitvâ ayoniso manasikaritvâ sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevimsu te aparena samayena ñâtivysanena pi phutthâ bhogavyasanena pi phutthâ rogavyasanena pi phutthâ âyasantam Ânandam upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti na mayam bhante Ânanda buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na samghagarahino, attagarahino mayam bhante Ânanda anaññagarahino mayam ev' amhâ alakkhikâ mayam appapūññâ, ye mayam evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ mâsakkhimhâ yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum idāni ce pi mayam bhante Ânanda labheyyāma bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyāma upasampadam, idāni pi mayam vipassakâ kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā vihareyyāma sādhu bhante Ânanda bhagavato etam attham ārocehīti evam āvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Vesâlikānam Vajjiputtakānam patisunitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato etam attham ārocesi atthānam etam Ânanda anavakāso yam tathāgato Vajjīnam vâ Vajjiputtakānam vâ kārānā sāvakānam pārājikam sikkhāpadam paññattam samūhaneyyâ 'ti atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû āmantesi yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevati, so āgato na upasampādetabbo yo ca kho bhikkhave sikkham paccakkhâya dubbalyam âvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevati, so āgato upasampādetabbo evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnam sikkhāsāḍḍhisamāpanno sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti ||7||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathājacco yathānāmo

yathâgotto yathâsîlo yathâvihârî yathâgocaro thero vā¹ navo
vâ majjhimo vâ, eso vuccati yo panâ 'ti

bhikkhû 'ti bhikkhako 'ti bhikkhu, bhikkhâcariyam
ajjhûpagato 'ti bhikkhu, bhinnapatadharo 'ti bhikkhu, sâma-
aññâya bhikkhu, patinñâya bhikkhu, ehi bhikkhû 'ti bhik-
khu, tîhi saranagamanehi upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu, bhaḍḍo
bhikkhu, sâro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu,
samaggena samghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena
thânârahena upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu tatra yv âyam
bhikkhu samaggena samghena ñatticatutthena kammena
akuppena thânârahena upasampanno ayam imasmim atthe
adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

sikkhâ 'ti tisso sikkhâ adhîsîlasikkhâ adhîcittasikkhâ adhî-
paññâsikkhâ tatra yâyam adhîsîlasikkhâ ayam imasmim
atthe adhippetâ sikkhâ 'ti

sâjîvam nâma yam bhagavatâ paññattam sikkhâpadam
etam sâjîvam nâma, tasmim sikkhatî, tena vuccati sâjîvasamâ-
panno 'ti ||1||

sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatya
'ti atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhâ
ca apaccakkhâtâ, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva
hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ

kathañ ca bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hoti
sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu
ukkanthito anabhîrato sâmaññâ cavitukâmo bhikkhubhâ-
vam attiyamâno harâyamâno jigucchamâno gihbhâvam
patthayamâno upâsakabhâvam patthayamâno ârâmikabhâvam
patthayamâno sâmanerabhâvam patthayamâno tîthiyabhâ-
vam patthayamâno tîthiyasâvakabhâvam patthayamâno asa-
manabhâvam patthayamâno asakyaputtîyabhâvam patthaya-
mâno yam nûnâham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadati
viññâpeti evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva
hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ athavâ pana ukkanthito ana-
bhîrato asakyaputtîyabhâvam patthayamâno yam nûnâ-
ham dhammam paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti — pa —
yam nûnâham samgham — pa — yam nûnâham sikkham
— pa — yam nûnâham vinayam — pa — yam nûnâham
pâtumokkham — pa — yam nûnâham uddesam — pa — yam

nûnâham upajjhāyam — la — yam nûnâham âcariyam — pa — yam nûnâham saddhivihârikam — pa — yam nûnâham antevāsikam — pa — yam nûnâham samānupajjhāyakam — pa — yam nûnâham samānâcariyakam — pa — yam nûnâham sabrahmacārim paccakkheyyan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — yam nûnâham gihī assan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — yam nûnâham upāsako assan ti — la — yam nûnâham ârāmiko assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham sâmanero assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham tittihīyo assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham tittihīyasāvako assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham asamanero assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadatī viññāpetī evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvīkammañ c' eva hotī sikkhā ca apaccakkhâtā athavā pana ukkanthito anabhīrato . asakyaputtiyabhāvam patthayamāno yadī panāham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — yadī panāham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — ap' āham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — ap' āham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — handāham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — handāham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — hotī me buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — hotī me asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadatī viññāpetī evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvīkammañ c' eva hotī sikkhā ca apaccakkhâtā athavā pana ukkanthito asakyaputtiyabhāvam patthayamāno mātaram sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — pitaram sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — bhātaram sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — bhaginū sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — puttam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — dhītaram sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — pajāpatim sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — ñātāke sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — mitte sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — gāmam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — nigamam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — khetam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — vatthum sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — hiraññam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — suvannam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — sippam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — pubbe hasitam lapitam kīlita samanussarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī evam pi bhikkhave

dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ
 athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato asakyaputtiyabhâ-
 vam patthayamâno mâtâ me atthi sâ mayâ posetabbâ 'ti
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — pitâ me atthi so mayâ posetabbo 'ti
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — bhâtâ me atthi so mayâ posetabbo
 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — bhaginî me atthi sâ mayâ pōse-
 tabbâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — putto 'ti vadati
 viññâpeti — pa — dhītâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa —
 pajâpatî 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — ñâtakâ me
 atthi te mayâ posetabbâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — mittâ
 me atthi te mayâ posetabbâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti evam pi
 bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apacca-
 kkhâtâ athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato asakya-
 puttiyabhâvam patthayamâno mâtâ me atthi sâ mam po-
 sessatîti vadati viññâpeti — pe — pitâ me atthi so mam
 possessatîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — — pa — mittâ me
 atthi te mam possessatîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — gâmo me
 atthi tena p' âham jīvissāmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — nīga-
 mo me atthi tena p' âham jīvissāmîti vadati viññâpeti
 — pa — khetam . vatthu . . hiraññam . su-
 vānam . sippam me atthi tenāham jīvissāmîti vadati
 viññâpeti evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammam c' eva
 hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ athavâ pana ukkanthito ana-
 bhirato . asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthayamâno dukkaran
 ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — na sukaṇṇa ti vadati viññâpeti
 — pa — ducchara ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — na sucara ti
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — na ussahāmîti vadati viññâpeti
 — pa — na visahāmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — na ramā-
 mîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — nābhīramāmîti vadati viññâ-
 peti evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammam c' eva hoti
 sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ ||2||

kathañi ca bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ
 ca paccakkhâtâ idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkanthito ana-
 bhirato asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthayamâno buddham
 paccakkhāmîti vadati viññâpeti evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâ-
 vikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ athavâ pana
 ukkanthito anabhirato . asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthaya-
 mâno dhammam paccakkhāmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa —

samgham paccakkhâmîti vadatî viññâpetî — pa — sikkham
 vinayam * pâtimokkham uddesam upajjhâyam
 âcariyam saddhivihârikam antevâsikam
 samânupajjhâyakam samânâcariyakam sabrahmacârim
 paccakkhâmîti vadatî viññâpetî — pa — gihîti mam dhâre-
 hîti* vadatî viññâpetî — pa — upâsakô 'tî mam dhârehîti va-
 datî viññâpetî — pa — ârâmiko . sâmanero . tîthiyo
 tîthiyasâvako asamano asakyaputtiyo 'tî
 mam dhârehîti vadatî viññâpetî evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâ-
 vikammañ c' eva hotî sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ athavâ pana
 ukkanthito anabhîrato asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthaya-
 mâno alam me buddhenâ 'tî vadatî viññâpetî — pa — alam
 me sabrahmacârihîti vadatî viññâpetî evam pi — pa —
 athavâ pana — pa — kim nu me buddhenâ 'tî vadatî viññâ-
 petî — pa — kim nu me sabrahmacârihîti vadatî viññâpetî
 evam pi — pa — athavâ pana — pa — na mam' attho buddhe-
 nâ 'tî vadatî viññâpetî — pa — na mam' attho sabrahmacârihîti
 vadatî viññâpetî evam pi — pa — athavâ pana — pa — su-
 mutt' âham buddhenâ 'tî vadatî viññâpetî — pa — sumutt'
 âham sabrahmacârihîti vadatî viññâpetî evam pi
 paccakkhâtâ yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi buddhavevacanâni
 vâ dhammavevacanâni vâ samghavevacanâni vâ sikkhâveva-
 canâni vâ sabrahmacârivevacanâni vâ gihivevacanâni vâ
 asakyaputtiyavevacanâni vâ, tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi
 tehi nimittehi vadatî viññâpetî evam kho bhikkhave
 dubbalyâvikammañ c' eva hotî sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ || 3 ||

kathañ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ idha
 bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lîngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ
 paccakkhâtâ hotî, tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi tehi nimittehi
 ummattako sikkham paccakkhâtî apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ
 ummattakassa *santike sikkham paccakkhâtî apaccakkhâtâ
 hotî sikkhâ khittacitto sikkham paccakkhâtî khitta-
 cittassa santike vedanatto vedanattassa santike
 . devatâya santike . tîracchânagatassa santike sikkham
 paccakkhâtî apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ ariyakena milakkhu-
 kassa santike sikkham paccakkhâtî so ca na pativijânâtî
 apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ milakkhukena ariyakassa santike
 . . ariyakena ariyakassa santike milakkhukena

milakkhukassa santike sikkham paccakkhâtî so ca na pati-
vijânâtî apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ davâya sikkham pacca-
kkhâtî . . ravâya sikkham paccakkhâtî asâvetukâmo sâ-
vetî sâvetukâmo na sâvetî aviññussa sâvetî . .
viññussa na sâvetî sabbaso vâ pana na sâvetî apacca-
kkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ 'evam kho bhikkhave apaccakkhâtâ
hotî sikkhâ ||4||

methunadhammo nâma yo so asaddhammo gâmadhammo
vasaladhammo dutthullam odakantikam rahassam dvayam
dvayasamâpatti, eso methunadhammo nâma

patisevati nâma yo nimittena nimittam aṅgajātena aṅgajā-
tam antamaso tilaphalamattam pi paveseti, eso patisevati nâma

antamaso tiracchânagatâya pîti tiracchânagatitthiyâpi me-
thunam dhammam patisevitvâ asamano hotî asakyaputtiyo, pag-
eva manussitthiyâ, tena vuccati antamaso tiracchânagatâya pîti.

pârâjiko hotîti seyyathâpi nâma puriso sîsacchinno
abhabbo tena sarîrabandhanena jîvitum, evam eva bhikkhu
methunam dhammam patisevitvâ asamano hotî asakya-
puttiyo, tena vuccati pârâjiko hotîti

asamvâso 'ti samvâso nâma ekakammam ekuddeso sâma-
sikkhâtâ, eso samvâso nâma so tena saddhim n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvâso 'ti. ||5||8||

tisso itthiyo manussitthi amanussitthi tiracchânagatitthi
tayo ubhatovyañjanakâ manussubhatovyañjanako amanussu-
bhatovyañjanako tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanako tayo panda-
kâ manussapandako amanussapandako tiracchânagatapandako
tayo purisâ manussapuriso amanussapuriso tiracchânagatapu-
riso manussitthiyâ tayo magge methunam dhammam patise-
vantassa âpatti pârâjikassa vaccamagge passâvamagge mukhe
amanussitthiyâ — pa — tiracchânagatitthiyâ tayo .
mukhe manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubha-
tovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakassa
tayo . . mukhe manussapandakassa dve magge methu-
nam dhammam patisevantassa âpatti pârâjikassa vaccamagge
mukhe. amanussapandakassa — pa — tiracchânagatapanda-
kassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa
— pa — tiracchânagatapurisassa dve . . . mukhe ||1||

bhikkhussa sevanacittam upatthite manussitthiyā vacca-
 maggam āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa bhi-
 kkhussa passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhussa amanuss-
 itthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussu-
 bhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa
 — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa vaccamaggam
 — la — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam pave-
 sentassa āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhussa sevanacittam upa-
 tthite manussapandakassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham
 āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa
 amanussapandakassa . . tiracchānagatapandakassa
 manussapurisassa . . amanussapurisassa tiracchānaga-
 tapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa ||2||

bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhikkhussa santike
 ānetvā vaccamaggena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-
 sanam sādīyati pavittham sādīyati thitam sādīyati uddhara-
 nam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhupaccatthikā
 abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na sādīyati pavittham sādī-
 yati thitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa
 bhikkhupaccatthikā abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na
 s pavittham na s thitam s uddharanam s, āpatti pārāji-
 kassa bhikkhupaccatthikā . abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-
 sanam na s, pavittham na s, thitam na s, uddharanam s,
 āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhupaccatthikā . abhinisīdenti,
 so ce pavesanam na s, pavittham na s, thitam na s, uddha-
 ranam na s, anāpatti bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena — pa — mu-
 khena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti so ce pavesanam sādīyati
 pavittham sādīyati thitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati,
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti bhikkhu-
 paccatthikā manussitthim jāgarantim — pa — suttam — pa —
 mattam — pa — ummattam — pa — pamattam — pa —
 matam akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam
 — pa — āpatti pārājikassa matam yebhuyyena khayitam
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce

pavesanam sâdiyati pavittham sâdiyati thitam sâdiyati
uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthim
— pa — tīracchânagatitthim — pa — manussubhatovyañja-
nakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-
racchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati
uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati,
anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ tīracchânagatubhatovyañja-
nakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam matam yebhuyyena
akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa matam yebhuyyena
khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa —
passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti,
so ce pavesanam sâdiyati uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti
thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhu-
paccatthikâ manussapandakam — pa — amanussapandakam
— pa — tīracchânagatapandakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti,
so ce . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa —
na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ tīracchânagata-
pandakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam matam ye-
bhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa matam
yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-
maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce
pavesanam uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa
— pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussa-
purisam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — tīracchânagata-
purisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa —
mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati
uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na
sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ tīracchânagata-
purisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . matam yebhuyyena
akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhī-
kkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena
aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati
uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdi-
yati, anâpatti. || 3 || bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim bhī-

kkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisidentî santha-
 tâya asanthatassa — pa — asanthatâya santhatassa — pa —
 santhatâya santhatassa — pa — asanthatâya asanthatassa
 so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti
 pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupacca-
 tthikâ manussitthim jâgarantim — pa — suttam matam
 yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa matam
 yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-
 maggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 aṅgajâtam abhinisidentî santhatâya asanthatassa
 asanthatâya asanthatassa so ce pavesanam sâdiyati .
 uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthim
 — pa — tiracchânagatatthim — pa — manussubhatovyañja-
 nakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-
 racchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
 vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 aṅgajâtam abhinisidentî santhatassa asanthatassa — pa —
 asanthatassa santhatassa — pa — santhatassa santhatassa
 — pa — asanthatassa asanthatassa so ce pavesanam sâdi-
 yati . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa —
 na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatu-
 bhatovyañjanakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . matam
 yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa matam
 yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-
 maggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapandakam
 — pa — amanussapandakam — pa — tiracchânagatapanda-
 kam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — amanussapurisam
 — pa — tiracchânagatapurisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
 vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena uddharanam sâdiyati,
 âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhu-
 paccatthikâ tiracchânagatapurisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam
 matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâji-
 kassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike
 ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena uddharanam

sādiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa —pa— na sâdiyati, anâpatti || 4 || bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam —pa— passâvamaggam —pa— mukham abhinisîdenti so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikkassa na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ jâgarantiyâ —pa— suddhaya —pa— mattâya —pa— ummattâya —pa— pamattâya —pa— matâya akkhayitâya —pa— matâya yebhuyyena akkhayitâya —pa— âpatti pārâjikkassa matâya yebhuyyena khayitâya santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam —pa— passâvamaggam —pa— mukham abhinisîdenti so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum amanussitthiyâ —pa— tiracchânagatitthiyâ —pa— manussubhatovyañjanakassa —pa— amanussubhatovyañjanakassa —pa— tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakassa —pa— manussapandakassa —pa— amanussapandakassa —pa— tiracchânagatapandakassa —pa— manussapurisassa —pa— amanussapurisassa —pa— tiracchânagatapurisassa santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam —pa— mukham abhinisîdenti so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikkassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum tiracchânagatapurisassa jâgarantassa —pa— suddhaya matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa —pa— âpatti pārâjikkassa matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam —pa— mukham abhinisîdenti so ce pavesanam sâdiyati uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa na sâdiyati, anâpatti || 5 || bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam passâvamaggam mukham abhinisîdenti santhatassa asanthatâya, asanthatassa santhatâya, santhatassa santhatâya, asanthatassa asanthatâya so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikkassa na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ jâgarantiyâ —pa— suddhaya matâya yebhuyyena akkhayitâya —pa— âpatti pārâjikkassa matâya yebhuyyena khayitâya santike ânetvâ

aṅga-jātena vaccamaggam passāvamaggam mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya . . asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum amanussitthiyā . tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅga-jātena vaccamaggam mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa na sādīyati, anāpatti bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa matassa •yebhuyyena akkhaṇṇatassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa matassa yebhuyyena khaṇṇatassa santike ānetvā aṅga-jātena vaccamaggam mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa . . asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa na sādīyati, anāpatti ||6||

yathā bhikkhupaccatthikā vitthāritā eva pi vitthāritā kātābbā rājavaccatthikā corapaccatthikā dhuttapaccatthikā uppalagandhapaccatthikā — pa — santhatam vānītam eva maggena maggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa maggena amaggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa amaggena maggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. amaggena amaggam paveseti, āpatti thullaccayassa bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippatipajjati patibuddho sādīyati ubho nāsetabbā. patibuddho na sādīyati dūsako nāsetabbo bhikkhu suttasāmaneramhi vippatipajjati patibuddho sādīyati ubho nāsetabbā patibuddho na sādīyati dūsako nāsetabbo sāmanero suttabhikkhumhi vippatipajjati patibuddho . nāsetabbo suttasāmaneramhi vippatipajjati patibuddho . nāsetabbo ||7||

anāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti ||8|| 9||

santhatabhānavāram nitthitam

makkatī, Vajjiputtā ca, gihī, naggo ca, titthiyā,
dārīk', Uppalavannā ca, vyañjanehi 'pare duve,
mâtā, dhītā, bhaginī ca, jāyā ca, mudu, lambinā,

dve vanâ, lepacittañ ca, dârudhîtalikâya ca,
 Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sîvathik', atthikâ,
 nâgî, yakkhî ca, petî ca, pandako, upahato, chupe,
 Bhaddiye, araham, sutto, Sâvatthiyam caturô 'pare,
 Vesâliyâ tayo, Mallâ, supine Bhârुकacchako,
 Supabbâ, Saddhâ, bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ, sâmanerî ca,
 5 vesiyâ, pandako, gihî, aññamaññam, vuddhapabbajito,
 migo 'ti

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkatiyâ
 methunam dhammam patisevî tassa kukkuccam ahosi
 bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pārâ-
 jîkam âpattim âpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi
 — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjîkan 'ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajji-
 puttakâ bhikkhû sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâ-
 vikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevîmsu tesam kukkuccam
 ahosi bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho
 mayam pārâjîkam âpattim âpannâ 'ti bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum — pa — âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ
 pārâjîkan ti ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me
 anâpatti bhavissatîti gihîlîṅgena methunam dhammam pati-
 sevi tassa kukkuccam . pārâjîkan ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti
 naggo hutvâ methunam dhammam patisevî tassa kukkuccam

pārâjîkan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhi-
 kkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti kusacîram nivâsetvâ
 — pa — vâkacîram nivâsetvâ — pa — phalakacîram nivâ-
 setvâ — pa — kesakambalam nivâsetvâ — pa — vâlakamba-
 lam nivâsetvâ — pa — ulûkapakkhakam nivâsetvâ — pa —
 ajînakkipam nivâsetvâ methunam dhammam patisevî tassa
 kukkuccam . . pārâjîkan ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro pîndacârîko bhikkhu
 pîthake nîpannam dârikam passitvâ sâratto aṅguttham aṅga-
 jâtam pavesesi, sâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi
 — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjîkassa, âpatti samghâdisse-
 sassâ 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro mânavako Uppalavannâya bhikkhuniyâ patibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so mânavako Uppalavannâya bhikkhuniyâ gâmam pindâya pavitthâya kutikam pavisitvâ nilino acchi Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî pacchâbhattam pindapâtapatikantâ pâde pakkhâletvâ kutikam pavisitvâ mañcake nisîdi atha kho so mânavako Uppalavannam bhikkhunim uggahetvâ dûsesi Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesu bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anâpatti bhikkhave asâdiyantiyâ 'ti ||5||

• tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthilîngam pâ tubhûtam hoti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anujânâmi bhikkhave tam yeva upajjham tam eva upasampadam tâni vassâni bhikkhunîhi samkamitum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîhi sâdhâranâ tâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam santike vutthâtum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîhi asâdhâranâ tâhi âpattîhi anâpattîti tena kho pana samayena aññatarissâ bhikkhuniyâ purisalîngam pâ tubhûtam hoti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anujânâmi bhikkhave tam yeva upajjham tam eva upasampadam tâni vassâni bhikkhûhi samkamitum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam bhikkhûhi sâdhâranâ tâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam santike vutthâtum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam bhikkhûhi asâdhâranâ tâhi âpattîhi anâpattîti ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti mâtuyâ — pa — dhîtuyâ — pa — bhaginîyâ methunam dhammam patisevi tassa kukkucam aho — pa — bhagavato etam attham ârocesu . âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purânadutiyaikâya methunam dhammam patisevi tassa kukkucam . pārâjikan ti ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupitthiko hoti so anabhiraṭṭiyâ pîlito attano aṅgajâtam mukhena aggahesi tassa kukkucam . pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambî hoti so anabhiraṭṭiyâ pîlito attano aṅgajâtam attano vaccamaggam pavasesi tassa kukkucam pārâjikan ti ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarîram passi, tasmim ca sarîre aṅgajâtasâmantâ vano hoti sô evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti aṅgajâte aṅgajâtam pavesetvâ vanena nîhari tassa kukkuccam . . pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarîram passi, tasmim ca sarîre aṅgajâtasâmantâ vano hoti so evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti vane aṅgajâtam pavesetvâ aṅgajâtena nîhari tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan ti ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto lepa-cittassa nimittam aṅgajâtena chupi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto dârudhî-talikâya nimittam aṅgajâtena chupi tassa kukkuccam . dukkatassâ 'ti ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nâma bhikkhu Râjaga-hâ pabbajito rathikâya gacchati aññatarâ itthi muhuttam bhante âgamehi vandissâmiti sâ vandanti antaravâsakam ukkhipitvâ mukhena aṅgajâtam aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — sâdiyi tvam bhikkhû 'ti nâham bhagavâ sâdiyin ti anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ etad avoca ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevâ 'ti alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti ehi bhante aham vâyam-issâmi tvam mâ vâyami, evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ etad avoca ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevâ 'ti alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti ehi bhante tvam vâyama aham na vâyam-issâmi, evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ n' etam kappatîti ehi bhante abbhantaram ghattetvâ bahi mocehi — pa — bahi ghattetvâ abbhantaram mocehi evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ akkhayitam sarîram passitvâ tasmim methunam

dhammam . patisevî tassa kukkuccam pârâjikan tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ yebhuyyena akkhayitam pârâjikan tî. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ yebhuyyena khayitam . anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ chinnaśīsam passivâ vattakate mukhe chupantam aṅgajātam pavesesî tassa kukkuccam ahosî — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ chinnaśīsam passivâ vattakate mukhe accupantam aṅgajātam pavesesî tassa kukkuccam ahosî — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikkassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissâ itthiyâ patibaddha-citto hotî, sâ kâlamkatâ, susâne chadditâni atthikâni vipa-kinnâni hontî atha kho so bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ atthikâni samkaddhitvâ nimitte aṅgajātam patipâdesî tassa kukkuccam ahosî — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikkassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tî || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nâgiyâ methu-nam dhammam patisevî — pa — yakkhiniyâ petiyâ . pandakassa methunam dhammam patisevî tassa kukkuccam pârâjikan tî || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hotî so nâham vediyâmi sukham vâ dukkham vâ, evam anâpatti me bhavissatîti methunam dhammam patisevî — pa — bhagavato etam attham ârocesum vedayî vâ so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vâ vedayî, âpatti pârâjikkassâ 'tî || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ methu-nam dhammam patisevissâmiti chupitamatte vippatissârî ahosî — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikkassa, âpatti samghâdises-sâ 'tî || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jâtivyâvane divâvihâragato nîpanno hotî, tassa aṅga-maṅgani vâtipatthaddhâni hontî aññatarâ itthi passivâ aṅgajâte abhinisiditvâ yâvadattham katvâ pakkâmi. bhikkhû kilinnam passivâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.

pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātam kammaniyam hoti rāgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccālīṅgapānakadatthena imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' ākārehi aṅgajātam kammaniyam hoti atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam tassa bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātam kammaniyam assa. araham so bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno 'ti ||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattṭhiyam Andhavanē divāvihāragato nīpanno hoti aññatarā gopālikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi so bhikkhu pavesanam sādīyi pavittham sādīyi thitam sādīyi uddharanam . sādīyi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattṭhiyam aññatarā ajapālikā passitvā — pa — aññatarā katthahārikā passitvā — pa — aññatarā gomayahārikā passitvā aṅgajāte . pārājikan ti ||18||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālyā Mahāvanē divāvihāragato nīpanno hoti aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadattham katvā sāmantā hasamānā thitā hoti so bhikkhu patibujjhivā tam itthim etad avoca tuyh' idam kamman ti āma mayham kamman ti tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti nāham bhagavā jānāmīti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālyā Mahāvanē divāvihāragato rukkhān apassāya nīpanno hoti aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi so bhikkhu sahasā vuttḥāsi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti nāham bhagavā sādīyin ti anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālyā Mahāvanē divāvihāragato rukkhān apassāya nīpanno hoti aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi so bhikkhu akkamitvā pavattesi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — sādīyi asādiyantassā 'ti ||20||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālyā Mahāvanē kūtāgārasālāyam divāvihāragato dvāram vivaritvā nīpanno hoti, tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhañ ca

mālañ ca ādāya ārāmaṃ āgamamsu vihārapekkhikāyo atha kho tā itthiyo tam bhikkhum passitvā āṅgaṇāte abhuni-siditvā yāvadattham katvā puṇṇasabho vatāyaṃ ti vatvā gandhañ ca mālañ ca āropetvā pakkamimsu bhikkhū ki-līṇam passitvā bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi āṅgaṇātaṃ kammaniyaṃ (= \S 17)

anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno anujānāmi bhikkhave divā patisalliyantena dvāraṃ samvaṇṇitvā patisalliyān ti ||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro Bhārukacchako bhikkhu supinantaṃ purānadutiyaikāya methunam dhammaṃ patisevitvā asamaṇo ahaṃ vibbhamissāmi ti Bhārukaccham gacchantaṃ antarā magge āyasmantaṃ Upālīmaṃ passitvā etaṃ attham ārocesu āyasmā Upālī evaṃ āha anāpatti āvuso supinantaṃ 'ti ||22||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Supabbā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evamdittikā hoti yā methunam dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ deti ti sā bhikkhum passitvā etaṃ avoca ehi bhante methunam dhammaṃ patisevā 'ti alaṃ bhagimā n' etaṃ kappatīti ehi bhante urantarikāya ghattehi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti — pa — ehi bhante nābhīyā ghattehi — pa — udaravattiyā upakacchake givāya kannacchidde kesa-vattiyā . aṅgulantarikāya ghattehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti so bhikkhu tathā akāsi tassa kukkucam aho si anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti ||23|| tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Saddhā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evamdittikā hoti yā methunam dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ deti ti. sā bhikkhum passitvā etaṃ avoca ehi bhante methunam dhammaṃ patisevā 'ti alaṃ bhagimā n' etaṃ kappatīti ehi bhante urantarikāya ghattehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti so bhikkhu tathā akāsi tassa kukkucam aho si. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyaṃ Licchavīkumārakā bhikkhum gahetvā bhikkhunīyā vippatipādesum

ubho sâdiyimsu ubho nâsetabbâ ubho na sâdiyimsu
 ubhinnam anâpatti tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam
 Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhum gahetvâ sikkhamânâya vippatipâdesum — pa — sâmaneriya vippatipâdesum ubho sâdi-
 yimsu · ubho nâsetabbâ ubho na sâdiyimsu ubhinnam
 anâpatti tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam Licchavi-
 kumâarakâ bhikkhum gahetvâ vesiyâ vippatipâdesum — pa —
 pandake vippatipâdesum — pa — gihiniyâ vippatipâdesum
 bhikkhu sâdiyî bhikkhu nâsetabbo bhikkhu na sâdiyî
 bhikkhussa anâpatti tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam
 Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhû gahetvâ aññamaññam vippatipâ-
 desum ubho sâdiyimsu ubho nâsetabbâ ubho na sâdi-
 yimsu ubhinnam anâpatti ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuddhapabbajito bhi-
 kkhu purânadutiyikâya dassanam agamâsî sâ ehi bhante
 vibbhamâ 'ti aggahesi so bhikkhu patikkamanto uttâno
 paripati sâ ubbhujitvâ aṅgajâte abhinisîdi tassa kukkuccam
 ahosi — pa — bhagavato etam attham ârocesi sâdiyî
 tvam bhikkhû 'ti nâham bhagavâ sâdiyîm tî anâpatti
 bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇe yīharati
 migapotako tassa passāvattthānam āgantvā passāvam pivanto
 mukhena aṅgajātam aggahesi so bhikkhu sâdiyî tassa
 kukkuccam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ârocesi āpattim
 tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan tî ||27|| **10** ||

pathamapâṭijākam samattam.

PÂRÂJIKÂ, II

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati
 Gijjhakûte pabbate tena kho pana samayena sam-
 bahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Isigilipasse tina-
 kutiyo karivâ vassam upagacchimsu âyasmâpi Dhaniyo
 kumbhakâraputto tinakutikam karivâ vassam upagañchi
 atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena tinakutiyo
 bhindivâ tinañ ca katthañ ca patisâmetvâ janapadacârikam
 pakkamimsu, âyasmâ pana Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tatth'
 eva vassam vasi tattha hemantam tattha gimham atha kho
 âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa gâmam pindâya
 pavitthassa tinahâriyo katthahâriyo tinakutikam bhindivâ
 tinañ ca katthañ ca âdâya agamamsu dutiyam pi kho
 âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tinañ ca katthañ ca
 samkaddhitvâ tinakutikam akâsi dutiyam pi kho âyasmato
 Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa gâmam pindâya pavitthassa
 tinahâriyo katthahâriyo tinakutikam bhindivâ tinañ ca
 katthañ ca âdâya agamamsu tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Dha-
 niyo kumbhakâraputto tinañ ca katthañ ca samkaddhitvâ
 tinakutikam akâsi tatiyam pi kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa
 kumbhakâraputtassa gâmam pindâya pavitthassa tinahâriyo
 katthahâriyo tinakutikam bhindivâ tinañ ca katthañ ca
 âdâya agamamsu atha kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbha-
 kâraputtassa etad aho si yâvatatiyakam kho me gâmam
 pindâya pavitthassa tinahâriyo katthahâriyo tinakutikam
 bhindivâ tinañ ca katthañ ca âdâya agamamsu aham kho
 pana susikkhito anavayo sake âcariyake kumbhakârakamme
 pariyođâtasippo yam nûnâham sâmam cikkhallam maddivâ
 sabbamattikâmayam kutikam kareyyan ti atha kho âyasmâ
 Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto sâmam cikkhallam maddivâ

sabbamattikāmayam kutikam karitvā tīnañ ca katthañ ca gomayañ ca samkaddhitvā tam kutikam pacī sā ahoṣi kutikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā lohītikā seyyathāpi indagopako, seyyathāpi nāma kiṇṇikīkāsaddo evam eva tassā kutikāya saddo ahoṣi ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasa tam kutikam abhirūpam dassanīyam pāsādikam lohītikam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi kim etam bhikkhave abhirūpam dassanīyam pāsādikam lohītikam seyyathāpi indagopako 'tī atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum vigaṇhi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurīsisassa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappīyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapurīso sabbamattikāmayam kutikam karissatī na hi nāma bhikkhave tassa moghapurīsisassa pānesu anuddayā anukampā aviheṣā bhavissatī gacchath' etam bhikkhave kutikam bhindatha mā pacchimā janatā pānesu pātavyatam āpajjī na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikāmayā kutikā kātābbā yo kareyya, āpatī dukkatassā 'tī evam bhante 'tī kho te bhikkhū bhagavato patisunitvā yena sā kutikā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam kutikam bhindimsu atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto te bhikkhū etad avoca kīssa me tumhe āvuso kutikam bhindathā 'tī bhagavā āvuso bhedāpetīti bhindathāvuso sace dhammasāmi bhedāpetīti ||2||

atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahoṣi yāvatatīyakam kho me gāmam pindāya pavitthassa tinahāriyo katthahāriyo tinakutikam bhinditvā tīnañ ca katthañ ca ādāya agamamsu, yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kutikā katā, sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā atthī ca me dārugehe ganako sandittho yam nūnāham dārugehe ganakam dārūni yācitvā dārukutikam kareyyan tī atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena dārugehe ganako ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā dārugehe ganakam etad avoca yāvatatīyakam kho me āvuso gāmam pindāya pavitthassa tinahāriyo katthahāriyo tinakutikam . . . sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā dehi me āvuso dārūni, icchāmi dārukutikam kātun tī. n' atthī bhante tādīsāni dārūni yān' āham ayyassa dadeyyam.

atthi bhante devagahadârûni nagarapatīsamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni, sace tâni râjâ dâpeti, harâpetha bhante 'ti. dinnâni âvuso raññâ 'ti atha kho dâru-gahe ganakassa etad ahosi ime kho samanâ Sakya-puttiyâ dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino silavanto kalyânadhammâ, râjâp' imesam abhippasanno, na arahatî adinnam dinnan ti vattun ti atha kho dârugae ganako âyasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakâraputtam etad avoca harâpetha bhante 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tâni dârûni khandâkhandikam chedâpetvâ sakatehi nibbâhâpetvâ dârutikam akâsi ||3||

atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto Râjagahe kammante anusaññâyamâno yena dârugae ganako ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ dârugae ganakam etad avoca yâni tâni bhante devagahadârûni nagarapatīsamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni kaham tâni dârûnîti tâni sâmi dârûni devena ayyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa dinnânîti atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto anattamano ahosi katham hi nâma devo devagahadârûni nagarapatīsamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa dassatîti atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca saccam kira deva devena devagahadârûni nagarapatīsamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa dinnânîti ko evam âhâ 'ti dârugae ganako devâ 'ti tena hi brâhmano dârugae ganakam ânâpehîti atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto dârugae ganakam baddham ânâpesi addasa kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto dârugae ganakam baddham niyyamânam, disvâna dârugae ganakam etad avoca kissa tvam âvuso baddho niyyasîti tesam bhante dârûnam kiccâ 'ti gacchâvuso aham pi âgacchâmîti eyyâsi bhante puî' âham haññâmîti ||4||

atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto yena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi atho kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbha-

kâraputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā âyasmantam Dhanīyam kumbhakâraputtam abhivâdetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnō kho rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro âyasmantam Dhanīyam kumbhakâraputtam etad avoca saccam kira mayā bhante devagahadârūni nagarapatissamṅkhārīkāni âpadatthāya nikkhittāni ayyassa dinnānīti evam mahārājā 'ti mayam kho bhante rājāno nāma bahukiccā bahukaianīyā, datvāpi na sareyyāma, iṅgha bhante sarāpehīti sarasi tvam mahārāja pathamābhissitto evarūpim vācam bhāsitam dinnāñi ñeva samanabrāhmanānam tinakatthodakam paribhuñjantū 'ti sarām' aham bhante santi bhante samanabrāhmanā lajjino kukkuccakā sikkhākāmā, tesam appamattake pi kukkuccam uppajjati, tesam mayā sandhāya bhāsitam, tañ ca kho araṇṇe apāiggahitam so tvam bhante tena lesena dârūni adinnam haritum maññasi katham hi nāma mādiso samanā vā brāhmanā vā vjite vasantam haneyya vā bandheyya vā pabbājeyya vā gaccha bhante, lomena tvam mutto 'si, mā puna pi evarūpam akāsīti || 5 || manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti alajjino ime samanā Sakyaputtīyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāna-dhammā patijānissanti, n' atthi imesam sāmāññam, n' atthi imesam brāhmaṇṇam, nattham imesam sāmāññam, nattham imesam brāhmaṇṇam, kuto imesam sāmāññam, kuto imesam brāhmaṇṇam, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā rājānam p' ime vañcenti, kim pan' aṇṇe manusse 'ti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā santutthā lajjino kukkuccakā sikkhākāmā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma âyasmā Dhanīyo kumbhakâraputto raṇṇo dârūni adinnam âdiyissatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā âyasmantam Dhanīyam kumbhakâraputtam patipucchi. saccam kira tvam Dhanīya raṇṇo dârūni adinnam âdiyīti saccam bhagavā vīgarahī buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma tvam mogha-

purisa rañño dārūni adinnam ādiyissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ c' eva ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññataro purānavohārīko mahāmatto bhikkhūsu pabbajito bhagavato avidūṭe nisinnō hoti. atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca kittakena kho bhikkhu rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro coram gahetvā hanatī vā bandhatī vā pabbajetī vā 'tī pādena vā bhagavā pādārahena vā atīekapādena vā 'tī tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe pañcamāsako pādo hoti atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakāraputtam aneka-pariyāyena vīgarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coram gahetvā haneyyum vā bandheyyum vā pabbājeyyum vā coro 'sī bālo 'sī mūlho 'sī theno 'sīti, tathārūpam bhikkhu adinnam ādiyamāno ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'tī

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti || 6 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajakattharanam gantvā rajakabhandikam avaharītvā ārāmanam harītvā bhājesum bhikkhū evam āhamsu mahāpuññ' attha tumhe āvuso, bahum tumhākam cīvaram uppannam tī kuto āvuso amhākam puññam, idāni mayam rajakattharanam gantvā rajakabhandikam avaharīmha 'tī nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam kīssa tumhe āvuso rajakabhandikam avaharīthā 'tī saccam āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam tañ ca kho gāme no ariyāne 'tī nanu āvuso tath' eva tam hoti ananucchaviyam āvuso ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma tumhe āvuso rajakabhandikam avaharissatha n' etam āvuso appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etam āvuso appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ ca ekaccānam aññathattāyā tī atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vīga-

rahitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā
 etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamghāṃ sannipā-
 tātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū patipucchi saccam kiṃ
 tumhe bhikkhave rajakattharanam gantvā rajakabhandikam
 avaharitthā 'ti saccam bhagavā vīgarahī buddho bhagavā
 ananucchaviyam moghapurissā ananulomikam appatirūpam
 assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma
 tumhe moghapurissā rajakattharanam gantvā rajakabhandi-
 kam avaharissatha n' etam moghapurissā appasannānam
 aññathattāyā 'ti atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū
 anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — viriyā-
 rambhassa vānam bhāsivā bhikkhūnam tadanucchavikam
 tadanulomikam dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi
 — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddi-
 seyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnam theyya-
 samkhātā ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne iḍḍhāno coram
 gahetvā haneyyum vā bandheyyum vā pabbājeyyum vā coro
 'sī bālo 'sī mūlho 'sī theno 'sīti, tathārūpam bhikkhu adinnam
 ādiyamāno ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'ti — pa —
 ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

gāmo nāma ekakutiko pi gāmo dvikutiko pi gāmo tikuti-
 ko pi gāmo catukutiko pi gāmo, samanusso pi gāmo amanusso
 pi gāmo, parikkhitto pi gāmo aparikkhitto pi gāmo, gonisā-
 dinivitto pi gāmo, yo pi sattho atirekacatumāsanivitto so
 pi vuccatī gāmo gāmapacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa
 indakhīfe thitassa majjhimassa purisassa leddupāto, aparī-
 kkhittassa gāmassa gharupacāre thitassa majjhimassa pu-
 risassa leddupāto. araṇṇam nāma thapetvā gāmaṃ ca gāmu-
 pacāraṃ ca avasesam araṇṇam nāma

adinnam nāma yam adinnam anissattham apariccattam
 rakkhitam gopitam mamāyitam parapariggahitam etam
 adinnam nāma theyyasamkhātān ti theyyacitto avaharana-
 citto. ādiyeyyā 'ti ādiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyāpatham
 vikopeyya ṭhānā cāveyya samketam vītināmeyya yathārū-
 pam nāma pādāma vā pādārahama vā atīekapādāma vā.

rājāno nāma pathavyā rājā padesarājā mandalikā antara-bhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā ye vā pana chejjabhejjam anusāsanti ete rājāno nāma coro nāma yo pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyati, eso coro nāma

haneyyum vā 'ti hatthena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettēna vā addhadandakena vā chejjāya vā haneyyum bandheyjum vā 'ti rajjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā samkhalika-bandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā gāmabandhanena vā nigamabandhanena vā bandheyjum puṇṇasaguttim vā kareyyum pabbājeyyum vā 'ti gāmā vā nigamā vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā pabbājeyyum

coro 'sī bālo 'sī mūlho 'sī theno 'sīti paribhāso eso tathā-rūpam nāma pādāma vā pādārahama vā atirekapādāma vā ādiyamāno 'ti ādiyamāno haramāno avaharamāno iriyā-pathama vikopayamāno thānā cāvayamāno samketama vītina-mayamāno

ayama pīti purimama upādāya vuccati pārājiko hotīti seyyathāpi nāma pandupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evama eva bhikkhu pādāma vā pādārahama vā atirekapādāma vā adinnama theyyasamkhātama ādiyitvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asamvāso 'ti samvāso nāma ekakammama ekuddeso samasikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma so tena saddhima n' atthi, tena vuccati asamvāso 'ti || 3 ||

bhummatthama thalatthama ākāsatthama vehāsatthama udakatthama nāvattama yānatthama bhāratthama āramatthama vibhāratthama khettatthama vatthutthama gāmatthama araṇṇatthama udakama dantaponama vanappati haranakama upanidhi suṅka-ghātama pāṇo apadama dvīpadama catuppadama bahuppadama ocarako onirakkho samvidhāvahāro samketakammama nimittakammaṇa ti || 1 ||

bhummatthama nāma bhandama bhūmiyama nikkhittama hoti nikkhātama paticchannama bhummatthama bhandama avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyama vā pariyesati kuddālama vā pitakama vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa

tatthajâtakam kattham vâ latam vâ chindati, âpatti dukka-
tassa pamsum khanati vâ vyûhati vâ uddharati-vâ, âpatti
dukkatassa kumbhim âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâ-
peti, âpatti thullaccayassa, thânâ câveti, âpatti pārâjikassa
attano bhâjanam pavesetvâ pañcamâsakam vâ atirekapañca-
mâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukka-
tassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa, attano bhâjanaga-
tam vâ karoti mutthim vâ chindati, âpatti pārâjikassa
suttârûlham bhandam vâ pâmaṅgam vâ kanthasuttakam vâ
kannasuttakam vâ katisuttakam vâ sâtakam vâ vethanam vâ
theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti
thullaccayassa, kotiyam gahetvâ uccâreti, âpatti thullacca-
vassa, ghamsanto nîharati, âpatti thullaccayassa, antamaso
kesaggamattam pi kumbhimukhâ moceti, âpatti pārâjikassa
sappim vâ telam vâ madhum vâ phānitam vâ pañcamâsakam
vâ atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto ekena
payogena pivati, âpatti pārâjikassa, tatth' eva bhindati vâ
chaddeti vâ jhâpeti vâ aparibhogam vâ karoti, âpatti dukka-
tassa ||2||

thalattham nâma bhandam thale nikkhittam hoti tha-
lattham bhandam avaharissâmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ
pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa, âmasati, âpatti
dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa, thânâ câveti,
âpatti pārâjikassa ||3||

âkâsattham nâma bhandam âkâsagatam hoti moro vâ
kapiṇjaro vâ tittiro vâ vattako vâ sâtakam vâ vethanam vâ
hiraṇṇam vâ suvanam vâ chiṇṇamânam patati âkâsattham
bhandam avaharissâmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ pariyesati
gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa, gamanam upacchindati,
âpatti dukkatassa, âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti,
âpatti thullaccayassa, thânâ câveti, âpatti pārâjikassa ||4||

vehâsattham nâma bhandam vehâsagatam hoti mañce
vâ pîthe vâ cîvaravamse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ bhittikhîle vâ
nâgadante vâ rukke vâ laggitam hoti antamaso pattâdhâ-
rake pi. vehâsattham bhandam avaharissâmiti theyyacitto
dutyam vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa, âma-
sati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa,
thânâ câveti, âpatti pārâjikassa ||5||

udakattham nâma bhandam udae nikkhittam hoti
 udakattham bhandam avaharissâmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ
 pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa, nimujjati vâ
 ummujjati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa, âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa,
 phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa, thânâ câveti, âpatti pārâ-
 jikassa. tatthajâtakam uppalam vâ pædumam vâ pundarikam
 vâ bhisam vâ maccham vâ kacchapam vâ pañcamâsakam vâ
 atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati,
 âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; thânâ
 câveti, âpatti pārâjikassa ||6||

nâvâ nâma yâya tarati nâvattham nâma bhandam nâvâya
 nikkhittam hoti nâvattham bhandam avaharissâmiti theyya-
 citto dutiyam vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa,
 âmasati, pārâjikassa. nâvam avaharissâmiti theyyacitto
 gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa, âmasati, âpatti dukka-
 tassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa, bandhanam moceti,
 âpatti dukkatassa, bandhanam mocetvâ âmasati, âpatti
 dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa, uddham vâ
 adho vâ tūriyam vâ antamaso kesaggamattam pi samkâmeti,
 âpatti pārâjikassa ||7||

yânam nâma vayham ratho sakatam sandamânikâ yâ-
 nattham nâma bhandam yâne nikkhittam hoti. yânattham
 bhandam avaharissâmiti . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa,
 âmasati . pārâjikassa yânam avaharissâmiti . .
 gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa, âmasati pārâjikassa ||8||

bhâro nâma sîsabhâro khandhabhâro katibhâro olambako.
 sîse bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâ-
 peti, âpatti thullaccayassa, khandham oropeti, âpatti pārâji-
 kassa khandhe bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukka-
 tassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa, katim oropeti,
 âpatti pārâjikassa katiyâ bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti
 dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa, hatthena
 ganhati, âpatti pārâjikassa hatthe bhâram theyyacitto bhû-
 miyam nikkhipati, âpatti pārâjikassa; theyyacitto bhûmito
 ganhati, âpatti pārâjikassa ||9||

ârâmo nâma pupphârâmo phalârâmo âîamattham nâma
 bhandam ârâme catûhi thânehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham
 thalattham âkâsattham vehâsattham ârâmattham bhandam

avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa tatthajātakam mūlamvā tacam vā pattam vā puppham vā phalam vā pañcamāsakam vā atireka-pañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa ārāmam abhiyūñjati, āpatti dukkatassa, sāmikassa vimatim uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, sāmiko na mayham bhavissatīti dhuram nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa, dhammam caranto sāmikam parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa, dhammam caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa ||10||

vihārattham nāma bhandam vihāre catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsatham vehāsattham vihārattham bhandam avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati āpatti pārājikassa vihāram abhiyūñjati parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa ||11||

khettham nāma yattha pubbannam vā aparannam vā jāyati khetthattham nāma bhandam khethe catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsatham vehāsattham. khetthattham bhandam avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa tatthajātakam pubbannam vā aparannam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa khettham abhiyūñjati parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa khilam vā rajjum vā vatim vā mariyādam vā samkāmeti, āpatti dukkatassa, ekam payogam anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa ||12||

vatthu nāma ārāmavatthu vihāravatthu vatthuttham nāma bhandam vatthusmim catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsatham vehāsattham vatthuttham bhandam avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati āpatti pārājikassa vatthum abhiyūñjati . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa khilam vā rajjum vā vatim vā pākāram vā samkāmeti, āpatti dukkatassa, ekam payogam anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmim payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa ||13||

gāmattham nāma bhandam gāme catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsatham vehāsattham gāmattham bhandam avaharissāmīti . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati āpatti pārājikassa ||14||

araññam nāma yam manussānam pariggahitam hoti tam araññam. araññattham nāma bhandam araññe catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsattam vehāsattam araññattham bhandam avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa tatthajātakam kattham vā latam vā tinam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa ||15||

udakam nāma bhājanagatam vā hoti pokkharaniyā vā talāke vā tam theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, attano bhājanagatam karoti, āpatti pārājikassa mariyādam chindati, āpatti dukkatassa, mariyādam chinditvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa, atirekamāsakam vā ūnapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, māsakam vā ūnamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkatassa. ||16||

dantaponam nāma chinnam vā acchinnam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa ||17||

vanappati nāma yo manussānam pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkatassa, ekam pahāram anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim pahāre āgate, āpatti pārājikassa ||18||

haranakam nāma aññassa haranakam bhandam * theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa sahabbandahārakam nessāmīti pathamam pādā samkāmēti, āpatti thullaccayassa, dutiyam pādā samkāmēti, āpatti pārājikassa patitam bhandam gahessāmīti pātāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa, patitam bhandam pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa. ||19||

upanidhi nāma upanikkhittam bhandam dehi me bhandān ti vuccamāno nāham ganhāmīti bhanati, āpatti dukkatassa, sāmikassa vimatim uppādeti, āpatti thullacca-

yassa , sāmiko na mayham dassatīti dhuram nikkhipati,
 āpatti pārājikassa , dhammam caranto sāmikam parājeti,
 āpatti pārājikassa , dhammam caranto parajjati, āpatti
 thullaccayassa ||20||

suñkaghātam nāma raññā thapitam hoti pabbatakhande
 vā nadititthe vā gāmadvāre vā atra pavitthassa suñkam
 ganhantū 'ti tatra pavisitvā rājaggham bhandam pañca-
 māsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyya-
 citto āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullacca-
 yassa, pathamam pādam suñkaghātam atikkāmeti, āpatti
 thullaccayassa, dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti, āpatti pārāji-
 kassa, anto suñkaghāte thito bahi suñkaghātam pādeti, āpatti
 pārājikassa, suñkam pariharati, āpatti dukkatassa ||21||

pāno nāma manussapāno vuccati theyyacitto āmasati
 . āpatti pārājikassa padasā nessāmīti pathamam pādam
 samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, dutiyam pādam samkā-
 meti, āpatti pārājikassa ||22||

apadam nāma ahimacchā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañ-
 camāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti
 pārājikassa ||23||

dvīpadam nāma manussā pakkhajātā theyyacitto āma-
 sati . . āpatti pārājikassa padasā nessāmīti pathamam pādam
 samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, dutiyam pādam samkāmeti,
 āpatti pārājikassa ||24||

catuppadam nāma hatthī assā otthā gonā gadrabhā
 pasukā theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa padasā
 nessāmīti pathamam pādam samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa,
 dutiyam pādam samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, tatiyam
 pādam samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, catuttham pādam
 samkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ||25||

bahuppadam nāma vicchikā satapadī uccālīṅgapānakā
 pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam
 theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa padasā nessā-
 mīti samkāmeti, pade pade āpatti thullaccayassa, pacchimam
 pādam samkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ||26||

ocarako nāma bhandam ocaritvā ācikkhati itthannāmam
 bhandam avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa; so tam bhandam
 avaharati, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa. ||27||

onirakkho nāma āhatam bhandam gopento pañcamā-
sakam vā atrekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto
āmasati āpatti pārājikassa ||28||

samvidhāvahāro nāma sambahulā samvidahitvā eko
bhandam avaharati, āpatti sabbesam pārājikassa. ||29||

samketakammam nāma samketam karoti purebhattam
vā pacchābhattam vā rattim vā divā vā tena samketena tam
bhandam avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa tena samketena
tam bhandam avaharati, āpatti ubhinna pārājikassa tam
samketam pure vā pacchā vā tam bhandam avaharati, mū-
latthassa anāpatti, avaharakassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||30||

. nimittakammam nāma nimittam karoti akkhim vā
nikhamissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sīsam vā ukkhi-
pissāmi, tena nimittena tam bhandam avaharā 'ti, āpatti
dukkatassa tena nimittena tam bhandam avaharati, āpatti
ubhinna pārājikassa tam nimittam pure vā pacchā vā tam
bhandam avaharati, mūlatthassa anāpatti, avaharakassa āpatti
pārājikassa ||31|| 4 ||

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmam bhandam avaharā
'ti, āpatti dukkatassa so tam maññamāno tam avaharati,
āpatti ubhinna pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti
itthannāmam bhandam avaharā 'ti, so tam maññamāno aññam
avaharati, mūlatthassa anāpatti, avaharakassa āpatti pārāji-
kassa bhikkhu bhikkhum so aññam maññamāno tam
avaharati, āpatti ubhinna pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum

so aññam maññamāno aññam avaharati, mūlatthassa
anāpatti, avaharakassa āpatti pārājikassa ||1|| bhikkhu
bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada itthannāmo itthannā-
massa pāvadatu itthannāmo itthannāmam bhandam avaharatū
'ti, āpatti dukkatassa, so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkatassa,
avahārako patiganhāti, mūlatthassa āpatti thullaccayassa, so
tam bhandam avaharati, āpatti sabbesam pārājikassa bhi-
kkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada . avaharatū
'ti, āpatti dukkatassa, so aññam ānāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa,
avahārako patiganhāti, āpatti dukkatassa, so tam bhandam
avaharati, mūlatthassa anāpatti, ānāpakassa ca avaharakassa
ca āpatti pārājikassa ||2|| bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti

itthannâmam bhandam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa so gantvâ puna paccâgacchati nâham sakkomi tam bhandam avaharîti, so puna ânâpeti yadâ sakkosi tadâ tam bhandam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa so tam bhandam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pārâjukassa ||3|| bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam bhandam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî na sâveti mâ avaharîti, so tam bhandam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pārâjukassa bhikkhu bhikkhum so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî sâveti mâ avaharîti, so ânatto aham tayâ 'ti tam bhandam avaharati, mûlatthassa anâpatti, avahârakassa âpatti pārâjukassa bhikkhu bhikkhum . so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî sâveti mâ avaharîti, so sutthû 'ti oramati, ubhinnam anâpatti ||4||5||

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti pārâjukassa . parapariggahitañ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhâro pañcamâsako vâ atirekapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; ðhânâ câveti, âpatti pārâjukassa

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti thullaccayassa parapariggahitañ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhâro atirekamâsako vâ ûnapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, ðhânâ câveti, âpatti thullaccayassa

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti dukkatassa parapariggahitañ ca . parikkhâro mâsako vâ ûnamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, ðhânâ câveti, âpatti dukkatassa ||1||

chah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti pārâjukassa na ca sakasaññi, na ca vissâsagâhi, na ca tâvakâlikam, garuko ca hoti parikkhâro pañcamâsako vâ atirekapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti âmasati . âpatti pārâjukassa.

chah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti thullaccayassa . na ca sakasaññi . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhâro atireka-

māsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca . āpatti
thullaccayassa.

chah' ākārehi adinnam ādiyantassa āpatti dukkatassa . na
ca sakasaññī . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā ūna-
māsako vā, theyyacittañ ca āpatti dukkatassa ||2||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnam ādiyantassa āpatti dukkatassa
na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, garuko
ca atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupa-
tthitam hoti āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa , phandāpeti, āpatti
dukkatassa , thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkatassa

pañcah' ākārehi adinnam ādiyantassa āpatti dukkatassa
na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko
ca hoti ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupa-
tthitam hoti āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa , phandāpeti, āpatti
dukkatassa , thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkatassa

pañcah' ākārehi adinnam ādiyantassa āpatti dukkatassa
na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko
ca hoti . ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupattitam
hoti āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa , phandāpeti, āpatti dukka-
tassa , thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkatassa ||3||

anāpatti sakasaññissa vissāsagāhe tāvakālike petapariggahe
tiracchānagatapariggahe pamsukūlasaññissa ummattakassa
khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti ||4||6||

adinnādānamhi pathamabhānavāram nitthitam

1 rajakehi pañca akkhâtâ, caturo attharanehi ca,
andhakârena ve pañca, pañca hâranakena ca, |
niruttiyâ pañca akkhâtâ, vâtehi apare duve,
asambhinne, kusâpâto jantagghena sahâ dasa, | .
vighâsehi pañca akkhâtâ, pañca c' eva amûlakâ,
dubbhikkhê kuru-mamsañ ca, pûva-sakkhali-modakâ, |
saparikkhâra-thavikâ, bhisi-vamsâ, na nikkhame,
khâdaniyañ ca, vissâsam, sasaññâya apare duve, |
satta nâvaharâmâ 'ti, satta c' eva avâharum,
5 samghassa avaharum satta, pupphehi apare duve, |
tayo ca vuttavâdino, manî tîni atikkame,
sûkarâ ca, migâ, macchâ, yânañ câpi pavattayi, |
duve pesi, duve dârû, pamsukûlam, duve dakâ,

anupubba-vidhānena, tadañño na paripûrayi, |
 Sâvatthiyâ caturô mutthî, dve vighâsâ, duve tinâ,
 samghassa bhâjaye satta, satta c' eva asâmikâ, |
 dâru, dakâ, mattikâ, dve tinâni, samghassa satta avahâsi
 theyyam,
 sassâmikam na câpi nîhareyya, hareyya sassâmikam tâva-
 kâlikam, |

Campâ, Râjagahe c' eva, Vesâliyâ ca Ajjuko,
 10 Bârânasî ca, Kosambî, Sâgalâ, Dalhikena câ 'ti

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû raja-
 kattharanam gantvâ rajakabhandikam avaharîmsu tesam
 kukkuccam ahosi bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam kacci
 nu kho mayam pâràjikam âpattim âpannâ 'ti bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum — pa — âpattim tumhe bhikkhave
 âpannâ pâràjikan ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharanam
 gantvâ mahaggham dussam passivâ theyyacittam uppâdesi
 tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu cittuppâde
 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dussam
 passivâ theyyacitto âmasi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —
 anâpatti bhikkhu pâràjikassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dussam passivâ
 theyyacitto phandâpesi tassa kukkuccam âpatti thull-
 accayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu

. . dussam passivâ theyyacitto thânâ câvesi tassa kuk-
 kuccam ahosi — la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pâràjikan
 ti ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro pindacârîko
 bhikkhu mahaggham uttarattharanam passivâ theyyacittam
 uppâdesi — la — theyyacitto âmasi — la — theyyacitto
 phandâpesi — la — theyyacitto thânâ câvesi, tassa kuk-
 kuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pâràji-
 kan ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divâ bhandam
 passivâ nimittam akâsi rattim avaharissâmîti, so tam mañña-
 mâno tam avaharî — la — tam maññamâno aññam avaharî
 — la — aññam maññamâno tam avaharî — la — aññam
 maññamâno aññam avaharî tassa kukkuccam pâràji-

kan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataṃ bhikkhu divā bhandam, passitvā nimmittam akāsi rattim avaharissāmīti, so aññam maññamāno attano bhandam avahari tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatāro bhikkhu aññassa bhandam haranto sīse bhāram theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto khandham oropesi — pa — khandhe bhāram theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto katim oropesi — pa — katiyā bhāram theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi — pa — hatthe bhāram theyyacitto bhūmiyam nikkhipi — pa — theyyacitto bhūmito aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataṃ bhikkhu ajjhokāse cīvaram pattharitvā vihāram pāvasi aññatāro bhikkhu mā yidam cīvaram nassīti patisāmesi so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi āvuso mayham cīvaram kena avahatan ti so evam āha mayā avahatan ti so tam ādiyi asamanā 'si tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīmcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti niruttipatho aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu niruttipathe 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatāro bhikkhu pīthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā — pa — pīthe nisīdanam nikkhipitvā — pa — hetthā pīthe pattam nikkhipitvā vihāram pāvasi aññatāro bhikkhu māyam patto nassīti patisāmesi so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi āvuso mayham patto kena avahato 'ti. so evam āha mayā avahato 'ti so tam ādiyi . niruttipathe 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatārā bhikkhunī vatiyā cīvaram pattharitvā vihāram pāvasi, aññatārā bhikkhunī mā yidam cīvaram nassīti patisāmesi. sā nikkhamitvā bhikkhuniyo pucchi ayye mayham cīvaram kena avahatan ti. sā evam āha mayā avahatan ti. sā tam ādiyi asamanā 'si tvan ti tassā kukkuccam ahosi. aha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la — anāpatti bhikkhave niruttipathe 'ti ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamandalikāya ukkhittam sātakam passitvā sāmikānaññāṇaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti atheyyacitto aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamandalikāya ukkhittam vethanam pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto aggahesi. sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānam gantvā abhinne sarīre pamsukūlam aggahesi tasmim ca sarīre peto adhiyattho hoti atha kho so peto tam bhikkhum etad avoca mā bhante mayham sātakam aggahesīti so bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi atha kho tam sarīram utthahitvā tassa bhikkhuno pitthito pitthito anubandhi atha kho so bhikkhu vihāram pavisitvā dvāram thakesi atha kho tam sarīram tatth' eva paripati tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarīre pamsukūlam gahetabbam yo ganheyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa cīvare bhājiyamāne theyyacitto kusam samkāmētvā cīvaram aggahesi tassa kukkuccam . pārājikan ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakam attano maññamāno nivāsesi atha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca kissa me tvam āvuso Ānanda antaravāsakam nivāsesīti sakasaññi aham āvuso 'ti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anāpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissā 'ti ||10||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohantā sīhavighāsam passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjimsu tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave sīhavighāse 'ti tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohantā vyagghavighāsam passitvā — pa — dipivighāsam passitvā — pa — taracchavighāsam passitvā — pa — kokavighāsam passitvā pacāpetvā . . anāpatti bhikkhave tiracchānagatapariggahe 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa odane bhāṇyamāne aparassa bhāgam dehīti amūlakam aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi —la— anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa khādaniye bhāṇyamāne —pa— samghassa pūve bhāṇyamāne —pa— samghassa ucchumhi bhāṇyamāne —pa— samghassa timbarūsake bhāṇyamāne aparassa bhāgam dehīti amūlakam aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi —la— anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe ḍḍanīyagharam pavasitvā pattapûram odanam theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sūnagharam pavasitvā pattapûram mamsam theyyacitto . pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pūvagharam pavasitvā pattapûram pūvam theyyacitto avaharī —pa— pattapûrā sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avaharī —pa— pattapûre modake theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti ||13||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāram passitvā nimittam akāsi rattim avaharissāmīti so tam maññamāno tam avaharī —la— tam maññamāno aññam avaharī —la— aññam maññamāno tam avaharī —la— aññam maññamāno aññam avaharī tassa kukkuccam . . pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāram passitvā avaharissāmīti so aññam maññamāno attano parikkhāram avaharī tassa kukkuccam ahosi —pa— anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukka-tassā 'ti ||14||

tena kho paṇa samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīthe thapitam thavikam passitvā ito gāhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti saha pīthakena samkāmetvā aggahesi tassa kukkuccam . . pārājikan ti ||15||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa bhisim theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam . pārājikan ti ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu cīvaravamse

cīvaram theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāre cīvaram avaharītvā ito nikkhamanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti vihārā na nikkhami bhagavato etam attham ārocesum nikkhameyya vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā nikkhameyya, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti eko bhikkhu gāmam pindāya pāvīsī, dutiyo bhikkhu samghassa khādaniye bhāḍiyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgam gahetvā tassa viśāsanto paribhuñjī so jānitvā tam codesī asamano 'sī tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosī — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti viśāsagāho aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu viśāsagāhe 'ti || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammam karonti samghassa khādaniye bhāḍiyamāne sabbesam pativise āharītvā upanikkhittā honti aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pativisam attano maññamāno paribhuñjī so jānitvā tam codesī asamano 'sī tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosī — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti sasaññī aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammam karonti. samghassa khādaniye bhāḍiyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pativiso āharītvā upanikkhitto hoti pattasāmiko bhikkhu attano maññamāno paribhuñjī. so jānitvā tam codesī . . anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambam pātetvā bhandikāṃ ādāya agamamsu sāmikā te corake anubandhimsu. corakā sāmike passitvā bhandikam pātetvā palāyimsu bhikkhū pamsukūlasaññino patiggahāpetvā paribhuñjimsu sāmikā te bhikkhū codesum asamanāttha tumhe 'ti tesam kukkuccam ahosī bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. kimcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti pamsukūlasaññino mayam bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhave pamsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā — pa — labujacorakā — pa — panasacorakā — pa — tālapakkacorakā — pa — ucchucorakā — pa — timbarūsakacorakā timbarū-

sake uccinivā bhandikam ādāya agamamsu sāmikā
anāpatti bhikkhave pamsukūlasaññissā 'ti ||21||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambam pātetvā . .
palāyimsu bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā
paribhuñjimsu sāmikā te bhikkhū codesum asamanātha
tumhe 'ti tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — āpattim tumhe
bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena
jambucorakā timbarūsakacorakā . palāyimsu bhik-
kkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu
sāmikā . . āpattim tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan
ti ||22||

* tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa
ambam theyyacitto avahari — pa — samghassa jambum
— pa — samghassa labujam — pa — samghassa panasam
— pa — samghassa tālapakkam — pa — samghassa ucchum
— pa — samghassa timbarūsakam theyyacitto avahari tassa
kukkuccam pārājikan ti ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmam
gantvā ocitam puppham pañcamāsagghanakam theyyacitto
avahari. tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti tena kho
pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmam gantvā
puppham ocinivā pañcamāsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari
tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam
gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca āvuso tuyham
upatthākakulam vutto vajjemīti so gantvā ekam sātakam
āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji so jānitvā tam codesi asamano
'si tvaṃ ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu
pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemīti vattaḍḍho. yo
vadeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchatī aññataro bhikkhu
tam bhikkhum etad avoca āvuso mayham upatthākakulam
vutto vajjehīti so gantvā yugasātakam āharāpetvā ekam
attanā paribhuñji, ekam tassa bhikkhuno adāsi so jānitvā
tam codesi asamano 'si tvaṃ ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi
— pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave
vutto vajjehīti vattaḍḍho yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti
tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam

gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso tuyham upatthâkakulam vutto vajjemîti so pi eva¹m âha vutto vajjehîti so gantvâ âlhakam sappim tulam gulam donam tandulam âharâpetvâ attanâ paribhuñji so jânitvâ tam codesi asamano 'sî tvan tî tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pâràjikkassa na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemîti vattabbo, na ca vutto vajjehîti vattabbo yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tî ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham manim âdâya aññatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim addhânamaggapatipanno hoti atha kho so puriso suñkatthânam passitvâ tassa bhikkhuno ajânantassa thavikâya manim pakkhipitvâ suñkatthânam atikkamitvâ aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimecitto tvam bhikkhû 'tî nâham bhagavâ jânâ-mîti anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ 'tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham manim . suñkatthânam passitvâ gulânâlayam karitvâ attano bhandikam tassa bhikkhuno adâsi atha kho so puriso suñkatthânam atikkamitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca âhara me bhante bhandikam, nâham akallako 'tî kassa pana tvam âvuso evarûpam akâsîti atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etam attham ârocesi tassa kukkuccam anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ 'tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu satthena saddhim addhânamaggapatipanno hoti aññataro puriso tam bhikkhum âmisena upalâpetvâ suñkatthânam passitvâ mahaggham manim tassa bhikkhuno adâsi imam bhante manim suñkatthânam atikkâmelhîti atha kho so bhikkhu tam manim suñkatthânam atikkâmesi tassa kukkuccam pâràjikan tî ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham sûkaram kâruññena muñci. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimecitto tvam bhikkhû 'tî kâruññâdhippâyô aham bhagavâ 'tî anâpatti bhikkhu kâruññâdhippâyassâ 'tî. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham sûkaram pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto muñci tassa kukkuccam . pâràjikan tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham migam kâruññena muñci — la — pâse baddham migam pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto

muñci — pa — kumine baddhe macche kâruññena muñci
— pa — kumine baddhe macche pure sâmikâ passantitî
theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan tî ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yāne bhandam
passitvā ito ganhanto pārâjiko bhavissāmīti atikkamitvā
pavattetvā aggahesi tassa kukkuccam . . pārâjikan
tî ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena
ukkhittam mamsapesim sâmikānam dassāmīti aggahesi
sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvaṇ tī tassa
kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu attheyacittassā
'tā tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena
ukkhittam mamsapesim pure sâmikâ passantitî theyyacitto
aggahesi sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvaṇ tī
tassa kukkuccam pārâjikan tī ||29||

tena kho pana samayena manussā ulumpam bandhitvā
Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārentī bandhane chinne katthānī
vipakinnānī agamamsu bhikkhū pamsukūlasaññino uttā-
resum sâmikâ te bhikkhū codesum asamanāttha tumhe 'tī
tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pamsu-
kūlasaññissā 'tī tena kho pana samayena manussā ulumpam
bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārentī bandhane chinne
katthānī vipakinnānī agamamsu bhikkhū pure sâmikâ
passantitī theyyacittā uttāresum sâmikâ te bhikkhū codesum
asamanāttha tumhe 'tī tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa —
āpattim tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārâjikan tī ||30||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukke sātakam
ālaggetvā uccāram agamāsi aññataro bhikkhu pamsukū-
lasaññī aggahesi atha kho so gopālako tam bhikkhum
codesī asamano 'sī tvaṇ tī tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —
anāpatti bhikkhu pamsukūlasaññissā 'tī ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim
tarantassa rajakānam hatthato muttam sātakam pāde laggam
hotī so bhikkhu sâmikānam dassāmīti aggahesi sâmikâ
tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvaṇ tī tassa kuk-
kuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu attheyacittassā 'tī
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim
tarantassa rajakānam hatthato muttam sātakam pāde laggam

hoti so bhikkhu pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto agga-
hesi sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamaṇo 'sī tvaṇ ti
tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhim
passitvâ thokam thokam paribhuñji tassa kukkuccam aho-
— pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, âpatti dukkatassâ
'ti ||33||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû samvidahitvâ
agamamsu bhandam avaharissâṃ 'ti eko bhandam avaharī
te evaṃ âhamsu na mayam pārājikâ, yo avahato so pārājiko
'ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. âpattim tumhe
bhikkhave âpannâ pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena
sambahulâ bhikkhû samvidahitvâ bhandam avaharitvâ bhâ-
jesum tehi bhâjīyamâṇe ekamekassa pativiso na pañcamâ-
sako pûri te evaṃ âhamsu na mayam pārājikâ 'ti
bhagavato etam attham ârocesum âpattim tumhe bhikkhave
âpannâ pārājikan ti ||34||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyam
dubbhikkhe âpanikassa tandulamutthim theyyacitto avaharī
tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyam dubbhikkhe âpanikassa
muggamutthim — pa — mâsamutthim — pa — tīlamutthim
theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam . . pārājikan
ti ||35||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam Andhavane
corakâ gâvīm hantvâ mamsam khādītva sesakam patisâmetvâ
agamamsu bhikkhû pamsukûlasaññino patiggahâpetvâ
paribhuñjimsu corakâ te bhikkhû codesum asamanâttha
tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkuccam aho- — pa — anâpatti bhi-
kkhave pamsukûlasaññissâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena
Sâvatthiyam Andhavane corakâ sūkaram hantvâ . . . pamsu-
kûlasaññissâ 'ti ||36||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tinakhetam
gantvâ lutam tinam pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto ava-
hari tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti. tena kho pana
samayena aññataro bhikkhu tinakhetam gantvâ tinam
lâyitvâ pañcamâsagghanakam. theyyacitto avaharī. tassa
kukkuccam . . . pārājikan ti. ||37||

tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû samghassa ambam bhâjâpetvâ paribhuñjumsu âvâsikâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû codesum asamanâttha tumhe 'tî tesam kukkuccam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ârocesum kimcittâ tumhe bhikkhave 'tî paribhogatthâya mayam bhagavâ 'tî anâpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthâyâ 'tî tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû samghassa jambum — pa — samghassa labujam — pa — samghassa panasam — pa — samghassa tâlapakkam — pa — samghassa ucchum — pa — samghassa timbarûsakam bhâjâpetvâ paribhuñjumsu âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthâyâ 'tî. ||38||

tena kho pana samayena ambapâlakâ bhikkhûnam ambaphalam denti, bhikkhû gopetum ime issarâ na yime dâtun tî kukkucâyantâ na patigganhanti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anâpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dâne 'tî tena kho pana samayena jambupâlakâ timbarûsakapâlakâ bhikkhûnam timbarûsake denti, bhikkhû gopetum anâpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dâne 'tî ||39||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa dârum tâvakâlikam hañtvâ attano vihârassa kuddam upatthambhesi bhikkhû tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sî tvan tî tassa kukkuccam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'tî tâvakâliko aham bhagavâ 'tî anâpatti bhikkhu tâvakâlike 'tî ||40||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa udakam theyyacitto avaharî — pa — samghassa mattikam samghassa puñjakitam tinam theyyacitto avaharî tassa kukkuccam pārâjikan tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa puñjakitam tinam theyyacitto jhâpesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tî ||41||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa mañcam theyyacitto avaharî tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa pîtham — pa — samghassa bhisim bimbobhanam . kavâtam . âlokasandhim . . gopânasim theyyacitto avaharî. tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan tî ||42||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû aññatarassa upâsakassa

vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti. katāma hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogō aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti || 43 || •

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkucāyantā chamāyam nisīdanti gattāni pi cīvaīāni pi pamsukitāni honti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti || 44 ||

tena kho pana samayena Campāyam Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulam gantvā ayyā icchatī tekatulayāgum pātun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji sā jānitvā tam codesi asamanī 'si tvaṇ ti. tassā kukkuccam ahosi atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum anāpatti bhikkhave pāṭājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulam gantvā ayyā icchatī madhugolakam khādītun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji sā jānitvā . āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti || 45 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyam āyasmato Ajjukassa upatthākassa gahapatino dve dārakā honti putto ca bhāgineyyo ca atha kho so gahapatī āyasmantam Ajjukam etad avoca imam bhante okāsam yo imesam dvinnam dārakānam saddho hoti pasanno tassa ācikkheyyāsīti tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhāgineyyo saddho hoti pasanno atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko tam okāsam tassa dārakassa ācikkhi so tena sāpateyyena kutumbaṇ ca santhapesi dānaṇi ca patthapesi atha kho tassa gahapatino putto āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca ko nu kho bhante Ānanda pituno dāyajjo putto vā bhāgineyyo vā 'ti putto kho āvuso pituno dāyajjo 'ti. ayaṃ bhante ayyo Ajjuko amhākam sāpateyyam amhākam methunakassa ācikkhīti asamano āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko 'ti atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca dehi me āvuso Ānanda vinicchayan ti. tena

kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upâli âyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti¹ atha kho âyasmâ Upâli âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca yo nu kho âvuso Ânanda sâmikena imam okâsam itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhati kim so âpajjatîti na bhante kiñci âpajjati antamaso dukkatamattam pîti ayam âvuso âyasmâ Ajjuko sâmikena imam okâsam itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhi anâpatti âvuso âyasmato Ajjukassâ 'ti. || 46 ||

tena kho pana samayena Bârânasîyam âyasmato Pîlindavacchassa upatthâkakulam corehi upaddutam hoti dve ca dârakâ nitâ honti atha kho âyasmâ Pîlindavaccho te dârake iddhiyâ ânetvâ pâsâde thapesi manussâ te dârake passitvâ ayyassâyam Pîlindavacchassa iddhânubhâvo 'ti âyasmante Pîlindavacche abhippasîdîmsu bhikkhû ujjâyantî khîyanti vipâcentî katham hi nâma âyasmâ Pîlindavaccho corehi nîte dârake ânessatîti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anâpatti bhikkhave iddhimantassa iddhivîsaye 'ti || 47 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sahâyakâ honti Pandako ca Kapîlo ca eko gâmake viharati eko Kosambîyam atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gâmakâ Kosambim gacchantassa antarâ magge nadim tarantassa sûkarikânam hatthato muttâ medavatti pâde laggâ hoti so bhikkhu sâmikânam dassâmiti aggahesi sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'si tvañ ti tam uttinnam gopâlikâ passitvâ etad avoca ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevâ 'ti so pakatîyâp' âham asamano 'ti tassâ methunam dhammam patisevitvâ Kosambim gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anâpatti bhikkhave adinnâdâne pârâjikassa, âpatti methunam dhammam samâjoge pârâjikassâ 'ti || 48 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâgalâyam âyasmato Dalhikassa saddhivihârîko bhikkhu anabhîratîyâ pîlito âpanikassa vetthanam avaharîtvâ âyasmantam Dalhikam etad avoca asamano aham bhante vibbhamissâmiti kim tayâ âvuso katan ti. so etam attham ârocesi âharâpetvâ agghâpesi, tam agghâpentam na pañca mâsake agghati anâpatti âvuso pârâjikassâ 'ti dhammim katham akâsi so bhikkhu abhîramîti || 49 || 7 ||

duṭṭiyapârâjikam nitthitam

PÂRÂJIKÂ, III

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlayam tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena asubhakatham ka-
 ttheti asubhâya vannam bhâsatî asubhabhâvanâya vannam
 bhâsatî âdissa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vannam bhâsatî
 atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi icchâm' aham bhik-
 khave addhamâsam patisalliyitum, n' amhi kenaci
 upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena pindapâtanîhârakenâ 'tî
 evam bhante 'tî kho te bhikkhû bhagavato patisunitvâ
 nâssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññatra ekena
 pindapâtanîhârakena bhikkhû bhagavâ kho anekapariyâ-
 yena asubhakatham kâtheti asubhâya vannam bhâsatî asu-
 bhabhâvanâya vannam bhâsatî âdissa âdissa asubhasamâ-
 pattiyâ vannam bhâsatîti te anekâkâravokâram asubhabhâ-
 vanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, te sakena kâyena attiyanti
 harâyanti jigucchanti seyyathâpi nâma itthi vâ puriso vâ
 daharo yuvâ mandanakajâtiko sîsam nhâto ahikunapena vâ
 kukkurakunapena vâ manussakunapena vâ kanthe âsattena
 attiyeyya harâyeyya jiguccheyya, evam eva te bhikkhû sa-
 kena kâyena attiyantâ harâyantâ jigucchantâ attanâpi attâ-
 nam jîvitâ voropenti aññamaññîm pi jîvitâ voropenti Migal-
 landikam pi samanakkuttakam upasamkamitvâ evam va-
 danti sâdhu no âvuso jîvitâ voropehi, idan te pattacivaram
 bhavissatîti atha kho Migalandiko samanakkuttako pattaci-
 varehi bhato sambahule bhikkhû jîvitâ voropetvâ lohitagatam
 asim âdâya yena Vaggumudâ nadî ten' upasamkamî atha
 kho Migalandikassa samanakkuttakassa lohitagatam asim dho-
 vantassa ahud eva kukkucam ahû vippatissâro alâbhâ vata
 me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdhîm vata me na vata me

suladdham, bahum vata mayâ apuññam pasutam yo 'ham bhikkhû sîlavante kalyânadhamme jîvitâ voropesin ti atha kho aññatarâ Mârakâyikâ devatâ abhijjamâne uduke âgantvâ Migalandikam samanakkuttakam etad avoca sâdhu sâdhu sappurisa, lâbhâ te sappurisa, suladdham te sappurisa, bahum tayâ sappurisa puññam pasutam yam tvam atinne târesiti atha kho Migalandiko samanakkuttako lâbhâ kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kîya mayâ puññam pasutam, atinne kirâham târemîti tikkham asin âdâya vihârena vihâram parivenena parivenam upasamkamitvâ evam vadeti ko atinno kam târemîti tattha ye te bhikkhû avitarâgâ tesam tasmim samaye hoti yeva bhayam hoti chambhitattam hoti lomahamso, ye pana te bhikkhû vitarâgâ tesam tasmim samaye na hoti bhayam na hoti chambhitattam na hoti lomahamso atha kho Migalandiko samanakkuttako ekam pi bhikkhum ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi dve pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi tayo pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi cattâro pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi pañca pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi dasa pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi vîsatim pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi timsam pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi cattârisam pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi paññâsam pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi satthim pi bhikkhû ekâhena jîvitâ voropesi ||1||

atha kho bhagavâ tassa addhamâsassa accayena patisallânâ utthito âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi kim nu kho Ânanda tanubhûto viya bhikkhusamgho 'ti tathâ hi pana bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena asubhakatham katheti asubhâya vannam bhâsati asubhabhâvanâya vannam bhâsati âdissa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vannam bhâsati, te ca bhante bhikkhû bhagavâ kho anekapariyâyena asubhakatham katheti asubhâya vannam bhâsati asubhabhâvanâya vannam bhâsati âdissa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vannam bhâsatîti te anekâkâravokâram asubhabhâvanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, te sakena kâyena attiyanti harâyanti jigucchanti seyyathâpi nâma itthi vâ puriso vâ daharo yuvâ mandanakajâtiko sîsam nhâto ahikunapena vâ kukkurakunapena vâ manussakunapena vâ kanthe âsattena attiyeyya harâyeyya jiguccheyya, evam eva te bhikkhû sakena kâyena

attiyantā harāyantā jīgucchantā attanāpi attānam jīvītā voropentī aññamaññam pi jīvītā voropentī Migalāndikam pi samanakkuttakam upasamkamitvā evam vadantī sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacīvaram bhavissatīti atha kho bhante Migalāndiko samanakkuttako pattacīvarehi bhato ekam pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi — pa — satthim pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi sādhu bhante bhagavā aññam pariyāyam ācikkhatu yathāyam bhikkhusamgho aññāya santhaheyyā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīm upanissāya viharantī te sabbe upatthānasālāyam sannipātehitī evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato patisunitvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīm upanissāya viharantī te sabbe upatthānasālāyam sannipātetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca sannipatito bhante bhikkhusamgho, yassa dānī bhante bhagavā kālāmaññasīti atha kho bhagavā yena upatthānasālā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ||2||

ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīsamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva panīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūmhānam pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enam mahā akālamegho thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīsamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva panīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatīsamādhī kathañ ca bahulīkato santo c' eva panīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhurijivā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthāpetvā. so sato 'va assasati sato 'va passasati, dīgham vā assasanto dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto rassam assasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto rassam passasāmīti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭīsamavedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapati-

samvedî passasissâmîti sikkhatî, passambhayam kâyasamkhâram assasissâmîti sikkhatî, passambhayam kâyasamkhâram passasissâmîti sikkhatî, pîtipatisamvedî assasissâmîti . passasissâmîti sikkhatî, sukhapatisamvedî assasissâmîti . passasissâmîti sikkhatî, cittasamkhârapatisamvedî assasissâmîti . passasissâmîti sikkhatî, passambhayam cittasamkhâram assasissâmîti passasissâmîti sikkhatî, cittapatisamvedî assasissâmîti . passasissâmîti sikkhatî, abhippamodayam cittam — pa — samâdaham cittam — pa — vimocayam cittam — pa — aniccânupassî — pa — virâgânupassî — pa — nirodhânupassî — pa — patinissaggânupassî assasissâmîti . . passasissâmîti sikkhatî evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ânâpânasatisamâdhi evam bahulîkato santo c'eva pañito ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihâro uppannuppanne ca pâpake akusale dhamme thânaso antaradhâpeti vûpasametîti ||3||

atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû patipucchi saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû attanâpi attânam jîvitâ voropenti aññamaññam pi jîvitâ voropenti Migalandikam pi samanakuttakam upasamkamitvâ evam vadanti sâdhu no âvuso jîvitâ voropehi, idan te pattacîvaram bhavissatîti saccam bhagavâ vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam bhikkhûnam ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akāraṇiyam katham hi nâma te bhikkhave bhikkhû attanâpi voropessanti vakkhanti pattacîvaram bhavissatîti n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropeyya satthahârakam vâssa pariyeseyya, ayam pi pārâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako gilâno hoti, tassa pajâpatî abhirûpâ hoti dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ chabbaggîyâ bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ patibaddhacittâ honti. atha kho chabbaggîyânam bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi sace kho so

āvuso upāsako jīvissati na mayan tam itthim labhissāma,
 handa mayam āvuso tassa upāsakassa māraṇavannam
 samvannemā 'ti atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so
 upāsako ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam upāsakam
 etad avocum tvam kho 'sī upāsaka katakalyāno katakusalo
 katabhīruttāno akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbiso, katam
 tayā kalyānam akatam tayā pāpam kim tuyh' iminā pāpa-
 kena dujjivitena, matan te jīvitā seyyo ito tvam kālamkato
 kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upa-
 pajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaginehi samappito
 samañgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccam
 kho ayyā āhamsu, ahañ hi katakalyāno katakusalo katabhī-
 ruttāno akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbiso, katam mayā
 kalyānam akatam mayā pāpam, kim mayh' iminā pāpakena
 dujjivitena, matam me jīvitā seyyo, ito aham kālamkato
 kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upa-
 pajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaginehi samappito
 samañgibhūto paricāressāmīti, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni
 bhuñjī asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādī asappāyāni sāyani-
 yāni sāyī asappāyāni pānāni pīvī, tassa asappāyāni c' eva
 bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato
 asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pīvato kharo
 ābādho uppajjī, so ten' eva ābādhena kālam akāsi tassa
 pajāpati ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti alajjino ime samanā
 Sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino ime hi nāma dhamma-
 cārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto
 kalyānadhammā patijānissanti n' atthi imesam sā-
 maññam n' atthi imesam brāhmaññam, nattham imesam
 sāmāññaṃ nattham imesam brāhmaññam, kuto imesam
 sāmāññam kuto imesam brāhmaññam, apagatā ime sāmāññā
 apagatā ime brāhmaññā ime me sāmikassa maraṇavannam
 samvannesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti aññe pi manussā
 ujjhāyanti apagatā ime brāhmaññā ime upāsakassa
 maraṇavannam samvannesum, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti
 assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam
 khīyantānam vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te
 ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā
 bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavannam samvannessantīti atha

kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —
 saccam kiya tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maranavannam
 samvannethā 'ti saccam bhagavā vīgarahī buddho bha-
 gavā ananucchaviyam moghapurisā ananulomikam appa-
 ttiūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi
 nāma tumhe moghapurisā upāsakassa maranavannam sam-
 vannessatha n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasā-
 dāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam
 uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jīvitā
 voropeyya satthahārakam vāssa pariyeseyya marana-
 vānnam vā samvanneyya maranāya vā samādapeyya ambho
 purisa kim tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena matan te jīvitā
 seyjo 'ti, iticittamano cittasamkappo anekapariyāyena ma-
 ranavannam vā samvanneyya maranāya vā samādapeyya,
 ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhû 'ti — pa —
 ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

sañciccā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivātanitvā vī-
 tikkamo

manussaviggaho nāma yam mātukucchismim pathamam
 cittam uppannam pathamam viññānam pātubhūtam yāva
 maranakālā, etthantare eso manussaviggaho nāma

jīvitā voropeyyā 'ti jīvitindriyam upacchindati uparodheti
 santatim vikopeti

satthahārakam vāssa pariyeseyyā 'ti asim vā sattim vā
 bhendim vā lagulam vā pāsānam vā sattham vā visam vā
 rajjum vā.

maranavannam vā samvanneyyā 'ti jīvite ādinavam dasseti
 marane vannaṃ bhanati

maranāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti sattham vā āhara visam
 vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālam karohīti

ambho purisā 'ti ālapanādhivacanam etam

kim tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena 'ti, pāpakam nāma
 jīvitam addhānam jīvitam upādāya daliddānam jīvitam pāpa-
 kam, sadhanānam jīvitam, upādāya adhanānam jīvitam
 pāpakam, devānam jīvitam upādāya manussānam jīvitam

pāpakam dujjīvitam nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa
hatthapādacchinnassa kannacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kannā-
nāsacchinnassa iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena
matan te jīvītā seyyo 'ti

iticcittamano 'ti yam cittam tam mano, yam mano tam cittam
cittasamkappo 'ti māranasaññī maranacetano maranā-
dhippāyo

anekapariyāyenā 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi

maranavannam vā samvanneyyā 'ti jīvite ādīnavam dasseti
maranavannam bhanatī ito tvam kālamkato kāyassa bhedā
param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissasī tattha
dibbehi pañcahi kāmaginehi samappito samaṅgibhūto pari-
cāressasīti

maranāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti sattham vā āhara vīsam vā
khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhītvā kālam karohi sobbhe vā
narake vā papāte vā papatā 'ti

ayam pīti purime upādāya vuccatī

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā
appatisandhikā hotī, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussa-
viggaham jīvītā voropetvā asamano hotī asakyaputtiyo, tena
vuccatī pārājiko hotīti. asamvāso 'ti, samvāso nāma eka-
kammam ekuddeso samasikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma, so tena
saddhim n' atthi, tena vuccatī asamvāso 'ti || 3 ||

sāmam, adhitthāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, vīsakkiyena
dūtena, gatapaccāgatena dūtena

arahō rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, arahō arahosaññī, raho
rahosaññī,

kāyena samvanneti, vācāya samvanneti, kāyena vācāya
samvanneti, dūtena samvanneti, lekhāya samvanneti.

opātam, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhēsajjam, rūpū-
pahāro, saddūpahāro, gandhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, photthabb-
ūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, samketa-
kammam, nimittakamman ti. || 1 ||

sāman ti sayam hanatī kāyena vā kāyapatibaddhena vā
nissaggiyena vā.

adhitthāyā 'ti adhitthahītvā ānāpeti evam vījha evam
pahara evam ghātehitī

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkatassa so tam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pārâjikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkatassa so tam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pārâjikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum . so aññam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pārâjikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum . so aññam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pārâjikassa

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmassa pâvada, itthannâmo itthannâmassa pâvadatu, itthannâmo itthannâmam jîvitâ voropetû 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa so itarassa âroceti, âpatti dukkatassa vadhako patigganhâti, mûlatthassa âpatti thullaccayassa so tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti sabbesam pārâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmassa pâvada, itthannâmo itthannâmassa pâvadatu, itthannâmo itthannâmam jîvitâ voropetû 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa so aññam ânâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa vadhako patigganhâti, âpatti dukkatassa so tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, ânâpakassa ca vadhakassa ca âpatti pārâjikassa

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkatassa so gantvâ puna paccâgacchati nâham sakkomi tam jîvitâ voropetun ti, so puna ânâpeti yadâ sakkosi tadâ tam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkatassa so tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pārâjikassa

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkatassa so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî na sâveti mâ ghâtehîti, so tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pārâjikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkatassa so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî sâveti mâ ghâtehîti, so ânatto aham tayâ 'ti tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pārâjikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum . so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî sâveti mâ ghâtehîti, so sâdhû 'ti oramati, ubhinnam anâpatti ||2||

araho rahosaññî ullapati aho itthannâmo hatto assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa raho arakosaññî ullapati aho itthannâmo hatto assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa. araho arahosaññî ullapati

aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa ||3||

kāyena samvanneti nāma, kāyena vikāram karoti yo evam marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkatassa tāya samvannanāya marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa vācāya samvanneti nāma, vācāya bhanati yo evam marati marati, āpatti pārājikassa kāyena vācāya samvanneti nāma, kāyena ca vikāram karoti vācāya ca bhanati yo evam marati . marati, āpatti pārājikassa dūtena samvanneti nāma, dūtassa sāsanaṃ āroceti yo evam marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkatassa dūtassa sāsanaṃ sutvā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa lekhaṃ samvanneti nāma, lekham chindati yo evam marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkatassa lekham passitvā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa ||4||

opātam nāma, manussam uddissa opātam khanati papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkatassa, papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa anodissa opātam khanati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkatassa, papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkatassa, papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkatassa, marati, āpatti thullaccayassa tiracchānagato tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkatassa, papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkatassa; marati, āpatti pācittiyassa ||5|| apassenam nāma, apassene sattham vā thapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalam vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā thapeti papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa;

maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa ||6|| upanikkhipanam nâma, asim vâ sattim vâ bhendim vâ lagulam vâ pāsânam vâ sattham vâ visam vâ rajjum vâ upanikkhipati iminâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tena marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa. ||7|| bhesajjam nâma, sappim vâ navanîtam vâ telam vâ madhum vâ phânitam vâ deti imam sâyivâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam sâyite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa ||8||

rûpûpahâro nâma amanâpikam rûpam upasamharatî bhayânakam bheravam imam passivâ uttasivâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam passivâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa manâpikam rûpam upasamharatî imam passivâ alâbhakena sussivâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam passivâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa saddûpahâro nâma amanâpikam saddam upasamharatî bhayânakam bheravam imam sutvâ uttasivâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam sutvâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa manâpikam saddam upasamharatî pemaṇiyam hadayamgamam imam sutvâ alâbhakena sussivâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam sutvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa gandhûpahâro nâma amanâpikam gandham upasamharatî jeguccham pâtikulyam imam ghâyivâ jegucchatâ pâtikulyatâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam ghâyite jegucchatâ pâtikulyatâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa manâpikam gandham upasamharatî imam ghâyivâ alâbhakena sussivâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam ghâyivâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa; maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa rasûpahâro nâma amanâpikam rasam upasamharatî jeguccham pâtikulyam imam sâyivâ jegucchatâ pâtikulyatâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam sâyite jegucchatâ pâtikulyatâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa manâpikam rasam upasamharatî imam sâyivâ alâbhakena sussivâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkatassa, tam sâyivâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa, maratî, âpatti pārâjukassa phothhabbûpahâro nâma amanâ-

pikam photthabbam upasamharatī dukkhasamphassam khara-
samphassam iminā phuttho marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa,
tena phutthassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullacca-
yassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa manāpikam photthabbam
upasamharatī sukkhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminā
phuttho alābhakena sūssitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa,
tena phuttho alābhakena sūssatī, āpatti thullaccayassa,
maratī, āpatti pārājikassa dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa
nirayakatham katheti imam sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti
dukkatassa, tam sutvā uttasatī, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī,
āpatti pārājikassa kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham katheti
imam sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam
sutvā adhimutto marissamīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti,
āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa ||9||

ācikkhanā nāma, puttho bhanatī evam marassu, yo evam
maratī so dhanam vā labhatī yasam vā labhatī saggam vā
gacchatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tāya ācikkhanāya marissamīti
dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī,
āpatti pārājikassa anusāsani nāma, aputtho bhanatī evam
marassu, yo evam maratī so dhanam vā labhatī yasam vā
labhatī saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tāya anu-
sāsaniyā marissamīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti
thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa samketakammam
nāma, samketam karotī purebbhattam vā pacchābbhattam vā
rattim vā divā vā tena samketena tam jīvītā voropetīti, āpatti
dukkatassa tena samketena tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti
ubhinnam pārājikassa tam samketam pure vā pacchā vā tam
jīvītā voropeti, mūlatthassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārā-
jikassa nimittakammam nāma, nimittam karotī akkhim
vā nikkhissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sīsam vā ukkhi-
pissāmi tena nimittena tam jīvītā voropetīti, āpatti dukka-
tassa, tena nimittena tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnam pārā-
jikassa tam nimittam pure vā pacchā vā tam jīvītā voropeti,
mūlatthassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||10||

anāpatti asaṇḍicca ajānantassa na maranādhippāyassa
ummattakassa ādikammikassā'ti ||11||4||

manussaviggahapārājikaṃ hi pathamabhānavāram
nitthitam

samvannanâ, nisîdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,
 vuddhapabbajitâ bhisanno, aggam, vîmamsanâ, visam,|
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, itthakâhi 'pare tayo,
 vâsî, gopânasî c' eva, attak', otâranam, pati,|
 seda-natthuñ ca, sambâho, nhâpan'-abbhañjanena ca,
 utthâpento, nîpâtento, anna-pâna maranam,|
 jâragabbho, sapattî ca, mâtâputtam ubho vadhi,
 ubho na miyyare, maddâ, tâpam, vañjhâ, vijâyinî,|
 patodam, niggahe, yakkho, vâlayakkhâñ ca pâhini,
 5 tam maññamâno, pahari, saggañ ca, nirayam bhane,|
 Âlaviyâ tayo rukkhâ, dâyeñi apare tayo,
 mâ kilamesi, na tuyham, takka-suvîrakena câ 'ti

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti,
 tassa bhikkhû kâruññena maranavannam samvannesum, so
 bhikkhu kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuccam ahosi kacci nu kho
 mayam pârajîkam âpattim âpannâ 'ti atha kho te bhikkhû
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum âpattim tumhe bhi-
 kkhave âpannâ pârajîkan ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro pindacârîko bhikkhu
 pîthake pilotikâya paticchannam dârakam nisîdanto ottha-
 ritvâ mâresi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti
 bhikkhu' pârajîkassa na ca bhikkhave appativedekkhitvâ
 âsane nisîditabbam yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkatassa 'ti ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge
 antaraghare âsanam paññâpento musale ussîte ekam musalam
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvâ aññatarassa dârakassa
 matthake avatthâsi, so kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi
 — pa — kîmcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti asañcicca aham bha-
 gavâ 'ti anâpatti bhikkhu asañciccâ 'ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare âsanam
 paññâpento udukkhalabhandikam akkamitvâ pavattesi, añña-
 taram dârakam ottharitvâ mâresi tassa kukkuccam ahosi
 — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asañciccâ 'ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena pitâputtâ bhikkhûsu pabbajitâ
 honti kâlê ârocite putto pitaram etad avoca gaccha bhante
 samgho tam patimânetîti, pitthiyam gahetvâ panâmesi, so
 papatitvâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —

k'imeitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti nāham bhagavā maranādhīppāyo 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu na maranādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti kāle ārocite putto pītarā etad avoca gaccha bhante saṃgho tam patimānetīti, maranādhīppāyo pīthīyam gahetvā panāmesī, so papatitvā kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam pārājikaṃ ti tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti kāle ārocite putto pītarā etad avoca gaccha bhante saṃgho tam patimānetīti, maranādhīppāyo pīthīyam gahetvā panāmesī, so papatitvā na kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa mamsam kanthe viḷaggam hoti aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maranādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa mamsam kanthe viḷaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maranādhīppāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa mamsam kanthe viḷaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maranādhīppāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro pīṇḍacāriko bhikkhu viṣagataṃ pīṇḍapātaṃ labhitvā patikkamanam haritvā bhikkhūnam aggakārikam adāsi, te bhikkhū kālam akāsu tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — k'imeitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti nāham bhagavā jānāmīti anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmamsādhīppāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno viṣam adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — k'imeitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. vīmamsādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena ālavāka bhikkhū vihāravatthum

karonti aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā sīlam uccāresi,
 uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā sīlā hetthimassa bhikkhuno
 matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukku-
 ccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti tena
 kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum karonti
 aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā sīlam uccāresi, uparimo bhi-
 kkhu maranādhippāyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake sīlam
 muñci, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kā-
 lam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhi-
 kkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti ||7|| tena kho
 pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāraassa kuddam utthā-
 penti aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā itthakam uccāresi,
 uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā itthakā hetthimassa bhi-
 kkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa
 kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti
 tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāraassa kuddam
 utthāpenti aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā itthakam uccā-
 resi, uparimo bhikkhu maranādhippāyo hetthimassa bhi-
 kkhuno matthake itthakam muñci, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi
 — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam
 ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullacca-
 yassā 'ti ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū
 navakammam karonti aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā
 vāsīm uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vāsī hetthi-
 massa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam
 akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu
 asañceccā 'ti tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū
 navakammam . uccāresi uparimo bhikkhu maranā-
 dhippāyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake vāsīm muñci, so
 bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi
 tassa kukkuccam. thullaccayassā 'ti ||9|| tena kho pana
 samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karonti aññataro
 bhikkhu hetthā hutvā gopānasīm uccāresi, uparimena bhi-
 kkhunā duggahitā gopānasī (three cases as above)
 thullaccayassā 'ti ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā
 bhikkhū navakammam karontā attakam bandhanti añña-
 taro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca āvuso aṭṭa
 thito bandhāhīti, so tatra thito bandhanto paṇipatitvā kālam

akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti nâham bhagavâ maranâdhippâyô 'ti anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karontâ attakam bandhanti aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyô aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso atra thito bandhâhîti, so tatra thito bandhanto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi — pa — paripatitvâ na kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâiam châdetvâ otarati aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso ito otarâhîti, so tena otaranto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâram châdetvâ otarati aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyô tam bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso ito otarâhîti, so tena otaranto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi — pa — paripatitvâ na kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ pîlito Gijjhakûtam pabbatam abhirûhitvâ papâte papatanto aññataiam vilîvakâram ottharivâ mâresi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa na ca bhikkhave attânam pâtetabbam yo pâteyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû Gijjhakûtam pabbatam abhirûhitvâ davâya silam pavijhimsu, aññataram gopâlakam ottharivâ mâresum tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassa na ca bhikkhave davâya silâ pavijhitabbâ yo pavijheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||13||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû sedesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû maranâdhippâyâ sedesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||14|| tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū maranâdhippâyâ natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhū sambâhesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi (*these cases as above*) âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhū nhâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhū telenā abbhañjimsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhū utthâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhū nīpâtesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa bhikkhū annam adamsu pānam adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti sutthu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kâlam akâsi tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārâjikan ti ||17|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatīyo honti, ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kutumbassa issarā bhavissati iñgh' ayya tassā gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. sutthu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kâlam akâsi, mātā na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatīyo gabbhapātanam adāsi, mātā kâlam akâsi, dārako na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâji-

kassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo gabbhapâtanam adâsi, ubho kâlam akamsu — pa — ubho na kâlam akamsu tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tī ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinī itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca iñgh' ayya gabbhapâtanam jânâhīti tena hī bhaginī maddassū 'tī, sâ madditvâ gabbham pâtesī tassa kukkuccam pârajikan tī tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinī itthi tena hī bhaginī tâpehīti, sâ tâpetvâ gabbham pâtesī tassa kukkuccam pârajikan tī ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vañjhâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jânâhī yenâham vijâeyyan tī sutthu bhaginīti tassâ bhesajjam adâsi, sâ kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tī ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vijâyinī itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jânâhī yenâham na vijâeyyan tī sutthu âpatti dukkatassâ 'tī ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hâsesum, so bhikkhu uttanta anassâsako kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârajikassâ 'tī ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhū chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kammam karissāmā 'tī ottharītvâ mâresum tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârajikassâ 'tī ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhûtavejjaako bhikkhu yakkham jīvīta voropesī. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tī ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vâlayakkham vihâram pâhesī, tam yakkhâ jīvīta voropesum tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyo aññataram bhikkhum vâlayakkham vihâram pâhesī, tam yakkhâ jīvīta voropesum — pa — tam yakkhâ jīvīta na voropesum. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti thullacca-

ṽassâ 'ti ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
aññataram bhikkhum vâlakantâram corakantâram .
pâhesi, tam vâlâ (corâ) jivitâ voropesum tassa
kukkuccam . (*three cases each time as above*) . âpatti
thullaccayassâ 'ti ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam mañña-
mâno tam jivitâ voropesi — pa — tam maññamâno aññam
jivitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno tam jivitâ voro-
pesi — pa — aññam maññamâno aññam jivitâ voropesi
tassa kukkuccam pārâjikan ti ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena
gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahâram
adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi
— pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena
kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito
hoti, aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyâ tassa bhikkhuno
pahâram adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — la — so bhikkhu
na kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti
bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyâna-
kammassa saggakatham kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akâsi
tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâ-
dhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
maranâdhippâyâ kalyânakammassa saggakatham kathesi, so
adhimutto kâlam akâsi — la — so adhimutto na kâlam
akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu
pârâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana sam-
ayena aññataro bhikkhu nīrayikassa nīrayakatham kathesi,
so uttasitvâ kâlam akâsi (*the same three cases*)
âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammam
karontâ rukkham chindanti aññataro bhikkhu aññataram
bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso atra thito chindâhîti, tam tatīa
thitam chindantam rukkho ottharivâ māesi (*three cases*)
âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dāyam
âlimpesum, manussâ daddhâ kâlam akamsu (*three cases*)
âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātanam gantvā coraghātam etad avoca āvuso mā yīmañ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā voropehīti sutthu bhante 'ti ekena pahārena jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātanam gantvā coraghātam etad avoca āvuso mā yīmañ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā voropehīti so nāham tuyham vacanam karissāmīti tam jīvītā voropesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti || 32 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso nātighare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparīkunno hoti aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca āvuso icchatha imassa maranan ti āma bhante icchāmā 'ti tena hi takkam pāyethā 'ti te tam takkam pāyesum, so kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparīkunno hoti aññatarā bhikkhunī te manusse etad avoca āvuso icchatha imassa maranan ti ām' ayye icchāmā 'ti. tena hi lonasuvīrakam pāyethā 'ti te tam lonasuvīrakam pāyesum, so kālam akāsi tassā kukkuccam ahosi atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi, bhikkhunīyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum, bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum āpattim sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī āpannā pārājikan ti || 33 || 5 ||

tatīyapārājikam nitthitam

PARĀJIKĀ, IV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sanditthā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassam upagacchimsu tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvihitukā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvihitukā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vaseyyāma na ca pindakena kilameyyāmā 'ti ekacce evam āhamsu handa mayam āvuso gihīnam kammantam adhitthema, evan te amhākam dātum maññissanti, evam mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasissāma na ca pindakena kilamissāmā 'ti ekacce evam āhamsu alam āvuso kim gihīnam kammantam adhitthitena, handa mayam āvuso gihīnam dūteyyam harāma, evan te amhākam dātum maññissanti, evam mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasissāma na ca pindakena kilamissāmā 'ti ekacce evam āhamsu alam āvuso kim gihīnam kammantam adhitthitena, kim gihīnam dūteyyam hatena, handa mayam āvuso gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu pathamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chalabhuñño 'ti evan te amhākam dātum maññissanti, evam mayam samaggā

sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasissâma na ca pindakena kilamissâmâ 'ti eso yeva kho âvuso seyyo yo amhâkam gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vanno bhâsito 'ti atha kho te bhikkhû gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vannam bhâsimsu asuko bhikkhu pathamassa jhânassa lâbhî — pa — asuko bhikkhu chalabhiñño 'ti atha kho te manussâ lâbhâ vata no suladdham vata no yesam vata no evarûpâ bhikkhû vassam upagatâ, na vata no ito pubbe evarûpâ bhikkhû vassam upagatâ yatha yime bhikkhû sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ 'ti, te na tâdisâni bhojanâni attanâ bhuñjanti mâtâpitûnam denti putta-dârassa denti dâsakammakaraporissassa denti mittâmaccânâ denti nâtisâlohitânâ denti yâdisâni bhikkhûnam denti. te na tâdisâni khâdaniyâni sâyaniyâni pânâni attanâ pivanti mâtâpitûnam denti puttadârassa denti dâsakammakaraporissassa denti mittâmaccânâ denti nâtisâlohitânâ denti yâdisâni bhikkhûnam denti atha kho te bhikkhû vanna-vanto ahesum pînindriyâ pasannamukhavannâ vipprasannachavivannâ ||1||

âcinnam kho pan' etam vassam vutthânam bhikkhûnam bhagavantam dassanâya upasamkamitum atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Vesâli ten' upasamkamimsu anupubbena yena Vesâli Mahâvanam kûtâgârasilâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu tena kho pana samayena disâsu vassam vutthâ bhikkhû kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbannâ uppanduppendukajâtâ dhamanisanthatagattâ, Vaggumudâtîriyâ pana bhikkhû vanna-vanto honti pînindriyâ pasannamukhavannâ vipprasannachavivannâ âcinnam kho pan' etam buddhânam bhagavantânam âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patissammoditum atha kho bhagavâ Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû etad avoca kacci bhikkhave khamaniyam, kacci yâpaniyam, kacci samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasittha na ca pindakena kilamitthâ 'ti khamaniyam bhagavâ, yâpaniyam bhagavâ, samaggâ ca mayam bhante sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasimhâ na ca pindakena kilamimhâ 'ti jânantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvīh' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū patipucchanti dhammam vā desessāma sāvakanam vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca yathākatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadānā phāsukam vassam vasitthā na ca pindakena kilamitthā 'ti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti abhūtam bhagavā 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam moghapurīsā ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaraniyam katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurīsā udarassa kāianā gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vanna bhāsissatha vaia tumhehi moghapurīsā tinnena govikattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāianā gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vanna bhāsito tam kissa hetu tatonidānam hi moghapurīsā maianam vā nigaccheyya maianamattam vā dukkham na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya, itonidānañ ca kho moghapurīsā kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya n' etam moghapurīsā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi ||2||

pañc' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim katame pañca idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahācorassa evam hoti kudassu nāmāham satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhindissāmi hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento 'ti so aparena samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu ahindati hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabhikkhuno evam hoti kudassu nāmāham satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikam carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahatthānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhī cīvarapindāpātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇan ti. so aparena samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikam carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito

apacito gahatthānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhi cīvarapinda-
 pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam ayam bhī-
 kkhave pathamo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.
 puna ca paṇam bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāga-
 tappaveditam dhammavinayam pariyāpunitvā attano haratī
 ayam bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lo-
 kasmim. puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhī-
 kkhū suddham brahmacārim parisuddham brahmacariyam
 carantam amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamsetī ayam
 bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmim
 puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni
 tāni samghassa garubbandāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath'.
 idam ārāmo ārāmapattho vihāro vihārapattho mañño pītham
 bhīsī bimbobhanam lohakumbhī lohabhānako lohavārako loha-
 katāham vāsī pharasu kuthārī kuddālo nikhādanam vallī
 velu muñjam babbajam tinam mattikā dārubhandam matti-
 kābhandam, tehi gihī samganhātī upalāpetī ayam bhī-
 kkhave catuttho mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmim
 sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sasamana-
 brāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ayam aggo mahācoro
 yo asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapatī tam
 kissa hetu theyyāya vo bhikkhave ratthapīndo bhutto 'tī

aññāthā santam attānam aññāthā yo pavedaye
 nīkacca kītavasseva bhuttam theyyena tassa tam |
 kāsāvakanthā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññātā
 pāpā pāpehi kammehi nīrayan te upapajjare |
 seyyo ayogulo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo
 yañ cē bhuñjeyya dussīlo ratthapīndam asaññato 'tī

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-
 yena vīgarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evaṇ
 ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānam uttarimanussa-
 dhammam attūpanāyikam alamariyāñānadassanam samud-
 ācareyya itī jānāmi itī passāmīti, tato aparena samayena
 samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno
 visuddhāpekkho evam vadeyya ajānam evam āvuso avacam

jānāmi, apassam passāmi, tuccham musā vilapin tī, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'tī

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambāhulā bhikkhū aditthe ditthasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigata-saññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññam byākarimso, tesam aparena samayena rāgāya pi cittam namatī dosāya pi cittam namatī mohāya pi cittam namatī tesam kukkucam ahosi bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam mayañ c' ambhā aditthe ditthasaññino . adhimānena aññam byākarimhā. kacci nu kho mayam pārājikam āpattim āpannā 'tī āyasmato Ānandassa etam attham ārocesum āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi hontī h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditthe ditthasaññino adhimānena aññam byākaronti, tañ ca kho etam abbohārikan tī evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānam uttarīmanussadhammam attūpanāyikam alamariyāñānadassanam samudācareyya itī jānāmi itī passāmīti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evam vadeyya ajānam evam āvuso avacam jānāmi, apassam passāmi, tuccham musā vilapin tī, aññatra adhimānā, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'tī ||2||

yo panā 'tī yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'tī — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'tī

anabhijānan tī asantam abhūtam asamvijjamāṇam ajānanto apassanto attanī kusalam dhammam atthī me kusalo dhammo 'tī

uttarīmanussadhammo nāma jhānam vimokkham samādhī samāpatti nānadassanam maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriya kilesapahānam vinīvaranatā cittassa suññāgāre abhiratī

attūpanāyikan tī te vā kusale dhamme attanī upaneti attānam vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti

ñānan tī tisso vijjā dassanan tī yam ñānam tam dassanam, yam dassanam tam ñānam

samudācareyyā 'tī āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā ga-
hatthassa vā pabbajitassa vā

itī jānāmi itī passāmīti jānām' aham ete dhamme passām'
aham ete dhamme atthi ca ete dhammā mayī ahañ ca etesu
dhammesu sandissāmīti

tato aparena samayenā 'tī yasmim khane samudācinnam
hotī tam khanam tam layam tam muhuttam vītivatte

samanuggāhiyamāno 'tī yam vatthum patiññātam hotī
tasmim vatthusmim samanuggāhiyamāno kin te adhigatam
kintī te adhigatam kadā te adhigatam kattha te adhigatam
katame te kilesā pahinā katamesam tvam dhammānam
lābhīti asamanuggāhiyamāno 'tī na kenaci vuccamāno .

āpanno 'tī pāpiccho icchāpakato asantam abhūtam uttari-
manussadhammam ullapitvā pārājukam āpattim āpanno hotī

visuddhāpekkho 'tī gihī vā hotukāmo upāsako vā hotukāmo
ārāmiko vā hotukāmo sāmāneio vā hotukāmo

ajānam evam āvuso avacam jānāmi apassam passāmīti,
nāham ete dhamme jānāmi nāham ete dhamme passāmi n'
atthi ca ete dhammā mayī na cāham etesu dhammesu
sandissāmīti tuccham musā vilapin tī tucchakam mayā
bhanitam musā mayā bhanitam abhūtam mayā bhanitam
ajānantena mayā bhanitam

aññatra adhimānā 'tī thapetvā adhimānam

ayam pīti purime upādāya vuccati

pārājuko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno
abhabbo punavirūhiyā, evam eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchā-
pakato asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapitvā
asamano hotī asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājuko hotīti
asamvāso 'tī, samvāso nāma ekakammam ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma, so tena saddhim n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvāso 'tī || 3 ||

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānam vimokkham samādhi
samāpatti nānadassanam maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriya
kilesapahānam vinīvaranatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

jhānan tī pathamam jhānam dutiyam jhānam tatiyam
jhānam catuttham jhānam

vimokkho 'tī suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇi-
hito vimokkho.

samâdhîti suññato samâdhi animitto samâdhi appanîhito
samâdhi

samâpattîti suññatâ samâpatti animittâ samâpatti appanî-
hîtâ samâpatti

ñânan tî tisso vijjâ

maggabhâvanâ 'tî cattâro satipatthânâ cattâro sammappa-
dhânâ cattâro iddhipâdâ pañc' indriyâni pañca balâni satta
bojjhaṅgâ ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo

phalasacchikiriya 'tî sotâpattiphalassa sacchikiriya sakad-
âgâmaphalassa sacchikiriya anâgâmaphalassa sacchikiriya ara-
hattaphalassa sacchikiriya

kilesapahânan tî râgassa pahânam dosassa pahânam mo-
hassa pahânam

vinîvaranatâ cittassâ 'tî râgâ cittam vinîvaranatâ dosâ
cittam vinîvaranatâ mohâ cittam vinîvaranatâ

suññâgâre abhiratîti pathamena jhânena suññâgâre abhi-
ratî dutiyena jhânena suññâgâre abhiratî tatiyena jhânena
suññâgâre abhiratî catutthena jhânena suññâgâre abhi-
ratî ||1||

tîh' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpajjî tî sampajjâ-
namusâ bhanantassa âpatti pārâjukassa pubbev' assa hotî
musâ bhanissan tî, bhanantassa hotî musâ bhanâmitî, bha-
nissa hotî musâ mayâ bhanîtan tî

catûh' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpajjî tî sampajjâ-
namusâ bhanantassa âpatti pārâjukassa pubbev' assa hotî
musâ bhanissan tî, bhanantassa hotî musâ bhanâmitî, bha-
nissa hotî musâ mayâ bhanîtan tî, vinidhâya dîttim

pañcah' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpajjî tî
bhanîtan tî, vinidhâya dîttim, vinidhâya khantim

chah' âkârehi bhanîtan tî, vinidhâya dîttim, vini-
dhâya khantim, vinidhâya rucim.

sattah' âkârehi bhanîtan tî, vinidhâya dîttim, vini-
dhâya khantim, vinidhâya rucim, vinidhâya bhâvam ||2||

tîh' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpajjâmitî . vini-
dhâya bhâvam tîh' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpanno
'tî . vinidhâya bhâvam tîh' âkârehi pathamassa jhâ-
nassa lâbhi 'mhitî . . vinidhâya bhâvam tîh' âkârehi
pathamassa jhânassa vasi 'mhitî vinidhâya bhâvam

tīh' ākārehi pathamam jhānam sacchikātam mayā 'tī
vimūdhāya bhāvam ||3||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyam jhānam — la — tatiyam jhānam
— la — catuttham jhānam samāpajjī — la — samā-
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — catutthassa jhānassa
lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — pa — catuttham jhānam
sacchikātam mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
pārājikassa — la — yathā idam pathamam jhānam vitthā-
ritam evam sabbam pi vitthāretabbam ||4||

tīh' ākārehi suññatam vimokkham — pa — animittam
vimokkham — pa — appanīhitam vimokkham samāpajjī,
samāpajjāmi appanīhito vimokkho sacchikāto mayā 'tī
sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh'
ākārehi suññatam samādhim — pa — animittam samādhim
— pa — appanīhitam samādhim samāpajjī — pa — samā-
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — appanīhitassa samā-
dhissa lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — la — appanīhito
samādhi sacchikāto mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa
āpatti pārājikassa — pa — tīh' ākārehi suññatam samā-
pattim — la — animittam samāpattim — la — appanīhitam
samāpattim samāpajjī — la — samāpajjāmi — pa — samā-
panno — pa — appanīhitāya samāpattiyā lābhi 'mhi — la —
vasi 'mhi — la — appanīhitā samāpatti sacchikāta mayā 'tī
sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —
tīh' ākārehi tisso vijjā samāpajjī tissannam vijjānam
lābhi 'mhi āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi
cattāro satipatthāne — pa — cattāro sammappadhāne — pa —
cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjī . . catunnam iddhipādānam
lābhi 'mhi . āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi
pañc' indriyāni — pa — pañca balāni samāpajjī
pañcannam balānam lābhi 'mhi āpatti pārājikassa
tīh' ākārehi satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjī sattannam
bojjhaṅgānam lābhi 'mhi . āpatti pārājikassa — la —
tīh' ākārehi ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam samāpajjī .
ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti
pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi sotāpattiphalam — pa —
sakadāgāmaphalam — pa — anāgāmaphalam — pa — ara-
hattam samāpajjī . arahattassa lābhi 'mhi āpatti



pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi râgo me catto râgo me
vanto râgo me mutto râgo me pahîno râgo me patinissattho
râgo me ukkhetito râgo me samukkhetito 'ti sampajânamusâ
bhanantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi doso
me . moho me âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh'
âkârehi râgâ me cittam vinîvaranan ti sampajânamusâ bha-
nantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi dosâ
mohâ me cittam vinîvaranan ti sampajânamusâ bhanantassa
âpatti pârâjikassa pubbev' assa . vinidhâya bhâvam
suddhikam nitthitam ||5||

tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam dutiyañ ca jhânam
samapajjum sacchikatam mayâ 'ti sampajânamusâ
bhanantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi patha-
mañ ca jhânam tatiyañ ca jhânam âpatti pârâjikassa
— la — tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam catutthañ ca
jhânam âpatti pârâjikassa — pa — tîh' âkârehi
pathamañ ca jhânam suññatañ ca vimokkham — pa —
pathamañ ca jhânam animittañ ca vimokkham — pa — pa-
thamañ ca jhânam appanîhitañ ca vimokkham samâpajjum
. sacchikato mayâ 'ti sampajânamusâ bhanantassa âpatti
pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam
suññatañ ca samâdhiñ — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam ani-
mittañ ca samâdhiñ — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam appani-
hitañ ca samâdhiñ samâpajjum . sacchikato mayâ 'ti
sampajânamusâ bhanantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la —
tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam suññatañ ca samâpattim
— pa — pathamañ ca jhânam animittañ ca samâpattim
— pa — pathamañ ca jhânam appanîhitañ ca samâpattim
samâpajjum sacchikatâ mayâ 'ti sampajânamusâ bha-
nantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi pathamañ
ca jhânam tisso ca vījā samâpajjum sacchikatâ mayâ 'ti
sampajânamusâ bhanantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la —
tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam cattâro ca satipatthâne
— pa — pathamañ ca jhânam cattâro ca sammappadhâne
— pa — pathamañ ca jhânam cattâro ca iddhipâde samâ-
pajjum sacchikatâ mayâ 'ti sampajânamusâ bhanantassa
âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam
pañca ca indriyâni — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam pañca ca

balāni samāpajjim . sacchikatāni mayā 'tī sampajānamusā
 bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi patha-
 mañ ca jhānam satta ca bojhaṅge pathamañ ca jhānam
 ariyañ ca atthaṅgikam maggam pathamañ ca jhānam
 sotāpattiphalañ ca — pa — pathamañ ca jhānam sakadāgā-
 miphalañ ca — pa — pathamañ ca jhānam anāgāmiphalañ
 ca — pa — pathamañ ca jhānam arahattañ ca samāpajjim
 . . sacchikatam mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam samā-
 pajjim rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno patinissatto
 ukkhetito samukketito 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam sam-
 āpajjāmi — pa — samāpanno — pa — pathamassa cā
 jhānassa lābhi 'mhi — pa — vasi 'mhi — pa — pathamañ
 ca jhānam sacchikatam mayā rāgo ca me catto . āpatti
 pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam sam-
 āpajjim — pa — samāpajjāmi sacchikatam mayā doso
 ca me catto — pa — mohō ca me catto . āpatti pārāji-
 kassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam samāpajjim
 — pa — samāpajjāmi sacchikatam mayā rāgā ca me
 dosā ca me mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranan tī
 sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —

khandacakkam nitthitam || 6 ||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānam tatiyañ ca jhānam samā-
 pajjim . . dutiyañ ca jhānam catutthañ ca jhānam samā-
 pajjim . mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranan tī sampajāna-
 musā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi
 dutiyañ ca jhānam pathamañ ca jhānam samāpajjim .
 sacchikatam mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa — la —

baddhacakkam || 7 ||

evam ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātūna baddhacakkam parivattakam
 kattabbam

tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranam pathamañ ca
 jhānam — pa — dutiyañ ca jhānam — tatiyañ ca jhānam
 — pa — catutthañ ca jhānam samāpajjim . sacchikatam
 mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa
 — la — tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranam

suññatañ ca vimokkham . tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me
cittam vinīvaranam dosā ca me cittam vinīvaranan . tī sampā-
jānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —

ekamūlakam ||8||

dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi catumūlakam pi pañcamū-
lakam pi chamūlakam pi sattamūlakam pi atthamūlakam pi
navamūlakam pi dasamūlakam pi yathā ekamūlakam vitthā-
ritam evam eva vitthāretabbam idam sabbamūlakam

tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam dutiyañ ca jhānam
tatiyañ ca jhānam catutthañ ca jhānam suññatañ ca vi-
mokkham animittañ ca vimokkham appanīhitañ ca vimo-
kkham suññatañ ca samādhim animittañ ca samādhim appa-
nīhitañ ca samādhim suññatañ ca samāpattim animittañ ca
samāpattim appanīhitañ ca samāpattim tisso ca vijjā cattāro
ca satipatthāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhi-
pāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge
ariyañ ca atthaṅgikam maggam sotāpattiṭṭhalañ ca sakadā-
gāmīphalañ ca anāgāmīphalañ ca arahattañ ca samāpajjum
samāpajjāmi samāpanno rāgo ca me catto — pa — doso ca
me catto — pa — moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno
patinissattho ukkhetito samukkhetito rāgā ca dosā ca

mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranan tī sampajānamusā
bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa pubbev' assa hoti musā
bhanissan tī, bhanantassa hoti musā bhanāmīti, bhanitassa
hoti musā mayā bhanītan tī, vinīdhāya dīttam, vinīdhāya
khaṇṭam, vinīdhāya rucim, vinīdhāya bhāvam.

sabbamūlakam nīttitam ||9|| 4||

tīh' ākārehi pathamam jhānam samāpajjin tī vattukāmo duti-
yam jhānam samāpajjin tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativi-
jānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thulla-
ccayassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamam jhānam samāpajjin tī
vattukāmo tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam samāpajjin
tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —
tīh' ākārehi pathamam jhānam samāpajjin tī vattukāmo mohā
me cittam vinīvaranan tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
thullaccayassa — la — pubbev' assa hoti vinīdhāya bhāvam.

vattuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa khandacakkam. ||1||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyam jhānam samāpajjin ti vattukāmo
 tatīyam jhānam pathamam jhānam samāpajjin ti .
 āpatti thullaccayassa — la —
 vattuvisāarakassa ekamūlakassa baddhacakkamūlam sam-
 khittaṃ. ||2||

tīh' ākārehi mohā me cittam vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo
 pathamam jhānam samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa
 thullaccayassa — la — tīh' ākārehi mohā me cittam
 vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo — pa — dosā me cittam vinīva-
 ranan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —
 vattuvisāarakassa ekamūlakam nitthitam ||3||

dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi dasamūlakam pi evaṃ
 eva kātābbam idam sabbamūlakam

tīh' ākārehi pathamaṃ ca jhānam — gha — dosā ca me
 cittam vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo mohā me cittam vinīvara-
 nan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa tīh'
 ākārehi dutiyaṃ ca jhānam tatīyaṃ ca jhānam catutthaṃ ca
 jhānam suññataṃ ca vimokkham arahattaṃ ca samā-
 pajjin rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno patinissattho
 ukkheṭṭito samukkheṭṭito doso ca me catto moho ca me
 catto rāgā ca . dosā ca mohā ca me cittam
 vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo pathamam jhānam samāpajjin ti
 sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti pārāji-
 kassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —
 tīh' ākārehi tatīyaṃ ca jhānam catutthaṃ ca jhānam — la —
 mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranam pathamaṃ ca jhānam samā-
 pajjin ti vattukāmo dutiyam jhānam samāpajjin ti sampajā-
 namusā thullaccayassa — la — tīh' ākārehi mohā ca
 me cittam vinīvaranam pathamaṃ ca jhānam dutiyaṃ ca
 jhānam tatīyaṃ ca jhānam catutthaṃ ca jhānam — la —
 rāgā ca me cittam vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo dosā me cittam
 vinīvaranan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa
 āpatti pārājikassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa
 — la —

vattuvisāarakassa sabbamūlakam vattuvisāarakassa cakka-
 peyyālam nitthitam ||4||5||

tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu pathamam jhānam samāpajjī — pa — samāpajjati — pa — samāpanno — pa — so bhikkhu pathamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti dukkatassa pubbev' assa hoti vinidhāya bhāvam tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu dutiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam — pa — suññatam vimokkham . arahattam samāpajjī — pa — samāpajjati . sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā . dukkatassa — la — tassa bhikkhuno rāgo catto — pa — doso catto — pa — moho catto vanto . samukkheto, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā dosā . . mohā cittam vinīvaranan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa dukkatassa — la — tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu suññāgāre pathamam jhānam — pa — dutiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam samāpajjī — pa — samāpajjati — la — samāpanno — la — so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa dukkatassa pubbev' assa hoti vinidhāya bhāvam

peyyālapannarasagamanāni evam eva vitthāretabbāni ||1||

tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāram paribhuñjī — pa — yo te cīvaram paribhuñjī — pa — yo te pindapātam paribhuñjī — pa — yo te senāsanam paribhuñjī — pa — yo te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjī — pa — yena te vihāro paribhutto — pa — yena te cīvaram paribhuttam — pa — yena te pindapāto paribhutto — pa — yena te senāsanam paribhuttam — pa — yena te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto — pa — yam tvam āgamma vihāram adāsi — pa — cīvaram adāsi — pa — pindapātam adāsi — pa — senāsanam adāsi — pa — gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram adāsi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajjī — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na pativijānantassa

âpatti dukkatassa pubbev' assa hoti musâ bhanissan ti,
bhanantassa hoti musâ bhanâmiti, bhanitassa hoti musâ mayâ
bhanitan ti, vinidhâya ditthim, vinidhâya khantim, vinidhâya
rucim, vinidhâya bhâvam

peyyâlapannarasakam nitthitam ||2||6||

anâpatti adhimânenena anullapanâdhippâyassa ummattakassa
khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa âdikammikassâ 'ti ||7||

adhimânenena, araññamhi, pind', opajjhâ, 'riyâpatho,
saññojanâ, raho, dhammâ, vihâro, paccupatthito,|
na dukkaram, viriyam, atho pi maccuho bhây', âvuso
vipparisâri, sammâ,
viriyena, yogena, ârâdhanâya, atha vedanâya, adhivâsanâ
duve,|

brâhmane pañca vatthûni, aññam byâkaranâ tayo,
agâr', âvaranâ kâmâ, ratiyâ pana, pakkamî,|
atthi pesî ubho gâvaghâtakâ, pindo sâkuniko, nicchavi
orabbhî,

asî ca sūkarniko, sattî māvavi, usu ca kâraniko, sūci sârathî,|
yo ca sibbiyati sūcako hî so, andabhârî ahû gâmakûtako,
5 kûpe nimuggo hî so pâradârîko, gûthakhâdî ahû duttha-
brâhmano,|

nicchavitthi aticârmi ahû, maṅgulitthi ahû ikkhanitthikâ,
okilini sapatti 'ngâr' okiri, sîsacchinno ahû coraghâtakô,|
bhikkhu, bhikkhuni, sikkhamânâ, sâmanero, atha sâ-
manerikâ

Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjâ pâpakammam te aka-
rîmsu tâvade |

Tapodâ Râjagahe, yuddham, nâgân' ogâhanena ca,
Sobhito araham bhikkhu pañcakappasatam sare 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu adhimânenena
aññam byâkâsi, tassa kukkucam ahosi bhagavatâ sikkhâ-
padam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pâràjukam âpattam
âpanno 'ti atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavato etam attham
ârocesi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu adhimânenâ 'ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍhâya

araññe viharatī evaṃ maṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣṣatīti taṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣi taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave paṇḍhāya araññe vatthabbam yo vaseyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍhāya pindāya caratī evaṃ maṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣṣatīti taṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣi taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave paṇḍhāya pindāya caritabbam yo careyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etaḍ avoca ye āvuso amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa saddhivihārikā sabbeva arahanto 'ti taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi kimeṭṭo tvam bhikkhū 'ti ullapanādhīppāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etaḍ avoca ye āvuso amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa antevāsikā sabbeva mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā 'ti taṣṣa kukkuccam thullaccayassā 'ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍhāya caṅkami — paṇḍhāya tittatī — pa — paṇḍhāya māsīdi — la — paṇḍhāya seyyam kappesi evaṃ maṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣṣatīti taṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣi taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave paṇḍhāya seyyam kappetabbam yo kappeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammam ullapatī, so pi evaṃ āha mayham pi āvuso saññojanā pahinā 'ti taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammam ullapatī paracittavidū bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum apasādesi mā āvuso evaṃ upamaṃ abhani, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena

aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammam ullapati devatā tam bhikkhum apasādesi mā bhante evarūpam abhani, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram upāsakam etad avoca yo āvuso tuyham vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti so ca tassa vihāre vasati tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — kīncitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram upāsakam etad avoca yam tvam āvuso upatthesi cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagūlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena so bhikkhu arahā 'ti so ca tam upattheti cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagūlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena tassa kukkuccam āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gūlāno hoti tam bhikkhū etad avocum atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. na āvuso dukkaram ārādhetaṇṇa ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi ye kho te bhagavato sāvaka te evam vadeyyum, ahañ c' amhi na bhagavato sāvako kacci nu kho aham pārājikam āpatim āpanno 'ti bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīncitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassa tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gūlāno hoti tam bhikkhū etad avocum atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti na āvuso dukkaram aññam byākātaṇṇa ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīncitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti anullapanādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gūlāno hoti tam bhikkhū etad avocum atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhaviṇṇa 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — bhagavato etam attham ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gūlāno hoti tam bhikkhū etad avocum mā kho āvuso bhāyīti nāham āvuso maccuno bhāyāmīti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana

samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti tam bhikkhû etad avocum mâ kho âvuso bhâyîti yo nûnâvuso vipâtisârî assa so bhâyeyyâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti tam bhikkhû etad avocum atth' âyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti ârâdhaniyo kho âvuso dhammo sammâ payuttenâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . ârâdhaniyo kho âvuso dhammo âraddhaviriyenâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam . anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro ârâdhaniyo kho âvuso dhammo yuttayogenâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam . . anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti tam bhikkhû etad avocum kacc' âvuso khamanîyam, kacci yâpanîyan ti nâvuso sakkâ yena vâ tena vâ adhivâsetun ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — bhagavato etam attham ârocesi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro nâvuso sakkâ puthujjanena adhivâsetun ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimecitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti ullapanâdhippâyô aham bhagavâ 'ti anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro brâhmano bhikkhû nimantetvâ etad avoca âyantu bhonto arahanto 'ti tesam kukkuccam ahosi mayañ c' amhâ anarahanto ayañ ca brâhmano amhe arahantavâdena samudâcarati katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pasâdabhaññe 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro brâhmano bhikkhû nimantetvâ etad avoca nisîdantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — bhuñjantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — tappentu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — gacchantu bhonto arahanto 'ti. tesam kukkuccam . . pasâdabhaññe 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammam ullapati, so pi evam âha . mayham pi âvuso âsavâ pahînâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena

kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mayham pi āvuso ete dhammā samvujjantīti tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . aham pi āvuso tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti. tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum nātakā etad avocum . ehi bhante agāram ajjhāvasā 'ti abhabbo kho āvuso mādiso agāram ajjhāvasitun ti tassa kukkuccam anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum nātakā etad avocum ehi bhante kāme paribhuñjā 'ti. āvatā me āvuso kāmā 'ti tassa kukkuccam anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum nātakā etad avocum abhiramasī bhante 'ti abhirato aham āvuso paramāya abhīratīyā 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi ye kho te bhagavato sāvakā te evam vadeyyum, ahañ c' amhi na bhagavato sāvako. kacci nu kho aham pārājikam āpattim āpanno 'ti bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīmetto tvam bhikkhū 'ti anullapanādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti ||13||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū katikam katvā aññatarasmim āvāse vassam upagacchimsu yo imamhā āvāsā pathamam pakkamissati tam mayam arahā 'ti jānissāmā 'ti aññataro bhikkhu mam arahā 'ti jānantū 'ti tamhā āvāsā pathamam pakkamī tassa kukkuccam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ārocesi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||14||8||

tena kho pana samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhano āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūte pabbate viharantī atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaiam ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhano ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Lakkhanam etad avoca āyāmāvuso Lakkhana Rājagaham pindāya pavississāmā 'ti evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūtā

pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi
 atha kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam
 etad avoca ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo
 sitassa pātukammāyā 'tī akālo kho āvuso Lakkhana etassa
 pañhassa, bhagavato mam santike etam pañham pucchā
 'tī ||1|| atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhano āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno Rājagahe pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pinda-
 pātapatikkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upa-
 samkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu
 ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmantam
 Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca idhāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno
 Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam
 pātvākāsi ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo
 sitassa pātukammāyā 'tī idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā
 orohanto addasam atthikasamkhalikam vehāsam gacchantam,
 tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anupatitvā anupatitvā
 pāsulantarikāhi vitudenti, sv āssudam attassaram karoti
 tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi acchariyam vata bho
 abbhutam vata bho, evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati evarūpo
 pi nāma yakkho bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma attabhāva-
 patilābho bhavissatīti bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-
 centi uttarimanussadhammam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno
 ullapatīti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi cakkhu-
 bhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti nīnabhūtā vata
 bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpam
 āpassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissati pubbeva me so
 bhikkhave satto dittho ahoṣi apī cāham na byākāsim aham
 ce tam byākareyyam pare ca me na saddaheyyum, ye me na
 saddaheyyum tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya
 eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe goghātako ahoṣi,
 so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni
 bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni nīraye pa-
 ccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvesesena evarūpam attabhā-
 vapatilābham patisamvedeti. saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno
 āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'tī ||2|| —la— idhā-
 ham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam mamsapesim
 vehāsam gacchantim, tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anu-
 patitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sāssudam attassa-

ram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe goghātako āhosi — la — idhāham āvuso Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohanto addasam mamsapindam vehāsam gacchantam, tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam attassāram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe sākumiko āhosi — la — idhāham āvuso Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohanto addasam nicchavim purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam attassāram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe orabbhiko āhosi — la — idhāham āvuso Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohanto addasam asilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa te asī uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nīpatanti, sv āssudam attassāram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe sūkariko āhosi — la — idhāham addasam sattilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nīpatanti, sv āssudam attassāram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe māgaviko āhosi — pa — idhāham addasam usulomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa te usū . Rājagahe kāraniko āhosi — la — idhāham . . . addasam sūcilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa tā sūciyo Rājagahe sārathī āhosi — la — idhāham . . . addasam sūcilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti udare pavisitvā ūrūhi nikkhamanti ūrūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti, sv āssudam . Rājagahe sūcako āhosi — pa — idhāham . . . addasam kumbhandam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, sa gacchanto pi teva ande khandhe āropetvā gacchati nisīdanto pi tesv eva andesu nisīdati, tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam . Rājagahe gāmakūto āhosi — pa — idhāham . addasam purisam gūthakūpe sāsīsakam nimuggam — pa — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe paradāriko āhosi — pa — idhāham .

addasam purisam gûthakûpe sasîsakam nimuggam ubhohi
 hatthehi gûtham khâdantam — pa —. eso bhikkhave satto
 imasmim yeva Râjagahe dutthabrâhmano ahosi, so Kassa-
 passa sammâsambuddhassa pâvacane bhikkhusamgham
 bhattena nimantetvâ doniyâ gûthassa pûrâpetvâ kâlam ârocâ-
 petvâ etad avoca aho bhonto yâvadattham bhuñjantu c' eva
 harantu câ 'ti — la — idhâham addasam nicchavim
 itthim vehâsam gacchantim, tam enam gijjhâpi vibha-
 jenti, sâssudam attassaram karoti — la — esâ bhikkhave
 itthi imasmim yeva Râjagahe aticâinî ahosi — la — idhâ-
 ham addasam itthim duggandham maṅgulim vehâsam
 gacchantim, tam enam gijjhâpi . vibhajenti . Râ-
 jagahe ikkhanikâ ahosi — la — idhâham . addasam
 itthim upakkam okilanim okiranim vehâsam gacchantim,
 sâssudam attassaram karoti — la — esâ bhikkhave itthi
 Kâlîṅgassa rañño aggamahesi, sâ issâpakatâ sapattim
 aṅgârakatâhena okiri — pa — idhâham addasam
 asîsakavandham vehâsam gacchantam, tassa ure akkhiṇi c'
 eva honti mukham ca tam enam gijjhâpi vibhajenti,
 sv âssudam attassaram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto
 imasmim yeva Râjagahe Hârîko nâma coraghâtako ahosi
 — la — idhâham . addasam bhikkhum vehâsam
 gacchantam, tassa samghâtî pi âdittâ sampajjalitâ sajotibhûtâ
 patto pi âditto sampajjalito sajotibhûto kâyabandhanam pi
 âdittam sampajjalitam sajotibhûtam kâyo pi âditto sampajja-
 lito sajotibhûto, sv âssudam attassaram karoti — la — eso
 bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammâsambuddhassa pâ-
 vacane pâpabhikkhu ahosi — pa — idhâham . addasam
 bhikkhunim — la — addasam sikkhamânam — pa — adda-
 sam sâmaneram — pa — addasam sâmanerim vehâsam
 gacchantim tassâ samghâtî pi âdittâ , sâssudam
 attassaram karoti tassa mayham âvuso etad ahosi acchari-
 yam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, evarûpo pi nâma satto
 bhavissati evarûpo pi nâma yakkho bhavissati evarûpo pi
 nâma attabhâvapatilâbho bhavissatitî bhikkhû ujjhâyanti
 khiyanti vipâcenti uttarimanussadhammam âyasmâ Mahâ-
 moggallâno ullapatitî. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi
 cakkhubhûtâ vata bhikkhave sâvakâ viharanti nânabhûtâ

vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpam ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissati pubbeva me sā bhikkhave sāmanerī ditthā ahosi api cāham na byākāsim ahañ ce tam byākareyyam pare ca me na saddaheyyum, ye me na saddaheyyum tesam tam assa dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya esā bhikkhave sāmanerī Kassa-passa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmanerī ahosi, sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpam attabhāvapatilābham patisamvedeti saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti || 3||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi yat' āyam āvuso Tapodā sandati so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setodako supatittho ramanīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti, atha ca panāyam Tapodā kuthitā sandatīti bhikkhū ujjhāyanti — la — katham hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evam vakkhati yat' āyam āvuso Tapodā sandati kuthitā sandatīti uttarimanussadhammam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum yat' āyam bhikkhave Tapodā sandati so daho acchodako padumāni pupphanti, api cāyam bhikkhave Tapodā dvinnam mahānirayānam antarikāya āgacchati, tenāyam Tapodā kuthitā sandati saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti || 4||

tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro Licchavīhi saddhim samgāmento pabhaggo hoti atha rājā pacchā senam samkaddhivā Licchavīyo parājesi, samgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi rājā āvuso Licchavīhi pabhaggo, samgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti kathañ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evam vakkhati rājā āvuso Licchavīhi pabhaggo, samgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti uttarimanussadhammam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. pathamam bhikkhave rājā Licchavīhi pabhaggo,

atha râjâ pacchâ senam samkaddhivâ Licchaviyo parâjesi
saccam bhikkhave Moggallâno âha, anâpatti bhikkhave
Moggallânassâ 'ti ||5||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhikkhû âmantesi
idhâham âvuso Sappinikâya nadiyâ tîre ânañjam sam-
âdhim samâpanno nâgânam ogayhâ uttarantânam koñ-
cam karontânam saddam assosin ti bhikkhû ujjhâyanti
khiyanti vipâcenti kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâ-
no evam vakkhati ânañjam samâdhim samâpanno nâgânam
ogayha uttarantânam koñcam karontânam saddam assosin ti.
uttarimanussadhammam . ârocesum. atth' eso bhikkhave
samâdhi so ca kho aparisuddho saccam . Moggallâ-
nassâ 'ti ||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Sobhito bhikkhû âmantesi aham
âvuso pañca kappasatâni anussarâmiti bhikkhû ujjhâyanti
khiyanti vipâcenti kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Sobhito evam
vakkhati aham anussarâmiti uttarimanussadhammam
ârocesum atth' esâ bhikkhave Sobhitassa sâ ca kho
ekâ yeva jâtî saccam Sobhitassâ 'ti ||7||9||

catuttham pârâjikam nitthitam.

udditthâ kho âyasmanto cattâro pârâjikâ dhammâ yesam
bhikkhu aññataram vâ aññataram vâ âpajjivâ na labhati
bhikkhûhi saddhim samvâsam, yathâ pure tathâ pacchâ
pârâjiko hoti asamvâso tatthâyasmante pucchâmi kacci
'ttha parisuddhâ dutiyam pi pucchâmi kacci 'ttha pari-
suddhâ tatiyam pi pucchâmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhâ pari-
suddh' etthâyasmanto, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârâyâmiti

methun'-âdinnâdânañ ca manussaviggah'-uttari
pârâjikâni cattâri chejjavatthu asamsayâ 'ti

Pârâjikakandam nitthitam |

Ime kho panâyasmento terasa samghâdisesâ dhammâ
uddesam âgacchanti

SAMGHÂDISESA, I

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana
samayena âyasmâ Seyyasako anabhûrato brahmacariyam ca-
rati, so tena kiso hoti lûkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajâto
dhamanisanthatagatto addasa kho âyasmâ Udâyi âyasman-
tam Seyyasakam kîsam lûkham dubbannam uppanduppandu-
kajâtam dhamanisanthatagattam, disvâna âyasmantam Seyya-
sakam etad avoca kissa tvam âvuso Seyyasaka kiso lûkho
. dhamanisanthatagatto, kacci no tvam âvuso Seyyasaka
anabhirato brahmacariyam carasîti. evam âvuso 'ti tena
hi tvam âvuso Seyyasaka yâvadattham bhuñja yâvadattham
supa yâvadattham nhâya, yâvadattham bhuñjitvâ yâvad-
attham supitvâ yâvadattham nhâyitvâ yadâ te anabhirati
uppajjati râgo cîttam anuddhamseti tadâ hatthena upakka-
mitvâ asucim mocehîti kim nu kho âvuso kappati evarûpam
kâtun ti âma âvuso, aham pi evam karomîti atha kho âyas-
mâ Seyyasako yâvadattham bhuñji yâvadattham supi yâvad-
attham nhâyi, yâvadattham bhuñjitvâ yâvadattham supitvâ
yâvadattham nhâyitvâ yadâ anabhirati uppajjati râgo cîttam
anuddhamseti tadâ hatthena upakkamitvâ asucim mocesî
atha kho âyasmâ Seyyasako aparena samayena vanna vâ aho-
pînindriyo pasannamukhavanno vipasannachavivanno atha
kho âyasmato Seyyasakassa sahâyakâ bhikkhû âyasmantam
Seyyasakam etad avocum pubbe kho tvam âvuso Seyya-
saka kiso aho lûkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajâto dha-
manisanthatagatto, so dâni tvam etarahi vanna vâ pînindriyo

pasannamukhavanno vipasannachavivanno kim nu kho
 tvam āvuso Seyyasaka bhesajjam karosīti na kho aham
 āvuso bhesajjam karomi, api cāham yāvadattham bhuñjāmi
 yāvadattham supāmi yāvadattham nhāyāmi, yāvadattham
 bhuñjitvā yāvadattham supitvā yāvadattham nhāyitvā yadā
 me anabhiratī uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti tadā
 hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocemīti ||1|| kim pana
 tvam āvuso Seyyasaka yen' eva hatthena saddhādeyyam
 bhuñjasi ten' eva hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocesīti
 evam āvuso 'ti ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-
 yanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena
 upakkamitvā asucim mocessatīti atha kho te bhikkhū
 āyasmantam Seyyasakam anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā bha-
 gavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim
 nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā
 āyasmantam Seyyasakam patipucchi saccam kira tvam
 Seyyasaka hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocesīti saccam
 bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam mo-
 ghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappi-
 yam akaraṇīyam katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa
 hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocessasi nanu mayā mo-
 ghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no
 sarāgāya, vīsaññogāya dhammo desito no saññogāya, anupā-
 dānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya tattha nāma tvam
 moghapurisa mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi,
 vīsaññogāya dhamme desite saññogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya
 dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu mayā mogha-
 purisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, mada-
 nimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya² vattu-
 pacchedāya tanhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya
 dhammo desito nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena
 kāmānam pahānam akkhātā, kāmasaññānam pariññā
 akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānam pativīnayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkā-
 nam samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānam vūpasamo
 akkhāto n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya
 pasannānam vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etam moghapurisa
 appasannānañi c' eva apasādāya pasannānañi ca ekaccā-
 nam aññathattāyā 'ti atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam

Seyyasakam anekapariyāyena vigaiahitvā dubbharatāya — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

sañcetanikā sukkavisatthi samghādiseso 'ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū panītāni bhojanāni bhuñjītvā mutthassatī asampajānā niddam okkamanti, tesam mutthassatīnam asampajānānam niddam okkamantānam supinantena asuci muccati tesam kukkuccam ahosi bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam sañcetanikā sukkavisatthi samghādiseso 'ti, amhākañ ca supinantena asuci mucci, atthi c' ettha cetanā labbhati kacci nu kho mayam samghādisesam āpattim āpannā 'ti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atth' esā bhikkhave cetanā sà ca kho abbohārikā 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

sañcetanikā sukkavisatthi aññatra supinantā samghādiseso 'ti ||1||

sañcetanikā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vitikkamo

sukkan ti dasa sukkāni, nīlam pītakam lohītakam odātam takkavannam dakavannam telavannam khīravannam dadhivannam sappivannam

visatthīti, thānato cāvanā vuccati visatthīti

aññatra supinantā 'ti thapetvā supinantam

samghādiseso 'ti samgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsam deti mūlāya patikassati mānattam deti abbhethi, na sambahulā nā ekapuggalo, tena vuccati samghādiseso 'ti tass' eva āpattinikāyassa nāma kammam adhivacanam, tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. ||2||2||

ajjhatarūpe moceti, bahiddhārūpe moceti, ajjhatabahiddhārūpe moceti, ākāse katim kampfento moceti, rūgapatthambhe moceti, vaccupatthambhe moceti, passāvupatthambhe moceti, vātupatthambhe moceti, uccālīṅgapāṇakadatthupatthambhe moceti, ārogyatthāya moceti, sukhatthāya moceti, bhesajjatthāya moceti, dānatthāya moceti,

puññatthâya moceti, yaññatthâya moceti, saggattthâya moceti,
 bijatthâya moceti, vimamsatthâya moceti, davatthâya moceti
 nilam moceti, pîtakam moceti, lohita-kam moceti, odâtam
 moceti, takkavannam moceti, dakavannam moceti, telavannam
 moceti, khiravannam moceti, dadhivannam moceti, sappi-
 vannam moceti ||1||

ajjhatarûpe 'ti ajjhattam upâdinnarûpe
 bahiddhârûpe 'ti bahiddhâ upâdinne vâ anupâdinne vâ
 ajjhatabahiddhârûpe 'ti tadubhaye
 âkâse katim kamento 'ti, âkâse vâyamantassa aṅgajâtam
 kammaniyam hoti

. râgupatthambhe 'ti, râgena pîlitassa aṅgajâtam kammani-
 yam hoti

vaccupatthambhe 'ti, vaccena pîlitassa aṅgajâtam kamma-
 niyam hoti

passâvupatthambhe 'ti, passâvena pîlitassa aṅgajâtam
 kammaniyam hoti

vâtupatthambhe 'ti, vâtena pîlitassa aṅgajâtam kammani-
 yam hoti

uccâlîṅgapânakadattupatthambhe 'ti, uccâlîṅgapânaka-
 datthena aṅgajâtam kammaniyam hoti

ârogyatthâyâ 'ti ârogo bhavissâmi, sukhatthâyâ 'ti sukham
 vedanam uppâdessâmi, bhesajjatthâyâ 'ti bhesajjam bhavissa-
 ti, dânatthâyâ 'ti dânam dassâmi, puññatthâyâ 'ti puññam
 bhavissati, yaññatthâyâ 'ti yaññam yajissâmi, saggattthâyâ
 'ti saggam gamissâmi, bijatthâyâ 'ti bijam bhavissati

vimamsatthâyâ 'ti nilam bhavissati pîtakam bhavissati
 sappivannam bhavissati

davatthâyâ 'ti khiddâdhippâyo ||2||

ajjhatarûpe ceteti upakkamatî muccati, âpatti samghâ-
 disesassa bahiddhârûpe ceteti âpatti samghâdisesassa
 ajjhatabahiddhârûpe ceteti . âpatti samghâdisesassa
 âkâse katim kamento ceteti âpatti samghâdisesassa
 râgupatthambhe ceteti . . vaccupatthambhe davatthâyâ
 ceteti upakkamatî muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

nilam ceteti upakkamatî muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa
 pîtakam . sappivannam ceteti . âpatti samghâdisesassa
 suddhikam nitthitam ||3||

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca ceteti âpatti samghâ-
disesassa ârogyatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca — pa — âro-
gyatthañ ca dânatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca puñña-
tthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca yaññatthañ ca — pa —
ârogyatthañ ca saggatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca bî-
jatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca vîmamsatthañ ca — pa —
ârogyatthañ ca davatthañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccati,
âpatti samghâdisesassa

ekamûlakassa khandacakkam nitthitam ||4||

sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca ceteti âpatti samghâ-
disesassa sukhatthañ ca dânatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca
davatthañ ca ceteti . âpatti samghâdisesassa sukhatthañ
ca ârogyatthañ ca ceteti âpatti samghâdisesassa

bhesajjatthañ ca dânatthañ ca , davatthañ ca vî-
mamsatthañ ca ceteti âpatti samghâdisesassa

ekamûlakassa baddhacakkam nitthitam

dumûlakâdi pi evam eva netabbam

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca . dav-
atthañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa
sabbamûlakam nitthitam ||5||

nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccati, âpatti
samghâdisesassa, . nîlañ ca sappivannañ ca ceteti upakka-
matı muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

ekamûlakassa khandacakkam nitthitam

pîtakañ ca lohatakañ ca sappivannañ ca dadhivannañ
ca ceteti upakkamatı muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

ekamûlakassa baddhacakkam nitthitam

dumûlakâdi pi evam eva netabbam

nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca lohatakañ ca . sappivannañ ca ceteti
upakkamatı muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

sabbamûlakam nitthitam ||6||

ârogyatthañ ca nîlañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccati, âpatti
samghâdisesassa

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca ceteti
upakkamatı muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca nîlañ ca
pîtakañ ca lohatakañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccati, âpatti
samghâdisesassa

evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam

ārogyatthañ ca sukhātthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca dav-
atthañ ca nīlañ ca pītakañ ca . sappivannañ ca ceteti
upakkamatī muccatī, āpatti samghādisesassa
missakacakkam nitthitam || 7 ||

nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, pītakam muccatī,
āpatti samghādisesassa nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakka-
matī, lohītakam sappivannam muccatī, āpatti samghā-
disesassa

khandacakkam

pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, lohītakam muccatī,
āpatti samghādisesassa pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakka-
matī, odātam . sappivannam — pa — nīlam muccatī,
āpatti samghādisesassa.

baddhacakkam mūlam samkhittam

sappivannam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, nīlam mucca-
tī, āpatti samghādisesassa sappivannam mocessāmīti ceteti
upakkamatī, dadhivannam muccatī, āpatti samghādisesassa

kucchicakkam || 8 ||

pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, nīlam muccatī,
āpatti samghādisesassa lohītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakka-
matī, nīlam muccatī — pa — odātam mocessāmīti ceteti upa-
kkamatī, nīlam muccatī sappivannam mocessāmīti ceteti
upakkamatī, nīlam muccatī, āpatti samghādisesassa

piṭṭhicakkassa pathamam gamanam

lohītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, pītakam muccatī,
āpatti samghādisesassa. odātam sappivannam — pa —
nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, pītakam muccatī, āpatti
samghādisesassa

piṭṭhicakkassa dutiyam gamanam nitthitam .

odātam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, lohītakam muccatī

pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, lohītakam
muccatī, āpatti samghādisesassa

piṭṭhicakkassa tatiyam gamanam.

nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, sappivannam muccatī
. . dadhivannam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamatī, sappi-
vannam muccatī, āpatti samghādisesassa

piṭṭhicakkassa dasamam gamanam piṭṭhicakapeyyālo
nitthito || 9 || 3 ||

ceteti upakkamatī muccatī, āpattī samghādisesassa ceteti
upakkamatī na muccatī, āpattī thullaccayassa ceteti na
upakkamatī muccatī, anāpattī ceteti na upakkamatī na
muccatī, anāpattī na ceteti upakkamatī muccatī, anāpattī
na ceteti upakkamatī na muccatī, anāpattī na ceteti na
upakkamatī muccatī, anāpattī na ceteti na upakkamatī na
muccatī, anāpattī

anāpattī supinanteṇa, na mocanādhīppāyassa, ummatta-
kassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'tī || 4 ||

supino, uccāra-passāvo, vitakk', unhodakena ca,
bhesajjam, kanduvam, maggo, vatthim, jantāghar', upa-
kkamo,|
sāmanero ca, sutto ca, ūru, mutthinā pīlayi,
ākāse, thambham, nījhāyī, chiddam, katthena ghattayī,|
sote, udañjalam, dhāvam, pupphāvaliyam, pokkharam,
vālikā, kaddam', udako, sayan', āṅgutthakena cā 'tī

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno supinante-
na asuci mucci tassa kukkucam ahosi, kacci nu kho aham
samghādisesam āpattim āpanno 'tī atha kho so bhikkhu bha-
gavato etam attham ārocesi anāpattī bhikkhu supinanteṇā
'tī || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uccā-
ram karontassa asuci mucci tassa kukkucam ahosi bhaga-
vato etam attham ārocesi kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'tī nā-
ham bhagavā mocanādhīppāyo 'tī anāpattī bhikkhu na
mocanādhīppāyassā 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa
bhikkhuno passāvam karontassa anāpattī bhikkhu na
mocanādhīppāyassā 'tī || 2 || tena kho pana samayena añña-
tarassa bhikkhuno kāmavitakkam vitakkentassa asuci mucci
tassa kukkucam ahosi —la— anāpattī bhikkhu vitakkentassā
'tī || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno unhoda-
kena nhāyantassa asuci mucci tassa kukkucam ahosi
—la— kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'tī nāham bhagavā moca-
nādhīppāyo 'tī anāpattī bhikkhu na mocanādhīppāyassā 'tī.
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanā-
dhīppāyassa unhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci tassa

kukkuccam ahosi — la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno samghâdisesan ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa unhodakena nhâyantassa asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajâte vano hoti, bhesajjena âlîmpantassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu na mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajâte vano hoti, mocanâdhippâyassa bhesajjena âlîmpantassa asuci mucci — pa — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — apâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno andam kanduvantassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu na mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa andam kanduvantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno maggam gacchantassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu na mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa maggam gacchantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci thullaccayassâ 'ti ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno vatthim gahetvâ passâvam karontassa . aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantâghare udaravattim tâpentassa aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantâghare upajjhâyassa pithiparikammam karontassa . aññatarassa bhikkhuno ârum ghattâpentassa (the same three cases as above) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mocanâdhippâyo aññataram sâmaneram etad avoca ehi me tvam âvuso sâmanera aṅgajâtam ganhâhiti so tassa aṅgajâtam aggahesi, tassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno samghâdisesan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttassa sâmanerassa aṅgajâtam aggahesi tassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam

ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa ūrūhi aṅgajâtam pīlentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na mucchi tassa kukkucam thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa mutthinâ aṅgajâtam pīlentassa . . . mocanâdhippâyassa âkâse katim kampentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na mucchi tassa kukkucam thullaccayassâ 'ti ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kâyam thambhentassa mocanâdhippâyassa kâyam thambhentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na mucchi . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto mâtugâmassa aṅgajâtam upanijjhâyi, tassa asuci mucchi tassa kukkucam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa na ca bhikkhave sârattena mâtugâmassa aṅgajâtam upanijjhâyitabbam yo upanijjhâyeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa tâlacchiddam aṅgajâtam pavesentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na mucchi tassa kukkucam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||13|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa katthena aṅgajâtam ghattentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na mucchi tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||14|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patisote nhâyantassa asuci (the three cases as above) thullaccayassâ 'ti ||15|| tena kho pana sam-

ayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udañjalam kilantassa aññatarassa bhikkhuno udae dhâvantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pupphâvaliyam kilantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pokkharavane dhâvantassa asuci . . . (three cases as above) . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||16|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa vâlikam aṅgajâtam pavesentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na mucchi tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa kaddamam aṅgajâtam pavesentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na

mucci tassa kukkuccam . thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho
 pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udakena aṅgajâtam
 osiñcantassa asuci mucci (*three cases as above*) thullacca-
 yassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno
 mocanâdhippâyassa sayane aṅgajâtam ghattentassa asuci
 mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam
 thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa
 bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa aṅgutthena aṅgajâtam gha-
 ttentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa
 kukkuccam thullaccayassâ 'ti || 17 || 5 ||

pathamasamghâdisesam nitthitam

SAMGHÂDISESA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
 Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana
 samayena âyasmâ Udâyi araññe viharati tassâyasmato
 vihâro abhirûpo hoti dassanîyo pāsādiko, majjhe gabbho
 samantâ paṇiyâgâro, supaññattam mañcapîtham bhisimbobo-
 hanam, pâniyam paribhojanîyam supatthitam, parivenam
 susammattham bahû manussâ âyasmato Udâyissa vihâra-
 pekkhakâ âgacchanti, aññataro pi biâhmano sapajâpatiko
 yenâyasmâ Udâyi ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyas-
 mantam Udâyim etad avoca icchâma mayam bhoto Udâyissa
 vihâram pekkhitun ti tena hi brâhmana pekkhassû 'ti,
 apâpuranam âdâya ghatikam ugghâtetvâ kavâtam panâmetvâ
 vihâram pâvîsî so pi kho biâhmano âyasmato Udâyissa
 pitthito pâvîsî, sâpi kho biâhmanî tassa brâhmanassa pitthito
 pâvîsî atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi ekacce vâtapâne vivaranto
 ekacce vâtapâne thakento gabbham anuparigantvâ pitthito
 âgantvâ tassâ brâhmaniyâ aṅgamaṅgânî parâmasî atha kho
 so brâhmano âyasmatâ Udâyinâ saddhim patisammoditvâ
 agamâsî atha kho so brâhmano attamano attamanavâcam
 nicchâresi ulârâ ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ ye ime evarûpe
 araññe viharanti, bhavam pi Udâyi ulâro yo evarûpe araññe
 viharatîti evam vutte sâ brâhmanî tam biâhmanam etad

avoca kuto tassa ulārattatā, yath'eva me tvam aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi evam eva me samano Udāyi aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi atha kho so brāhmano ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti alajjino ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā patijānissanti n'atthi imesam sāmāññam, n'atthi imesam brāhmaññam, nattham imesam sāmāññam, nattham imesam brāhmaññam, kuto imesam sāmāññam, kuto imesam brāhmaññam, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaññā katham hi nāma samano Udāyi mama bhariyāya aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasissati na hi sakkā kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasunhāhi kuladāsīhi ārāmam vā vihāram vā gantum sace kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulakumāriyo kulasunhāyo kuladāsīyo ārāmam vā vihāram vā gaccheyyum tāpi samanā Sakyaputtiyā duseyyun ti ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū tassa brāhmanassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhim kāyasamsaggam samāpajjissatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantam Udāyim patipucchi saccam kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmena saddhim kāyasamsaggam samāpajjasi saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatīūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhim kāyasamsaggam samāpajjissasi nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — pa — kāmāparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto n'etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — la —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu otinno viparinatena cītena mātugāmena saddhim kāyasamsaggam samāpajjeyya hatthagāham vā venigāham vā aññatarassa vā aññatarassa vā aṅgassa parāmasanam, samghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

otinno nâma sâratto apekkhavâ patibaddhacitto

viparinatan ti, rattam pi cittam viparinatam duttham pi
cittam viparinatam mûlham pi cittam viparinatam, api ca
rattam cittam imasmim atthe adhippetam viparinatan ti

mâtugâmo nâma manussitthi, na yakkhi na peti na tiracchâ-
nagatâ, antamaso tadahujâtâpi dârikâ, pag eva mahattarî
saddhin ti ekato.

kâyasamsaggam samâpajjeyyâ 'ti ajjhâcâro vuccati

hattho nâma kapparam upâdâya yâva agganakhâ veni
nâma suddhakesâ vâ suttamissâ vâ mâlâmmissâ vâ hirañña-
missâ vâ suvannamissâ vâ muttamissâ vâ manimissâ vâ
aṅgam nâma hatthañ ca veniñ ca thapetvâ avasesam aṅgam
nâma || 1 ||

âmasanâ parâmasanâ omasanâ ummasanâ olaṅghanâ ullaṅ-
ghanâ âkaddhanâ patikaddhanâ abhinigghanâ abhinippî-
lanâ gahanam chupanam

âmasanâ nâma âmatthamattâ parâmasanâ nâma ito c' ito
ca samcopanâ omasanâ nâma hetthâ oropanâ ummasanâ
nâma uddham uccâranâ olaṅghanâ nâma hetthâ onamanâ
ullaṅghanâ nâma uddham uccâranâ. âkaddhanâ nâma
âviñjanâ patikaddhanâ nâma patipânâmanâ abhinigghanâ
nâma aṅgam gahetvâ nigghanâ abhinippîlanâ nâma
kenaci saha nippîlanâ gahanam nâma gahitamattam chu-
panam nâma phutthamattam

samghâdiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghâdiseso
'ti || 2 || 2 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ
kâyena kâyam âmasati parâmasati omasati ummasati olaṅghe-
ti ullaṅgheti âkaddhati patikaddhati abhinigghanâti abhi-
nippîleti ganhâti chupati, âpatti samghâdisesassa itthi ca
hoti, vematiko sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ kâyena
kâyam âmasati parâmasati — pa — ganhâti chupati, âpatti
thullaccayassa itthi ca hoti, pandakasaññi sâratto ca,
bhikkhu canam . thullaccayassa itthi ca hoti, puri-
sasaññi tiacchânagatasaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam
thullaccayassa

pandako ca hoti, pandakasaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam

pandakassa kāyena . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
 pandako ca hoti, vematiko purisasaññī tiracchā-
 nagatasaññī . itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam
 pandakassa kāyena . chupati, āpatti dukkatassa
 puriso ca hoti, purisasaññī vematiko tiracchānaga-
 tasanñī . itthisaññī . . pandakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu
 canam purisassa kāyena chupati, āpatti dukkatassa
 tiracchānagato ca hoti, tiracchānagatasaññī . vematiko
 . itthisaññī . . pandakasaññī purisasaññī sāratto
 ca, bhikkhu canam tiracchānagatassa kāyena chupati,
 āpatti dukkatassa

ekamūlakam ||1||

dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthīnam kāyena chupati, āpatti dvinnam samghādisesānam dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam vematiko pandakasaññī purisasaññī . tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthīnam kāyena . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

dve pandakā, dvinnam pandakānam pandakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam pandakānam kāyena . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam dve pandakā, dvinnam pandakānam vematiko — pa — purisasaññī — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī — pa — itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam pandakānam kāyena chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

dve purisā, dvinnam purisānam purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam purisānam kāyena chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam dve purisā, dvinnam purisānam vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī — la — itthisaññī — la — pandakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam purisānam kāyena chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

dve tiracchānagatā, dvinnam tiracchānagatānam tiracchānagatasaññī — pa — vematiko — pa — itthisaññī — pa — pandakasaññī — pa — purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam tiracchānagatānam kāyena . chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam ||2||

itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinna itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu

kkhu canam ubhinnaṃ kāyena . chupati, āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko sāratto ca . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ pandakasaññi sāratto ca āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam. itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññi sāratto ca . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa. itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca . . āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — pandakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — pandakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

pandako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ pandakasaññi sāratto ca . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa pandako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sāratto ca āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam pandako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ pandakasaññi sāratto ca āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa pandako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sāratto ca . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññi sāratto ca . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi — pa — pandakasaññi sāratto ca . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

dumûlakam ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthinam kāyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullacca-

yānam itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam ubhinnam kāyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyapatibaddhena kāyam āmasati chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa dve itthiyo āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam itthi ca pandako ca āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyapatibaddhena kāyapatibaddham āmasati . chupati, āpatti dukkatassa dve itthiyo āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca pandako ca āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthīnam nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam ubhinnam nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthīnam nissaggiyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca pandako ca āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā nissaggiyena nissaggiyam āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa dve itthiyo āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca pandako ca . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

bhikkhupeyyālo nitthito ||4||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaddhati patikaddhati abhinigganhāti abhinippīleti ganhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam pativijānāti, āpatti samghādisesassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthiyo canam āmasanti pativijānāti, āpatti dvinnam samghādisesānam

itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññî sâratto ca, ubho canam . âmasatî pativijânâtî, âpattî samghâdisesena dukkatassa

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa kâyena kâyapatibaddham âmasatî . . âpattî thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam thullaccayânam itthi ca pandako ca . âpattî thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa kâyapatibaddhena kâyam âmasatî âpattî thullaccayassa dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam thullaccayânam itthi ca pandako ca âpattî thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa kâyapatibaddhena kâyapatibaddham âmasatî âpattî dukkatassa dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam. itthi ca pandako ca âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kâyam âmasatî, sevanâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamati phassam pativijânâtî, âpattî dukkatassa dve itthiyo . âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam itthi ca pandako ca âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kâyapatibaddham âmasatî pativijânâtî, âpattî dukkatassa dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam itthi ca pandako ca âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggiyam âmasatî, sevanâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamati na ca phassam pativijânâtî, âpattî dukkatassa dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam itthi ca pandako ca âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam ||5||

sevanâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamati phassam pativijânâtî, âpattî samghâdisesassa sevanâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamati na ca phassam pativijânâtî, âpattî dukkatassa sevanâdhippâyo na ca kâyena vâyamati phassam pativijânâtî, anâpattî sevanâdhippâyo na ca kâyena vâyamati na ca phassam pativijânâtî, anâpattî

mokkhâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamati phassam pativijânâtî, anâpattî mokkhâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamati na ca phassam

pativijânâti, anâpatti. mokkhâdhippâyo na ca kâyena vâya-mati phassam pativijânâti, anâpatti mokkhâdhippâyo na ca kâyena vâyamati na ca phassam pativijânâti, anâpatti ||6||

anâpatti asaññicca, asatiyâ, ajânantassa, asâdiyantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||7||3||

mâtâ, dhîtâ, bhaginî ca, jâyâ, yakkhî ca, pandako,
suttâ, matâ, tiracchânâ, dârudhîtalikâya ca,
sampîle, samkamo, maggo, rukkho, nâvâ ca, rajju ca,
dando, pattam panâmesi, vande, vâyami na cohupe 'ti

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mâtuyâ mâtu-pemena dhîtuyâ dhîtu-pemena — pa — bhaginîyâ bhaginîpemena âmasi tassa kukkuccam ahosi, kacci nu kho aham samghâdisesam âpattim âpanno 'ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purânadutiyaikâya kâyasamsaggam samâpajji. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno samghâdisesan ti ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yakkhinîyâ . pandakassa kâyasamsaggam samâpajji tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttitthiyâ kâyasamsaggam samâpajji tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno samghâdisesan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matitthiyâ kâyasamsaggam samâpajji tassa kukkuccam ahosi anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiracchânagatitthiyâ anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dârudhîtalikâya kâyasamsaggam samâpajji . dukkatassâ 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ itthiyo aññataram bhikkhum sampîletvâ bâhâparamparâya nesum tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —, sâdiyi tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ sâdiyin ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ abhirûlham samkamam sâratto sañcâlesi tassa kukkuccam . dukkatassâ 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthim patipathe passitvâ sâratto amsakûtena pahâram adâsi tassa kukkuccam samghâdisesan ti ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ abhirûlham rukkham abhirûlham nâvam sâratto sañcâlesi tassa kukkuccam dukkatassâ 'ti ||8|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ gahitam rajjum sâratto âviñji tassa kukkuccam thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ gahitam dandam sâratto âviñji tassa kukkuccam . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto itthim pattena panâmesi tassa kukkuccam . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ vandantiyâ sâratto pâdam uccâresi tassa kukkuccam samghâdisesan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthim gahessâmîti vâyamitvâ na chupi tassa kukkuccam dukkatassâ 'ti ||11|| 4||

duṭṭiyasamghâdisesam nittitāṃ

SAMGHÂDISESA, III

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi araññe viharati, tassâyasmato vihâro abhirûpo hoti dassaniyo pâsâdiko tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ itthiyo ârâmam âgamamsu vihârapekkhikâyo. atha kho tâ itthiyo yenâyasmâ Udâyi ten' upasamkamamsu, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Udâyim etad avocum icchâma mayam bhante ayyassa vihâram pekkhitun ti atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi tâ itthiyo vihâram pekkhâpetvâ tâsam itthinam vaccamaggam passâvamaggam âdissa vannam pi bhanati avannam pi bhanati yâcatî pi âyâcatî pi pucchati pi paṭipucchati pi âcikkhati pi anusâsatî pi akkosati pi. yâ tâ

itthiyo chinrikā dhuttikā ahirikāyo tā āyasmatā Udāyina
 saddhim ūhasanti pi ullapanti pi ujjhagganti pi uppendanti
 pi yā pana tā itthiyo hirimanā tā nikkhamitvā bhikkhū
 ujjhāpenti idam bhante na cchannam na patirūpam, sāmi-
 kena pi mayam evam vuttā na iccheyyāma, kim pan' ayyena
 Udāyina 'ti ||1|| yē te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti
 khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugā-
 mam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā
 etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannip-
 pātāpetvā āyasmantam Udāyim patipucchī saccam kira
 tvam Udāyi mātugāmam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsīti.
 saccam bhagavā 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavā ananuccha-
 viyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmana-
 kam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma tvam mogha-
 purisa mātugāmam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsissasi nanu
 mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito
 no sarāgāya — pa — kāmāparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto
 n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha
 yo pana bhikkhu otinno viparinatena cittena mātugāmam
 dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāseyya yathā tam yuvā yuvatim
 methunupasamhitāhi, samghādiseso 'ti ||2||1||

yo pāna 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'ti — pa —
 ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

otinno nāma sāratto apekkhavā patibaddhacitto

viparinatan ti, rattam pi cittam viparinatam duttham pi
 cittam viparinatam mūlham pi cittam viparinatam, api ca
 rattam cittam imasmim atthe adhippetam viparinatan ti

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhī na peti na
 tiracchānagatā, viññū patibalā subhāsītadubbhāsītam dutthullā-
 āduttullam ājānitum

dutthullā nāma vācā vaccamaggapassāvamaggamethuna-
 dhammapatisamyuttā vācā

obhāseyyā 'ti ajjhācāro vuccati

yathā tam yuvā yuvatim ti, daharo daharim taruno tarunim
 kāmabhogo kāmabhogim

methunupasamhītāhī methunadhammapatīsamyyuttāhī
 samghādiseso 'tī —pa— tena pī vuccatī samghādiseso
 'tī || 2 ||

dve magge ādissa vānnaṃ pī bhanatī avānnaṃ pī bhanatī
 yācatī pī āyācatī pī pucchatī pī patipucchatī pī ācikkhatī
 pī anusāsati pī akkosati pī
 vānnaṃ bhanatī nāma dve magge thometī vānnetī
 pasamsati

avānnaṃ bhanatī nāma dve magge khumsetī vambhetī
 garahatī

yācatī nāma dehi me arahasī me dātun ti

āyācatī nāma kadā te mātā pasīdissati, kadā te pitā pasī-
 dissati, kadā te devatāyo pasīdissanti, kadā sukhano sulayo
 sumuhutto bhavissati, kadā te methunam dhammam la-
 bhissāmīti

pucchatī nāma katham tvam sāmikassa desī, katham
 jārassa desīti

patipucchatī nāma evaṃ kira tvam sāmikassa desī, evaṃ
 jārassa desīti

ācikkhatī nāma puttho bhanatī evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā
 sāmikassa piyā bhavissasī manāpā cā 'tī

anusāsati nāma aputtho bhanatī evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā
 sāmikassa piyā bhavissasī manāpā cā 'tī

akkosati nāma animittāsī nimittamattāsī alohitāsī dhu-
 valohitāsī dhuvacolāsī paggharantī 'sī sikharaṇī 'sī itthi-
 pandakāsī vepuṇisikāsī sambhinnāsī ubhatovyañjanāsīti || 1 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiyā
 vaccaṃaggam passāvaṃaggam ādissa vānnaṃ pī bhanatī
 avānnaṃ pī bhanatī akkosati pī, āpatti samghādisesassa.
 dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu
 caṇaṃ dvinnam itthīnaṃ vaccaṃaggam . āpatti dvinnam
 samghādisesānaṃ itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññī
 sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ ubhinnam vaccaṃaggam .
 āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa || 2 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiyā
 vaccaṃaggam passāvaṃaggam thapetvā adhakkhakam ubbha-
 jānumandalam ādissa vānnaṃ pī bhanatī avānnaṃ pī bhanatī

— pa — akkosatī pi, āpattī thullaccayassa dve itthiyo
 āpattī dvinnam thullaccayānam itthi ca pandako ca
 āpattī thullaccayena dukkatassa ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā
 ubbhakkhakam adhojānumandalam ādissa vannam pi .
 āpattī dukkatassa dve itthiyo āpattī dvinnam dukka-
 tānam. itthi ca pandako ca . . āpattī dvinnam dukka-
 tānam ||4||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā
 kāyapatibaddham ādissa vannam pi āpattī dukkatassa
 dve itthiyo . āpattī dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca
 pandako ca āpattī dvinnam dukkatānam ||5|| .

anāpattī atthapurekkhārassa, dhammapurekkhārassa, anu-
 sāsānpurekkhārassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī
 ||6|| 3 ||

lohitaṃ, kakkas'-ākinnaṃ, kharaṃ, dīghañ ca, vāṇitaṃ,
 kacci samsīdati maggo, saddhā, dānena, kammunā 'tī

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi navarattam kamba-
 lam pārutā hoti aññataro bhikkhu sāratto tam itthim etad
 avoca lohitaṃ kho te bhaginīti sā na pativijāni, ām' ayya
 navaratto kambalo 'tī tassa kukkucam ahosi kacci nu
 kho aham samghādisesam āpattim āpanno 'tī bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesi anāpattī bhikkhu samghādisesassa,
 āpattī dukkatassā 'tī ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā
 itthi kharakambalam pārutā etad avoca kakkasalomam
 kho te bhaginīti sā na pativijāni, ām' ayya kharakamba-
 lako 'tī tassa kukkucam dukkatassā 'tī ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi navāvutam kambalam
 pārutā etad avoca ākinnaalomam kho te bhaginīti sā
 na pativijāni, ām' ayya navāvuto kambalo 'tī tassa kukku-
 ccam . dukkatassā 'tī. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarā itthi kharakambalam pārutā . . etad avoca kha-
 ralomam kho . ām' ayya kharakambalako 'tī . .
 dukkatassā 'tī. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi
 pāvāram pārutā . . . etad avoca dīghalomam kho . . .
 ām' ayya pāvāro 'tī dukkatassā 'tī ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi khettaṃ vapâpetvâ āgacchati aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca vāṇitaṃ kho te bhaginīti sâ na pativijāni, ām' ayya no ca kho pativuttan ti tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paribbājikaṃ patipathe passivâ sāratto taṃ paribbājikaṃ etaḍ avoca kacci bhagini maggo samsīdatīti sâ na pativijāni, āma bhikkhu patipajjissasīti tassa kukkuccam . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataram itthiṃ etaḍ avoca saddhāsi tvam bhagini, api ca yam sāmikassa desī taṃ n' amhākaṃ desīti kiṃ bhante 'ti methunadhamman ti tassa kukkuccam saṃghādisesan ti ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataram itthiṃ etaḍ avoca saddhāsi tvam bhagini, api ca yam aggadānam taṃ n' amhākaṃ desīti kiṃ bhante aggadānan ti methunadhamman ti tassa kukkuccam saṃghādisesan ti ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi kammam karoti, aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca tittha bhagini aham karissāmīti — pa — nisīda bhagini aham karissāmīti — pa — nīpajja bhagini aham karissāmīti — pa — sâ na pativijāni tassa kukkuccam dukkatassâ 'ti ||10||4||

tatīyasamghādisesam nīttitāma

SAMGHÂDISESA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sāvattihīyaṃ vīharaṇi Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattihīyaṃ kulūpako hoti bahu-kāni kulāni upasamkamati tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi matapatikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbanhasamayam nīvāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassâ itthiyā nīvesanam ten' upasamkami,

upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi atha kho sâ itthi
 yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyas-
 mantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam
 nisinnam kho tam itthim āyasmā Udāyi dhammiyā kathāya
 sandassesī samādapessī samuttejessī sampahamsessī atha kho
 sâ itthi āyasmatā Udāyīnā dhammiyā kathāya sampa-
 hamsitā āyasantam Udāyim etad avoca vadeyyātha bhante
 yena attho, patibālā mayam ayyassa dātum yad idam cīvara-
 pīṇapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan tī na
 kho te bhaginī amhākam dullabhā yad idam cīvarapīṇapāta-
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, api ca yo amhākam
 dullabho tam dehīti kim bhante 'tī methunadhamman tī,
 attho bhante 'tī attho bhaginīti ehi bhante 'tī ovarakam
 pavasitvā sātakam nikkhipitvā mañcake uttānā nīpajjī atha
 kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sâ itthi ten' upasamkamī, upasamka-
 mitvā ko imam vasalam duggandham āmasissatīti nitthuhitvā
 pakkāmi atha kho sâ itthi ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti
 alajjino ime samanā Sakyaputtīyā dussīlā musāvādino ime
 hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino
 sīlavanto kalyānadhammā patijānissanti n' atthi imesam
 sāmāññam, n' atthi imesam brāhmaññam, nattham imesam
 sāmāññam, nattham imesam brāhmaññam, kuto imesam
 sāmāññam kuto imesam brāhmaññam, apagatā ime sāmāññā,
 apagatā ime brāhmaññā katham hi nāma samano Udāyi
 mam sāmam methunadhammam yācitvā ko imam vasalam
 duggandham āmasissatīti nitthuhitvā pakkamissati kim me
 pāpakam, kim me duggandham, kassāham kena hāyāmīti.
 aññāpi itthiyo ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti alajjino ime
 . . katham hi nāma samano Udāyi imissā sāmam methuna-
 dhammam yācitvā ko imam vasalam duggandham āmasissa-
 titi nitthuhitvā pakkamissati kim imissā pāpakam, kim
 imissā duggandham, kassāyam kena hāyatīti || 1 || assosum
 kho bhikkhū tāsam itthīnam ujjhāyantīnam khīyantīnam
 vipācentīnam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-
 yanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa
 santike attakāmapāricariyāya vānnam bhāsisatīti atha kho
 te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho
 bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham

sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Udâyam patipucchi saccam kira
tvam Udâyî mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya
vannam bhâsîti saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vīgarahī buddho
bhagavâ ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam
appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam ka-
tham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mâtugâmassa santike
attakâmapâricariyâya vannam bhâsissasi nanu mayâ mo-
ghapurisa anekapariyâyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarā-
gāya — pa — kâmaparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto n'
etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ
ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu otinno vipassinena cittaena mâtugâmassa
santike attakâmapâricariyâya vannam bhāseyya etad
aggam bhagīni pāricariyānam yā mādīsam sīlavantam kalyā-
nadhammam brahmaccāriim etena dhammena paricareyyā 'ti
methunupasamhītena, samghādiseso 'ti ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . (see *Samghād*, III 2) . dutthullā-
duttullam ājānitum

mâtugâmassa santike 'ti, mâtugâmassa sāmantā mâtugā-
massa avidūre

attakāman ti attano kāmam attano hetum attano adhippā-
yam attano pāricariyam

etad aggan ti etam aggam etam settham etam mōkkham
etam uttamam etam pavaram

yā 'ti khattiyī vā brāhmanī vā vessī vā suddī vā

mādīsam ti khattiyam vā brāhmanam vā vessam vā
suddam vā

sīlavantan ti pānātipātā pativiratam adinnādānā pativira-
tam musāvādā pativiratam. brahmaccārin ti methunadhammā
pativiratam

kalyānadhammo nāma tena ca sīlena tena ca brahmaccari-
yena kalyānadhammo hoti

etena dhammenā 'ti methunadhammena

paricareyyā 'ti abhūameyya

methunupasamhītenā 'ti methunadhammapatisamyuttēna

samghādiseso 'ti — pa — . tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
'ti ||2||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vannam bhāsati, āpatti samghādisesassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi . . āpatti dvinnam samghādisesānam itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññi . āpatti samghādisesena dukka-tassa ||1||

anāpatti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagūlānapaccayabhesajjapa-rikkhārena upatthahā 'ti bhanati, ummattakassa, ādikammī-kassā 'ti ||2|| 3||

katham vañjhā, labhe puttam, piyā ca, subhagā sīyam,
kim dajjam, ken' upattheyyam, katham gaccheyyam,
sugatīn tī

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kathāham bhante vijāyeyyan tī tena hi bhagīni aggadānam dehīti kim bhante aggadānan tī methunadhamman tī tassa kukkuccam samghādisesan tī ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kathāham bhante puttam labheyyan tī tena hi bhagīni aggadānam samghādisesan tī ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kathāham bhante sāmī-kassa piyā assan tī . kathāham bhante subhagā assan tī tena hi bhagīni aggadānam . samghādisesan tī ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca ky āham bhante ayyassa dajjāmīti aggadānam bhagīnīti kim bhante aggadānan tī methunadhamman tī tassa kukkuccam . samghādisesan tī ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kenāham bhante ayyam upatthemīti aggadānena bhagīnīti. kim bhante aggadānan tī samghādisesan tī ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kathāham bhante sugatim gaccheyyan tī. tena hi bhagīni aggadānam dehīti kim bhante agga-dānan tī . samghādisesan tī ||6|| 4||

catutthasamghādisesam nīṭṭhitam

SAMGHĀDISESA, V

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī
 Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Udāyī Sāvattṭhiyam kulūpako hoti,
 bahukāni kulāni upasamkamati yattha passatī kumārakam
 vā apajāpatikam kumārikam vā apatikam, kumārakassa mā-
 tāpitūnam santike kumārikāya vānnam bhanatī amukassa
 kulassa kumārikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paṇḍitā vyattā
 medhāvīni dakkhā analasā, channā sā kumārikā imassa ku-
 mārakassā 'tī te evam vadanti ete kho bhante amhe na
 jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'tī sace bhante ayyo dāpeyya
 ānema mayam tam kumārikam imassa kumārakassā 'tī.
 kumārikāya mātāpitūnam santike kumārakassa vānnam bha-
 natī amukassa kulassa kumārako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsā-
 diko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī dakkho analaso, channāyam
 kumārikā tassa kumārakassā 'tī te evam vadanti ete kho
 bhante amhe na jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'tī, kismim vīya
 kumārikāya vatthum sace bhante ayyo yācāpeyya dajjeyyā-
 ma mayam imam kumārikam tassa kumārakassā 'tī eten'
 eva upāyena āvāhāni pi kārāpeti vivāhāni pi kārāpeti vāre-
 yāni pi vattāpeti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā purānaganakīyā dhītā
 abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. tirogāmakā ājīvakasāvaka
 āgantvā tam ganakim etad avocum deh' ayye imam kumā-
 rikam amhākam kumārakassā 'tī sā evam āha aham khv
 ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'tī ayañ ca me
 ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāham dassāmiti manussā
 te ājīvakasāvake etad avocum kissa tumhe ayyo āgat' atthā
 'tī idha mayam ayyo amukam nāma ganakim dhītaram
 yācimbhā amhākam kumārakassa, sā evam āha aham khv
 ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'tī ayañ ca me
 ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāham dassāmiti kissa
 tumhe ayyo tam ganakim dhītaram yācitha, nanu ayyo
 Udāyī vattabbo, ayyo Udāyī dāpessatīti. atha kho te

âjivakasâvakâ yenâyasmâ Udâyi ten' upasamkamimsu,
 upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Udâyim etad avocum idha
 mayam bhante amukam nâma ganakim . . nâham dassâ-
 mîti sâdhu bhante ayyo tam ganakim dhîtarā dâpetu
 amhâkam kumâarakassâ 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Udâyī yena sâ
 ganakī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ tam ganakim etad
 avoca kiss' imesam dhîtarā na desīti aham khv ayya
 ime na jânāmi ke vâ ime kassa vâ 'ti ayañ ca me ekadhîtikâ
 tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nâham dassāmîti deh' imesam, aham
 ime jânāmîti sace bhante ayyo jânāti dassāmîti atha kho
 sâ ganakī tesam âjivakasâvakānam dhîtarā adāsī ||2|| atha
 kho te âjivakasâvakâ tam kumârikam netvâ māsā yeva
 sunisabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñ-
 janti atha kho sâ kumârikâ mâtuyâ santike dûtā pāhesi
 aham hi duggatâ dukkhītā na sukham labhāmi, māsā yeva
 mam sunisabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena
 bhuñjanti āgacchatu me mâtā nessatū 'ti atha kho sâ
 ganakī yena te âjivakasâvakâ ten' upasamkamī, upasamka-
 mitvâ te âjivakasâvake etad avoca māyyo imam kumârikam
 dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, sunisabhogena imam kumârikam
 bhuñjathā 'ti te evam āhamsu n' atth' amhâkam tayâ
 saddhim āhârūpahāro, samanena saddhim amhâkam āhârūpa-
 hāro. gaccha tvam, na mayā tam jânāmā 'ti atha kho
 sâ ganakī tehi âjivakasâvakehi apasāditā punad eva Sāvatthim
 paccāgañchi dutiyam pi kho sâ kumârikâ mâtuyâ santike
 dûtā pāhesi aham hi duggatā . nessatū 'ti atha kho
 sâ ganakī yenâyasmâ Udâyī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ
 âyasmantam Udâyim etad avoca sâ kira bhante kumârikâ
 duggatâ dukkhītā na sukham labhati, māsā yeva nam suni-
 sabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti
 vadeyyātha bhante māyyo imam kumârikam dāsibhogena
 bhuñjittha, sunisabhogena imam kumârikam bhuñjathā 'ti
 atha kho âyasmâ Udâyī yena te âjivakasâvakâ ten' upasamka-
 mī, upasamkamitvâ te âjivakasâvake etad avoca māyyo
 imam kumârikam dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, sunisabhogena
 imam kumârikam bhuñjathā 'ti te evam āhamsu n' atth'
 amhâkam tayâ saddhim āhârūpahāro, ganakīyā saddhim
 amhâkam āhârūpahāro samanena bhavitabham, avyāvatena

samano assa sumano gaccha tvam, na mayam tam jânâmâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi tehi âjivakasâvakehi apasâdito punad eva Sâvatthim paccâgañchi. tatīyam pi kho sâ kumârikâ mâtuyâ santike dûtam pâhesi aham hi duggatâ . nessatû 'ti dutīyam pi kho sâ ganakī yenâyasmâ Udâyi . . vadeyyâtha bhante bhuñjathâ 'ti pathamam p' âhan tehi âjivakasâvakehi apasâdito, gaccha tvam, nâham gamissâmiti || 3 ||

atha kho sâ ganakī ujjhâyatī khīyatī vipâceti evam duggato hotu ayyo Udâyi evam dukkhito hotu ayyo Udâyi evam mâ sukham labhatu ayyo Udâyi, yathâ me kumârikâ duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhati pâpikâya sassuyâ pâpakena sasurena pâpakena sâmikenâ 'ti sâpi kho kumârikâ ujjhâyatī khīyatī vipâceti evam duggato hotu ayyo Udâyi evam dukkhito hotu ayyo Udâyi evam mâ sukham labhatu ayyo Udâyi yathâham duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhâmi pâpikâya sassuyâ pâpakena sasurena pâpakena sâmikenâ 'ti aññâpi itthiyo asantutthâ sassûhi vâ sasurehi vâ sâmikehi vâ tâ evam oyâcanti evam duggato hotu . yathâ mayam duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhâma pâpikâhi sassûhi pâpakehi sasurehi pâpakehi sâmikehiti yâ pana tâ itthiyo santutthâ sassûhi vâ sasurehi vâ sâmikehi vâ tâ evam âyâcanti evam sukhito hotu ayyo Udâyi evam sajjito hotu ayyo Udâyi evam sukhamedho hotu ayyo Udâyi yathâ mayam sukhitâ sajjitâ sukhamedhâ bhaddikâhi sassûhi bhaddakehi sasurehi bhaddakehi sâmikehiti || 4 ||

assosum kho bhikkhû ekaccânam itthīnam oyâcantīnam ekaccânam itthīnam âyâcantīnam ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khīyanti vipâcenti katham hi nâma âyasmâ Udâyi sañcarittam samâpajjissatīti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Udâyim patipucchi saccam kira tvam Udâyi sañcarittam samâpajjasīti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa sañcarittam samâpajjissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane vā, samghādiseso 'ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā dhuttā uyyāne paricārentā aññatarissā vesiyā santike dūtam pāhesum āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā 'ti sā evam āha aham khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahañ c' amhī bahubhandā bahuparikkhārā bahinagarañ ca gantabbam, nāham gamissāmīti atha kho so dūto tesam dhuttānam etam attham ārocesi evam vutte aññataro puriso te dhutte etad avoca kissa tumhe ayyo tam vesim yācittha, nanu ayyo Udāyī vattabbo, ayyo Udāyī uyyojessatīti evam vutte aññataro upāsako tam purisam etad avoca mā ayyo evam avaca, na kappatī samanānam Sakyaputtīyānam evarūpam kātum, nāyyo Udāyī karissatīti evam vutte karissatī na karissatīti abbhutam akamsu atha kho te dhuttā yenāyasmā Udāyī ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avocum idha mayam bhante uyyāne paricārentā amukāya nāma vesiyā santike dūtam pahinimhā āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā 'ti sā evam āha aham khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahañ c' amhī bahubhandā bahuparikkhārā bahinagarañ ca gantabbam, nāham gamissāmīti sādhu bhante ayyo tam vesim uyyojetū 'ti atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena sā vesī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā tam vesim etad avoca kissa imesam na gacchasīti aham khv ayya ime na jānāmi. nāham gamissāmīti gacch' imesam, aham ime jānāmīti sace bhante ayyo jānātī aham gamissāmīti atha kho te dhuttā tam vesim ādāya uyyānam agamamsu ||1|| atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti katham hi nāma ayyo Udāyī tamkhanikam sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī tamkhanikam sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. ātha kho te bhikkhū bhaga-

vato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Udāyī tam-
khanikam sañcarittam samāpajjīti saccam bhagavā 'ti
vigarahī buddho bhagavā — la — katham hi nāma tvam
moghapurisa tamkhanikam sañcarittam samāpajjissasi. n'
etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ
ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam*uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā
purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane
vā antamaso tamkhanikāya pi, samghādiseso 'ti ||2|| 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la — bhikkhū ti — pa — ayam
imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañcarittam samāpajjeyyā 'ti, itthiyā vā pahito purisassa
santike gacchatī purisena vā pahito itthiyā santike gacchatī
itthiyā vā purisamatim ti, purisassa matim itthiyā āroceti
purisassa vā itthimatim ti, itthiyā matim purisassa āroceti
jāyattane vā 'ti jāyā bhavissasi jārattane vā 'ti jārī
bhavissasi

antamaso tamkhanikāya pīti muhuttikā bhavissasi.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccatī samghādiseso
'ti ||3||

dasa itthiyo māturalakkhitā, pīturakkhitā, mātāpitu-
rakkhitā, bhāturalakkhitā, bhaginīrakkhitā, ñāturalakkhitā,
gottarakkhitā, dhamparakkhitā, sārakkhā, saparīdandā

dasa bhariyāyo dhanakkhitā, chandavāsini, bhogavāsini,
patavāsini, odapattakini, obhatacumbatā, dāsī ca bhariyā ca,
kammakārī ca bhariyā ca, dhajāhatā, muhuttikā ||1||

māturalakkhitā nāma, mātā rakkhatī gopetī issariyaṃ kareti
vasam vatteti pīturakkhitā nāma, pītā . . . vatteti mātā-
pīturakkhitā nāmā, mātāpītaro vattenti bhāturalakkhitā
nāma, bhātā vatteti bhaginīrakkhitā nāma, bhagini
. . . vatteti ñāturalakkhitā nāma, ñātākā . . . vattenti.
gottarakkhitā nāma, sagottā . . . vattenti. dhammarakki-
tā nāma, sahadhammikā . . . vattenti sārakkhā nāma,
gabbhe pi pariggahitā hotī mayham esā 'ti antamaso mālā-
gulaparikkhittāpi saparīdandā nāma, kehici dando ṭhapito
hoti yo itthannāmam itthim gacchatī ettako dando 'ti. ||2||

dhanakkitā nāma, dhanena kinitvā vāseti chandavāsini nāma, piyo piyam vāseti bhogavāsini nāma, bhogam datvā vāseti. paṭavāsini nāma, patam datvā vāseti. odapattakini nāma, udakapattam āmasitvā vāseti obhatacumbatā nāma, cumbatam oropetvā vāseti dāsī nāma, dāsī c' eva hoti bhariyā ca kammākārī nāma, kammākārī c' eva hoti bhariyā ca dhajāhatā nāma, karamarānītā vuccati muhuttikā nāma, tamkhanikā vuccati ||3||

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkitā 'ti, paṭiganhatī vimamsatī paccāharatī, āpattī samghādisesassa puriso itthannāmam piturakkhitam brūhi . . sapaṛidandam brūhi samghādisesassa

nikkhepapadāni

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca biṭṭhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkitā ti, paṭiganhatī samghādisesassa. puriso . māturakkhitañ ca mātāpiturakkhitañ ca . māturakkhitañ ca sapaṛidandañ ca samghādisesassa

khandacakkam

puriso . . piturakkhitañ ca mātāpiturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca māturakkhitañ ca . samghādisesassa baddhacakkamūlam samkhittam.

puriso sapaṛidandañ ca māturakkhitañ ca . . sapaṛidaṇḍañ ca sārakkhañ ca . samghādisesassa.

ekamūlakam nitthitam

evam dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi yāva navamūlakam kātabbhā idam dasamūlakam

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca sapaṛidaṇḍañ ca brūhi hotha kira . . samghādisesassa

dhanakkitāitthacakkam nitthitam ||4||

puriso bhikkhum pahinati . gaccha bhante itthannāmam māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini — la — bhogavāsini — la — . . muhuttikā 'ti, paṭiganhatī . samghādisesassa

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam

mâturakkhitañ ca pîturakkhitañ ca . saporidandañ
ca brûhi . muhuttikâ 'ti, patiganhati samghâ-
disesassa

muhuttikâitthacakkam nitthitam ||5||

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannâmam
mâturakkhitam brûhi hohi kira itthannâmassa bhariyâ
dhanakkitâ 'ti, patiganhati vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti
samghâdisesassa puriso . bhariyâ chandavâsinî — la —
bhogavâsinî . . muhuttikâ 'ti samghâdisesassa
nikkhepapadâni.

idam dasamûlakam

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannâmam
saporidandam brûhi hohi kira itthannâmassa bhariyâ
dhanakkitâ ca chandavâsinî ca . muhuttikâ câ 'ti
samghâdisesassa ||6||

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannâmam
mâturakkhitam brûhi hohi kira itthannâmassa bhariyâ dha-
nakkitâ 'ti . samghâdisesassa

puriso itthannâmam mâturakkhitañ ca pîturakkhitañ
ca brûhi hotha kira itthannâmassa bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ
ca chandavâsinî câ 'ti . samghâdisesassa

puriso . itthannâmam mâturakkhitañ ca pîturakkhitañ
ca mâtâpîturakkhitañ ca brûhi hotha kira itthannâmassa
bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ ca chandavâsinî ca bhogavâsinî câ 'ti
. . samghâdisesassa

evam ubhatovaddhakam kâtabbam

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannâmam
mâturakkhitañ ca pîturakkhitañ ca . saporidandañ ca
brûhi hotha kira itthannâmassa bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ ca
chandavâsinî ca muhuttikâ câ 'ti . . samghâ-
disesassa

ubhatovaddhakam nitthitam ||7||

purisassa mâtâ bhikkhum pahinati — la — purisassa pitâ
bhikkhum pahinati — pa — purisassa mâtâpîtaro bhikkhum
pahinanti — pa — purisassa bhâtâ bhikkhum pahinati
— pa — purisassa bhaginî bhikkhum pahinati — pa —
purisassa fiâtakâ bhikkhum pahinanti — pa — purisassa gottâ

bhikkhum pahinanti — pa — purisassa sahadhammikā bhikkhum pahinanti — pa — || 8 ||

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti samghādisesassa māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhañte bhariyā chandavāsini — pa — muhuttikā 'ti samghādisesassa nikkhepapadāni.

idam dasamūlakam

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca muhuttikā cā 'ti samghādisesassa || 9 ||

piturakkhitāya pitā bhikkhum pahinati — la — mātāpiturakkhitāya mātāpitaro bhikkhum pahinanti — la — bhāturakkhitāya bhātā bhikkhum pahinati — la — bhaginirakkhitāya bhagini bhikkhum pahinati — la — ñātirakkhitāya ñātakā bhikkhum pahinanti — la — gottarakkhitāya gottā bhikkhum pahinanti — la — dhammarakkhitāya sahadhammikā bhikkhum pahinanti — la — sārakkhāya yena pariggahitā hoti so bhikkhum pahinati — la — sapaṇḍandāya yena dando thapito hoti so bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti . hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca muhuttikā cā 'ti samghādisesassa || 10 ||

māturakkhitā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti samghādisesassa māturakkhitā bhariyā chandavāsini — la — muhuttikā 'ti samghādisesassa nikkhepapadāni

sapaṇḍandā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca muhuttikā cā 'ti, patiganhati vīmamsati paccāharati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

sabbam cakkapeyyālam nitthitam. || 11 ||

patiganhati vīmamsati paccāharati, āpatti samghādisesassa

patiganhati vîmamsati na paccâharati, âpatti thullaccayassa.
 patiganhati na vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti thullaccayassa.
 patiganhati na vîmamsati na paccâharati, âpatti dukkatassa
 na patiganhati vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti thullaccayassa
 na patiganhati vîmamsati na paccâharati, âpatti dukkatassa
 na patiganhati na vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti dukkatassa.
 na patiganhati na vîmamsati na paccâharati, anâpatti. ||12||

puriso sambahule bhikkhû ânâpeti gacchatha bhante
 itthannâmam itthim vîmamsathâ 'ti sabbe patiganhanti
 sabbe vîmamsanti sabbe paccâharanti, âpatti sabbesam
 samghâdisesassa puriso . vîmamsathâ 'ti sabbe
 patiganhanti sabbe vîmamsanti ekam paccâharâpentî, âpatti
 sabbesam samghâdisesassa puriso vîmamsathâ 'ti
 sabbe patiganhanti ekam vîmamsâpetvâ sabbe paccâharanti,
 âpatti sabbesam samghâdisesassa puriso . . vîmamsathâ
 'ti sabbe patiganhanti ekam vîmamsâpetvâ ekam paccâha-
 râpentî, âpatti sabbesam samghâdisesassa ||13|| puriso bhi-
 kkhum ânâpeti gaccha bhante itthannâmam itthim vîmamsâ
 'ti patiganhati vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti samghâdi-
 sesassa puriso bhikkhum ânâpeti gaccha bhante itthannâ-
 mam itthim vîmamsâ 'ti patiganhati vîmamsati antevâsim
 paccâharâpeti, âpatti samghâdisesassa puriso bhikkhum
 vîmamsâ 'ti patiganhati antevâsim vîmamsâpetvâ
 attanâ paccâharati, âpatti samghâdisesassa puriso bhi-
 kkhum vîmamsâ 'ti patiganhati antevâsim vîmamsâ-
 peti, antevâsî vîmamsitvâ bahiddhâ paccâharati, âpatti
 ubhinnam thullaccayassa ||14||

gacchanto sampâdeti âgacchanto visamvâdeti, âpatti thulla-
 ccayassa gacchanto visamvâdeti âgacchanto sampâdeti, âpatti
 thullaccayassa. gacchanto sampâdeti âgacchanto sampâdeti,
 âpatti samghâdisesassa ||15||

anâpatti samghassa vâ cetiyassa vâ gilânassa vâ karaniyena
 gacchati, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||16|| 4||

suttâ, matâ ca, nikkhantâ, anitthi, itthipandakâ,
 kalaham katvâna sammodi, sañcarittañ ca pandake 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataram bhi-

kkhum ânâpeti gaccha bhante itthannâmam itthim vîmamsâ 'tî so gantvâ manusse pucchi kaham itthannâmâ 'tî suttâ bhante 'tî tassa kukkuccam ahosi kacci nu kho aham samghâdisesam âpattim âpanno 'tî bhagavato etam attham ârocesi ânâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tî ||1|| teña kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataram bhikkhum ânâpeti gaccha bhante itthannâmam itthim vîmamsâ 'tî so gantvâ manusse pucchi kaham itthannâmâ 'tî matâ bhante 'tî — la — nikkhantâ bhante 'tî — la — anitthi bhante 'tî — la — itthipandakâ bhante 'tî tassa kukkuccam . dukkatassâ 'tî ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi sâmikena saha bhanditvâ mâtugharam agamâsi kulûpako bhikkhu sammodaniyam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — alamvacaniyâ bhikkhû 'tî nâlamvacaniyâ bhagavâ 'tî ânâpatti bhikkhu nâlamvacaniye 'tî ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pandake sañcarittam samâpajji. tassa kukkuccam ahosi kacci nu kho aham samghâdisesam âpattim âpanno 'tî bhagavato etam attham ârocesi ânâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tî ||4||5||

pañcamam samghâdisesam nitthitam

SAMGHÂDISESA, VI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvâne Kalandakanivâpe tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû samyâcikâyo kutiyo kârâpentî assâmikâyo attuddesikâyo appamânikâyo, tâyo na nitthânam gacchanti te yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharianti purisam detha purisatthakaram detha gonam detha sakaṭam detha vâsum detha pharasum detha kuthârim detha kuddâlam detha nikhâdanam detha vallim detha velum detha muñjam detha babbajam detha tīnam detha mattikam dethâ 'tî. manussâ upaddutâ yâcanâya upaddutâ viññattiyâ bhikkhû disvâ ubbiḅjanti pi uttasanti pi palâyanti pi aññeṇa pi gacchanti aññeṇa pi mukham karonti dvâram pi thakenti, gâvî pi disvâ palâyanti

bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe vassam vuttho yena Ālavī tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Ālavī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Ālavim pindāya pāvasi •manussā āyasmantam Mahākassapam passitvā ubbujjanti pi uttasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukham karonti dvāram pi thakenti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikanto bhikkhū āmantesi pubbāyam āvuso Ālavī subhikkhā ahoṣi sulabbha-pindā sukaṛā uñchena paggahena yāpetum etarahi panāyam Ālavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapindā na sukaṛā uñchena paggahena yāpetum ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenāyam Ālavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapindā na sukaṛā uñchena paggahena yāpetun ti atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa etam attham ārocesum. ||1||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Ālavī tena cāṇikam pakkāmi anupubbena cāṇikam caramāno yena Ālavī tad avasari tatra sudam bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhagavato etam attham ārocesi atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā Ālavake bhikkhū patipucchi. saccam kiṇa tumhe bhikkhave samyācīkāyo kutiyo kārāpetha assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamānikāyo, tāyo na nitthānam gacchanti te tumhe yācanabahulā viññattibahulā v. haratha purisam detha . gāvi pi disvā palāyanti bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā saccam bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā samyācīkāyo kutiyo kārāpessatha tāyo na nitthānam gacchanti, te tumhe . viharissatha purisam detha . mattikam dethā 'ti n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi ||2||

bhūtapubbam bhikkhave dve bhātaro isayo Gaṅgam nadim upanissāya viharimsu • atha kho bhikkhave Maṇi-

kantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvâ yena kanittho isi ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ kanittham isim sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvâ uparî muddhanî mahantam phanam karitvâ atthâsî atha kho bhikkhave kanittho isi tassa nâgassa bhayâ kiso ahosî lûkho dubbanno uppanduppanduka-jâto dhamanisanthataḡatto. addasa kho bhikkhave jettho isi kanittham isim kîsam lûkham dubbannam uppanduppanduka-jâtam dhamanisanthataḡattam, disvâna kanittham isim etad avoca . kîssa tvam bho kiso lûkho dhamanisanthataḡatto 'tî idha me bho Manikantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvâ yenâham ten' upasamkamî, upasâmkamitvâ mam sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvâ uparî muddhanî mahantam phanam karitvâ atthâsî, tassâham bho nâgassa bhayâ kiso lûkho . . dhamanisanthataḡatto 'tî icchasi pana tvam bho tassa nâgassa anâgamanan tî icchâm' aham bho tassa nâgassa anâgamanan tî apî pana tvam bho tassa nâgassa kiñci passasîti passâm' aham bho manissa kanthe pilandhanan tî. tena hî tvam bho tam nâgam manim yâca, mañim me bho dehi, maninâ me attho 'tî atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvâ yena kanittho isi ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ ekamantam atthâsî ekamantam thitam kho bhikkhave Manikantham nâgarâjânam kanittho isi etad avoca manim me bho dehi, maninâ me attho 'tî atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ bhikkhu manim yâcatî, bhikkhussa maninâ attho 'tî khippaṇi ñeva agamâsî dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam upasamkamî addasa kho bhikkhave kanittho isi Manikantham nâgarâjânam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna Manikantham nâgarâjânam etad avoca manim me bho dehi, maninâ me attho 'tî atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ bhikkhu manim yâcatî, bhikkhussa maninâ attho 'tî tato 'va patinivattî tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam nadim uttaratî addasa kho bhikkhave kanittho isi Manikantham nâgarâjânam Gaṅgam nadim uttarantam, disvâna Manikantham nâgarâjânam etad avoca manim me bho dehi, maninâ me attho 'tî. atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ kanittham isim gâthâhu ajjhabhâsî

mam' annapānam vipulam ulāram uppajjat' imassa manikassa hetu,
 tan te na dassam, atiyācako 'sī, na cāpi te assamam āgamissam |
 susu yathā sakkharadhotapāni tāsesi mam selam yācamāno,
 tan te na dassam, atiyācako 'sī, na cāpi te assamam āgamissan ti.

atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nāgarājā bhikkhu manim yācati, bhikkhussa maninā attho 'ti pakkāmi tadā pakkanto 'va ahosi, na puna paccāgañchi atha kho bhikkhave kanittho isi tassa nāgassa dassanīyassa adassanena bhīyyosomattāya kiso ahosi lūkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto addasa kho bhikkhave jettō isi kanittham isim bhīyyosomattāya kisaṃ lūkham . dhama-nisanthatagattam, disvāna kanittham isim etad avoca kissa tvam bho bhīyyosomattāya kiso lūkho dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti tassāham bho nāgassa dassanīyassa adassanena bhīyyosomattāya kiso lūkho . . dhamanisanthagatto 'ti atha kho bhikkhave jettō isi kanittham isim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi

na tam yāce yassa piyam jūgimse, videsso hoti atiyācanāya nāgo manim yācito brāhmanena adassanañ ñeva tad' ajjha-gamā 'ti

tesam hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatānam pānānam amanāpā bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti, kim āṅga pana manussabhūtānam ||3||

bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro bhikkhu Himavanta-passe viharati aññatarasmim vanasande tassa kho bhikkhave vanasandassa avidūre mahantam ninnam pallalam atha kho bhikkhave mahā sakunasamgho tasmim pallale divasam gocaram caritvā sāyam tam vanasandam vāsāya upagacchati atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tassa sakunasamghassa saddena ubbālho yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam nisinnam kho aham bhikkhave tam bhikkhum etad

avocam kacci bhikkhu khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci
 'sī appakīlamathena addhānam āgato kuto ca tvam bhikkhu
 āgacchasi khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā,
 appakīlamathena cāham bhante addhānam āgato. atthi
 bhante Himavantapasse mahā vanasando, tassa kho pana
 bhante vanasandassa avidūre mahantam ninnam pallalam
 atha kho bhante mahā sakunasamgho tasmim pallale divasam
 gocaram caritvā sāyam tam vanasandam vāsāya upagacchati,
 tato aham bhagavā āgacchāmi tassa sakunasamghassa sadde-
 na ubbālho 'ti icchasi pana tvam bhikkhu tassa sakuna-
 samghassa anāgamanan ti icchāmi' aham bhagavā tassa
 sakunasamghassa anāgamanan ti tena hi tvam bhikkhu
 tattha gantvā tam vanasandam ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā patha-
 mam yāmam tikkhattum saddam anussāvehi sunantu me
 bhonto sakunā yāvatikā imasmim vanasande vāsam upagatā,
 pattena me attho, ekekam me bhonto pattam dadantū 'ti
 rattiyā majjhīmam yāmam — la — rattiyā pacchīmam yā-
 mam tikkhattum dadantū 'ti atha kho bhikkhave so
 bhikkhu tattha gantvā tam vanasandam ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā
 pathamam yāmam tikkhattum saddam anussāvesi sunantu
 me . rattiyā majjhīmam yāmam rattiyā pacchīmam
 yāmam . dadantū 'ti atha kho bhikkhave so sakuna-
 samgho bhikkhu pattam yāceti, bhikkhussa pattena attho 'ti
 tamhā vanasandā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto 'va ahosi, na
 puna paccāgañchi tesaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave tīracchānaga-
 tānam pānānam amanāpā bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti,
 kim āga pana manussabhūtānam ||4||

bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa
 pitā Ratthapālam kulaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi

ap' āham te na jānāmi Ratthapāla bahujanā
 ye mam sangamma yācanti, kasmā mam tvam na yācasīti |
 yācako appiyo hoti yācam adadam appiyo,
 tasmāhan tam na yācāmi mā me viddesanā ahū 'ti

so hi nāma bhikkhave Ratthapālo kulaputto sakam pītaram
 evam vakkhati, kim āga pana jano janam ||5||

gihīnam bhikkhave dussamharāni bhogāni sambhatāni pi

duranurakkhiyāni, tattha nāma tumhe moghapurisā evam dussamharesu bhogesu sambhatesu pi duranurakkhiyesu yāca-nabahulā viññattībahulā viharissatha purisam detha puris-atthakaram detha gonam detha sakatam detha vāsīm detha pharasum detha kuthāim detha kuddālam detha nikhādanam detha vallīm detha velum detha muñjam detha babbajam detha tinam detha mattikam dethā 'ti n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha .

saññācīkāya pana bhikkhunā kutim kārayamānena assā-mikam attuddesam pamānikā kāretabbā tatr' idam pa-mānam dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā tīriyam satt' antarā bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vatthum desetabbam anārambham saparikkama-nam sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmim aparikkamane saññācīkāya kutim kareyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya pamānam vā atikkāmeyya, samghādiseso 'ti || 6 || 1 ||

samyācīkāya nāma, sayam yācitvā purisam pi purisattha-karam pi gonam pi sakatam pi vāsīm pi pharasum pi kuthā-īm pi kuddālam pi nikhādanam pi — pa — tinam pi mattikam pi

kutim nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā

kārayamānenā 'ti, karonto vā kārāpento vā

assāmikan ti na añño koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahattho vā pabbajito vā

attuddesan ti attano atthāya

pamānikā kāretabbā, tatr' idam pamānam dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā 'ti, bāhūmena mānena. tīriyam satt' antarā 'ti, abhantarimena mānena || 1 ||

bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāyā 'ti tena kutikā-rakena bhikkhunā kutivatthum sodhetvā samgham upasam-kamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhi-kkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkutikam nisīditvā añjalim pagga-hetvā evam assa vacanīyo aham bhante samyācīkāya kutim kattukāmo assāmikam attuddesam, so 'ham bhante samgham kutivatthuolokanam yācāmīti dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam

pi yācītābbā. sace sabbo samgho ussahatī kutivatthum oloketum, sabbena samghena oloketābbam no ce sabbo samgho ussahatī kutivatthum oloketum, ye tattha hontī bhikkhū vyattā patibālā sārambham anārambham aparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitum, te yācītvā sammannitābbā evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitābbā vyattena bhikkhunā patibālana samgho nāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu samyācīkāya kutim kattukāmo assāmīkam attuddesam, so samgham kutivatthulokanam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū sammanneyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum oloketum esā nātti sunātu me bhante samgho ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu yācati samgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū sammannatī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum oloketum yassāyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnam sammutī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum oloketum so tunh' assa, yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya sammattā samghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum oloketum khamatī samghassa tasmā tunhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti tēhi sammatehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā kutivatthum oloketābbam, sārambham anārambham aparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitābbam. sace sārambham hotī aparikkamanam mā yidha karīti vattabbo sace anārambham hotī aparikkamanam samghassa āroce-tābbam anārambham aparikkamanan ti tena kutikārakena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamītvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karītvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vandītvā ukkutīkam nīsidītvā añjalim paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo aham bhante samyācīkāya kutim kattukāmo assāmīkam attuddesam, so 'ham bhante samgham kutivatthudesanam yācāmīti dutiyam pi yācītābbā, tatiyam pi yācītābbā vyattena bhikkhunā patibālana samgho nāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu samyācīkāya kutim kattukāmo assāmīkam attuddesam, so samgham kutivatthudesanam yācati yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum deseyya esā nātti sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yācati

samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivattthum deseti yassā-
yasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivattthussa
desanā so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati so bhāseyya desi-
tam samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivattthum kha-
mati dhārayāmīti ||2||

sārambham nāma, kīṭṭikānam vā āsāyo hoti upacikānam
vā āsāyo hoti undurānam vā āsāyo hoti ahīnam vā āsāyo hoti
vicchikānam vā āsāyo hoti satapadīnam vā āsāyo hoti hatthī-
nam vā āsāyo hoti assānam vā āsāyo hoti sīhānam vā āsāyo
hoti vyagghānam vā āsāyo hoti dīpīnam vā āsāyo hoti
acchānam vā āsāyo hoti taracchānam vā āsāyo hoti, yesam
kesaṇci tiracchānagatānam pānānam āsāyo 'ti, pubbanna-
nissitam vā hoti aparannanissitam vā hoti abbhāghātānissi-
tam vā hoti āghātānissitam vā hoti susānanissitam vā hoti
uyyānanissitam vā hoti rājavatthunissitam vā hoti hatthisā-
lānissitam vā hoti assasālānissitam vā hoti bandhanāgāra-
nissitam vā hoti pānāgāranissitam vā hoti sūnanissitam vā
hoti racchānissitam vā hoti caccaranissitam vā hoti sabhānissi-
tam vā hoti samsarananissitam vā hoti etam sārambham nāma.

aparikkamanam nāma, na sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna saka-
ṭṭena anuparigantum samantā nisseniyā anuparigantum etam
aparikkamanam nāma

anārambham nāma, na kīṭṭikānam vā āsāyo hoti na
upacikānam vā āsāyo hoti . na samsarananissitam vā
hoti, etam anārambham nāma

saparikkamanam nāma, sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna . . .
nisseniyā anuparigantum. etam saparikkamanam nāma. ||3||

samyācīkā nāma sayam yācivā purisam pi . mettikam pi.
kutī nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā
kareyyā 'ti karoti vā kārāpeti vā

bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya pamānam vā
atikkāmeyyā 'ti, ānattidutiyena kammēna kutivattthum na
desāpetvā āyāmato vā vitthārato vā antamaso kesaggamattam
pi atikkāmetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge payoge dukka-
ṭṭam, ekam pīdam anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim
pīde āgate āpatti samghādisesassa.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
'ti ||4|| 2 ||

bhikkhu kutim karotī adesitavatthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatânam bhikkhu kutim karotī adesitavatthukam sârambham sapa-
 rikkmamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karotī adesitavatthukam anârambham aparikkama-
 nam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karotī adesitavatthukam anârambham sapa-
 rikkmamanam, âpatti samghâdisesassa bhikkhu kutim karotī desita-
 vatthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam bhikkhu kutim karotī desitavatthukam sâ-
 rambham sapa-rikkmamanam, âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karotī desitavatthukam anârambham aparikkamanam,
 âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karotī desitavatthukam anârambham sapa-rikkmamanam, anâpatti || 1 ||

bhikkhu kutim karotī pamânâtikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatâ-
 nam bhikkhu kutim karotī pamânâtikkantam sârambham sapa-
 rikkmamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhi-
 kkhu kutim karotī pamânâtikkantam anârambham aparikka-
 manam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa. bhikkhu kutim
 karotī pamânâtikkantam anârambham sapa-rikkmamanam,
 âpatti samghâdisesassa bhikkhu kutim karotī pamânikam
 sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam
 bhikkhu kutim karotī pamânikam sârambham sapa-rikkama-
 nam, âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karotī pamânikam
 anârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu
 kutim karotī pamânikam anârambham sapa-rikkmamanam,
 anâpatti || 2 ||

bhikkhu kutim karotī adesitavatthukam pamânâtikkantam
 sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena
 dvinnam dukkatânam bhikkhu kutim karotī adesitavatthu-
 kam pamânâtikkantam sârambham sapa-rikkmamanam, âpatti
 dvinnam samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karotī
 adesitavatthukam pamânâtikkantam anârambham aparikka-
 manam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhi-
 kkhu kutim karotī adesitavatthukam pamânâtikkantam
 anârambham sapa-rikkmamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdis-
 sânam. || 3 ||

bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavattukam pamāṇikam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkatānam bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavattukam pamāṇikam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkatassa. bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavattukam pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavattukam pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti. ||4||

bhikkhu samâdisati kutim me karoṭhā 'ti tassa kutim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatānam . tassa kutim karonti desitavattukam pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti ||5||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samâdisati desitavattukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca aparikkamanâ câ 'ti tassa kutim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatānam . . desitavattukam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti ||6||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samâdisati pamāṇikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca aparikkamanâ câ 'ti tassa kutim karonti pamānâtikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatānam . . . pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti ||7||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samâdisati desitavattukâ ca hotu pamāṇikâ ca anârambhâ ca aparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kutim karonti adesitavattukam pamānâtikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatānam . . desitavattukam pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti ||8||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca aparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kutim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam so sunâti kutî kira me kayirati adesitavattukâ sârambhâ aparikkamanâ 'ti tena bhikkhunâ sâmam vâ gantabbam dūto vâ pâhetabbo desitavattukâ ca

hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti no ce sāmam vā gaccheyya dūtam vā pahineyya, āpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu samādisitvā . karonti adesitavattthukam sārāmbham sapaṛikkamanam. so sunāti . pāhetabbo desitavattthukā ca hotu anārambhā cā 'ti no ce . . dukkatassa. bhikkhu samādisitvā . desitavattthukā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — desitavattthukā hotū 'ti — la — anārambhā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — anārambhā hotū 'ti — la — sapaṛikkamanā hotū 'ti . . āpatti dukkatassa . . karonti desitavattthukam anārambhā sapaṛikkamanam, anāpatti || 9 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamatī kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca pamānikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti tassa kutim karonti pamānātikkantam sārāmbham aparikkamanam so sunāti kutī kira me kayrati pamānātikkantā sārāmbhā aparikkamanā 'ti. tena bhikkhunā sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo pamānikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — pamānikā ca hotu anārambhā cā 'ti — la — pamānikā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — pamānikā hotū 'ti — la — anārambhā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — pa — anārambhā hotū 'ti — pa — sapaṛikkamanā hotū 'ti — pa — anāpatti || 10 || bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamatī kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattthukā ca hotu pamānikā ca anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. tassa kutim karonti adesitavattthukam pamānātikkantam sārāmbham aparikkamanam so sunāti . . anāpatti || 11 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamatī kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti tassa kutim karonti adesitavattthukam sārāmbham aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam tinnam dukkatānam — pa — sārāmbham sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dvinnam dukkatānam — pa — anārambhā aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dvinnam dukkatānam — pa — anārambhā sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dukkatassa . . . desitavattthukam sārāmbham aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dvinnam dukkatānam — pa — sārāmbham sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dukkatassa — pa — anā-

rambham aparikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam dukkatassa
— pa — anârambham saparikkamanam, anâpatti || 12 ||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karothâ 'ti,
samâdisati ca pamânikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saparikka-
manâ câ 'ti . . bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me
karothâ 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattukâ ca hotu pamânikâ
ca anârambhâ ca saparikkamanâ câ 'ti . anâpatti || 13 ||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karothâ 'ti. tassa
kutim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam.
so ce vippakate âgacchati, tena bhikkhunâ sâ kutî aññassa
vâ dâtabbâ bhinditvâ vâ puna kâtabbâ. no ce aññassa vâ
dadeyya bhinditvâ vâ puna kâreyya, âpatti samghâdisesena
dvinnam dukkatânam . . bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî
kutim me karothâ 'ti tassa kutim karonti desitavattukam
pamânikam anârambham saparikkamanam, anâpatti. || 14 ||

attanâ vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, âpatti samghâdises-
sassa. attanâ vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti, âpatti samghâ-
disesassa parehi vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, âpatti
samghâdisesassa parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti,
âpatti samghâdisesassa || 15 ||

anâpatti lene guhâya tinakutikâya aññass' atthâya, vâsâ-
gâram thapetvâ sabbattha anâpatti, ummattakassa âdikammî-
kassâ 'ti || 16 || 3 ||

kutikârasamghâdisesam chattham

SAMGHÂDISESA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati
Ghositârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmato
Channassa upatthâko gahapati âyasmantam Channam
etad avoca vihâravatthum bhante jânâhi, ayyassa vihâram
kârâpessâmîti atha kho âyasmâ Channo vihâravatthum
sodhento aññataram cetiyarukkham chedâpesi gâmapûjîtam
nigamapûjîtam nagarapûjîtam janapadapûjîtam ratthapûjî-
tam. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti. katham hi
nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ cetiyarukkham chedâpessanti

gāmapūjitaṃ . ratthapūjitaṃ ekindriyaṃ samānā
 Sakyaputtīyā jīvaṃ vihethentīti assosum kho bhikkhū
 tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentā-
 naṃ ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-
 centī katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo cetiyarukkham
 chedāpessatī gāmapūjitaṃ . . ratthapūjitaṃ tī atha kho
 te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum saccam kira
 tvam Channa cetiyarukkham chedāpesī gāmapūjitaṃ
 ratthapūjitaṃ tī saccam bhagavā 'tī vīgarahī buddho
 bhagavā — la — katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa cetiya-
 rukkhā chedāpessasī gāmapūjitaṃ . ratthapūjitaṃ
 jīvasaññino hi moghapurisa manussā rukkhasmim n' etaṃ
 moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca
 pana bhikkhave imā sikkhāpadā uddiseyyātha

mahallakāṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ vihāraṃ kārayamānena
 sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ bhikkhū abhinetaḃbā vatthudesanā-
 ya tehi bhikkhūhi vatthum desetaḃbham anārambham sa-
 parikkāmanā sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmim aparikka-
 mane mahallakāṃ vihāraṃ kāreyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya
 vatthudesanāya, saṃghādiseso 'tī ||1||

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccatī
 vihāro nāma ullitto vā hotī avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā
 kārayamānenā 'tī karonto vā kārāpento vā
 sassāmikaṃ tī, añño koci sāmiko hotī itthī vā puriso vā
 gahatto vā pabbajito vā

attuddesaṃ tī attano atthāya

bhikkhū abhinetaḃbā vatthudesanāyā 'tī tena vihārakā-
 rakena 'bhikkhūnaṃ vihāravatthum sodhetvā (see
 Saṃghāda, VI 2 2) vacaniyo aham bhante mahalla-
 kāṃ vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ, so 'ham
 bhante saṃghaṃ vihāravatthuolokaṃ etaṃ sa-parikka-
 manāṃ nāma

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccatī

vihāro nāma ullitto vā hotī avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

kāreyyā 'tī karotī vā kārāpetī vā

bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāyā 'tī, ānattidutiyena
 kammaṇa vihāravatthum na desāpetvā karotī vā kārāpetī vā,

payoge payoge dukkatam, ekam pīdam anāgate āpatti
thullaccayassa, tasmim pīde āgate āpatti samghādisesassa
samghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
'ti || 2 ||

bhikkhu vihāram karoti adesitavattukam sārāmbham
aparikkamanam (see Samghād, VI 3 1 *The sections
which contain "pamānātikanta" and "pamānika," are not
repeated here*) . desitavattukam anārambham saparikka-
manam, anāpatti || 1 ||

bhikkhu samādisati vihāram me karoṭhā 'ti tassa vihāram
karonti adesitavattukam sārāmbham aparikkamanam
desitavattukam anārambham saparikkamanam, anāpatti || 2 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāram me karoṭhā 'ti,
na ca samādisati desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikkamano cā 'ti tassa vihāram karonti adesitavattukam
sārāmbham aparikkamanam . desitavattukam anā-
rambham saparikkamanam, anāpatti || 3 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāram me karoṭhā 'ti,
samādisati ca desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikka-
mano cā 'ti tassa vihāram karonti adesitavattukam sārā-
mbham aparikkamanam so sunāti vihāro kira me kayi-
rati adesitavattuko sārāmbho aparikkamano 'ti tena bhi-
kkunā sāmam vā anāpatti || 4 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāram me karoṭhā 'ti,
samādisati ca desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikka-
mano cā 'ti tassa vihāram karonti adesitavattukam sārā-
mbham aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam tinnam dukka-
tānam desitavattukam anārambham saparikkamanam,
anāpatti || 5 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāram me karoṭhā 'ti,
tassa vihāram karonti adesitavattukam sārāmbham aparikka-
manam so ce vippakate āgacchati desitavattukam
anārambham saparikkamanam, anāpatti || 6 ||

attanā vippakatam (=Samghād, VI 3 15, 16)
ādikkammikassā 'ti || 7 || 3 ||

vihārakārasamghādisesam nitthitam sattamam

SAMGHĀDISESA, VIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātīyā sattavassena arahattam sacchikatam hoti, yam kiñci sāvakena pattabam sabbam tena anuppattam hoti, n' atthi o' assa kiñci uttarim karāṇiyam katassa vā paticayo atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṇ cetaso parivittakko udapādi mayā kho jātīyā sattavassena arahattam sacchikatam, yam kiñci sāvakena pattabam sabbam mayā anuppattam, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karāṇiyam katassa vā paticayo kim nu kho aham samghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad aho si yam nūnāham samghassa senāsanaṇ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti tassa mayham bhante etad aho si yam nūnāham samghassa senāsanaṇ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti icchāmi aham bhante samghassa senāsanaṇ ca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisitun ti sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba samghassa senāsanaṇ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisā 'ti evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi tena hi bhikkhave samgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṇ ca bhattuddesakaṇ ca sammannatu evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo pathamam Dabbo yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā patibālana samgho nāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṇ ca bhattuddesakaṇ

ca sammanneyya esā ñatti sunātu me bhante samgho samgho āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamatī āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammutī so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhāseyya sammato samghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca khamatī dhārayāmīti ||3||

sammato ca panāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bhikkhūnam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī te aññamaññam suttantam samgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī te aññamaññam vinayam vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī te aññamaññam dhammam sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī te aññamaññam na vyābādhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadalhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī imāya p' ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjivā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpetī api ssu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipātīhāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasamkamitvā evam vadenti amhākam āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti katthāyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti te sañcicca dūre apadissantī, amhākam āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Corapāpāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapanniguhāyāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Sītavane Sappasondikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Gomatakandarāyāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tindukakandarāyāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodakandarāyāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Jīvaka-

ambavane senâsanam paññâpehi, ambâkam âvuso Madda-
kucchismim migadâye senâsanam paññâpehîti tesam âya-
smâ Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhâtum samâpajjtvâ aṅguliyâ
jalamânâya purato purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva âlokena
âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa pitthito pitthito gacchanti
tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evam senâsanam paññâpeti .
ayam mañco idam pîtham ayam bhisî idam bimbohanam
idam vaccatthânam idam passâvatthânam idam pânyam
idam paribhojanîyam ayam kattaradando idam samghassa
katikasanthânam imam kâlam pavisitabbam imam kâlam
nikkhamitabbam ti tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evam
senâsanam paññâpetvâ punad eva Veluvanam paccâgaccha-
ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhi-
kkhû navakâ c' eva honti appapuññâ ca, yâni samghassa
lâmakâni senâsanâni tâni tesam pâpunanti lâmakâni ca
bhattâni tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe manussâ
icchanti therânam bhikkhûnam abhisamkhârikam pindapâ-
tam dâtum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiya-
bhummajakânam pana bhikkhûnam pâkatikam denti yathâ-
raddham kanâjakam bilaṅgadutiyam te pacchâbhattam
pindapâtapatikantâ there bhikkhû pucchanti tumhâkam
âvuso bhattagge kim ahosi, tumhâkam kim ahosîti ekacce
therâ evam vadanti ambâkam âvuso sappi ahosi telam ahosi
uttaribhaṅgam ahosîti Mettiyabhummajakâ pana bhikkhû
evam vadanti ambâkam âvuso na kiñci ahosi pâkatikam
yathâraddham kanâjakam bilaṅgadutiyam ti ||5||

tena kho pana samayena kalyânabhattiko gahapati sam-
ghassa catukkabhattam deti niccabhattam so bhattagge sa-
puttadâio upatitthtvâ parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti
aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttari-
bhaṅgena pucchanti tena kho pana samayena kalyâna-
bhattikassa gahapatino bhattam svâtanâya Mettiyabhumma-
jakânam bhikkhûnam uddittham hoti atha kho kalyâna-
bhattiko gahapati ârâmam agamâsi kenacid eva karaniyena,
so yenâyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkamî, upasamka-
mitvâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
antam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho kalyânabhattikam

gahapatim āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī sampahamsesī atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapatī āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito sampahamsito āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca kassa bhante amhākam ghare svātānāya bhaddham udditthan tī Mettiyabhummajakānam kho gahapatī bhikkhūnam tumhākam ghare svātānāya bhaddham udditthan tī atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapatī anattamanā ahoṣī katham hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākam ghare bhuñjissanti, gharam gantvā dāsam ānāpesī ye je sve bhaddhikā āgacchanti te kothhake āsanam paññāpetvā kanājakena balaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'tī evam ayyā 'tī kho sā dāśī kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino paccassosī ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākam kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhaddham uddittham, sve amhe kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapatī saputtadāro upatitthitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissanti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpam rattiyā supimsu atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaññānam ādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkamimsu addasa kho sā dāśī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna kothhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca nīdātha bhante 'tī atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣī nissamsayam kho na tāva bhaddham siddham bhavissati yathā mayam kothhake nīdāpeyyāmā 'tī atha kho sā dāśī kanājakena balaṅgadutiyena upagacchī bhuñjatha bhante 'tī. mayam kho bhaginī nīcabbhaddhikā 'tī jānāmi ayyā nīcabbhaddhikā 'tī, api cāham hiyyo 'va gahapatinā anattā ye je sve bhaddhikā āgacchanti te kothhake āsanam paññāpetvā kanājakena balaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'tī bhuñjatha bhante 'tī atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapatī ārāmanā agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam kho mayam Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino santike paribhinnā 'tī, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpam bhuñjimsu atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū paccā-

bhattam pindapâtapatikantâ ârâmam gantvâ pattacivaram
patisâmetvâ bahââmakotthake samghâtîpallatthikâya nîsî-
dîmsu tunhîbhûtâ mañkubhûtâ pattakkhandhâ adhomukhâ
pajjhâyantâ appatibhânâ ||7||

atha kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî yena Mettiyabhummajakâ
bhikkhû ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ Mettiyabhumma-
jake bhikkhû etad avoca vandâmi ayyâ 'tî evam vutte
Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapîmsu dutiyam pi kho
tatiyam pi kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî Mettiyabhummajake
bhikkhû etad avoca vandâmi ayyâ 'tî tatiyam pi kho
Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapîmsu ky âham ayyânam
aparajjhâmi, kîssa mam ayyâ nâlapantîti tathâ hi pana
tvam bhaginî amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vihethiyamâne
ajjupekkhasitî ky âham ayyâ kaîomîtî sace kho tvam
bhaginî iccheyyâsî ajj' eva bhagavâ Dabbam Mallaputtam
nâsâpeyyâ 'tî ky âham ayyâ karomî, kim mayâ sakkâ kâtun
tî ehi tvam bhaginî yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkama,
upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam evam vadehî idam bhante na
cchannam na patirûpam, yâyam bhante disâ abhayâ anîtikâ
anupaddavâ sâyam disâ sabhayâ saîtikâ saupaddavâ, yato
nivâtam tato pavâtam, udakam maññe âdittam, ayyena 'mhi
Dabbena Mallaputtana dûsitâ 'tî evam ayyâ 'tî kho Mettiyâ
bhikkhunî Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam patissutvâ
yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhaga-
vantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsî, ekamantam thitâ
kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî bhagavantam etad avoca idam
bhante na cchannam dûsitâ 'tî ||8||

athâ kho bhagavâ etasmîm nîdâne etasmîm pakarane bhi-
kkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Dabbam Malla-
puttam patipucchî sarasî tvam Dabba evarûpam kattâ
yathâyam bhikkhunî âhâ 'tî yathâ mam bhante bhagavâ
jânâtîti dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ — la — tatiyam pi kho
bhagavâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca .
jânâtîti, na kho Dabba Dabbâ evam nibbethentî, sace tayâ
katam katan tî vadehî, sace akatam akatan tî vadehîti yato
aham bhante jâto nâbhijânâmi supinantena pi methunam
dhammam paṭisevitâ pag eva jâgare 'tî atha kho bhagavâ
bhikkhû âmantesi · tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyam bhikkhunim

nâsetha ime ca bhikkhû anuyufjathâ 'ti idam vatvâ bhagavâ utthâyâsanâ vihâram pâvisi atha kho te bhikkhû Mettiyam bhikkhunim nâsesum atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû etad avocum mâvuso Mettiyam bhikkhunim nâsetha, na sâ kiñci aparajjhatî, amhehi sâ ussâhitâ kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanâdhippāyehitî kim pana tumhe âvuso âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlakena pārâjikenā dhammena anuddhamsethâ 'tî evam âvuso 'tî. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlakena pārâjikenā dhammena anuddhamsessantîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlakena pārâjikenā dhammena anuddhamsethâ 'tî saccam bhagavâ 'tî vīgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlakena pārâjikenā dhammena anuddhamsessatha n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vâ pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum duttho doso appatīto amûlakena pārâjikenā dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma nam imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan tî, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vâ asamanuggāhiyamāno vâ amûlakañ c' eva tam adhikaranam hoti bhikkhu ca dosam patitthātî, samghādiseso 'tî ||9||1||

yo panā 'tî yo yādiso — la — bhikkhû 'tî — la — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'tî. bhikkhun tî aññam bhikkhum

duttho doso 'tî, kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhata-citto khilajāto appatīto 'tî tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tāya ca anattamanatāya tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatīto hoti

amûlakam nāma adittham asutam aparisañkītam

pārâjikenā dhammenā 'tî catunnam aññatarena

anuddhamseyyā 'tî codetî vâ codāpetî vâ

app eva nāma nam imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan tî

bhikkhubhāvā cāveyyam samanadhammā cāveyyam sī-
lakkhandhā cāveyyam tapogunā cāveyyam

tato aparena samayenā 'tī yasmim khane anuddhamsito
hoti tam khanam tam layam tam muhuttam vītivatte

samanuggāhiyamāno 'tī yena vatthunā anuddhamsito hoti
tasmim vatthusmim samanuggāhiyamāno. asamanuggāhiya-
māno 'tī na kenaci vuccamāno

adhikaranam nāma, cattāri adhikaranāni vivādādhī-
karanam anuvādādhikaranam āpattādhikaranam kiccādhika-
ranam

bhikkhu ca dosam patitthātīti, tucchakam mayā bhanitam
musā mayā bhanitam abhūtam mayā bhanitam ajānantena
mayā bhanitam.

samghādiseso 'tī — la — tena pi vuccatī samghādiseso
'tī || 2 ||

aditth' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce
codeti dittho mayā pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'sī, asa-
mano 'sī, asakyaputtiyo 'sī, n' atthi tayā saddhum uposatho vā
pavāranā vā samghakammam vā 'tī, āpatti vācāya vācāya
samghādisesassa asut' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhā-
panno 'tī, tañ ce codeti. suto mayā āpatti vācāya vācāya
samghādisesassa aparisaṅkit' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam
ajjhāpanno 'tī, tañ ce codeti parisaṅkito mayā āpatti
vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa || 1 ||

aditth' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce
codeti dittho mayā suto ca pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno
'sī . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa aditth' assa
hoti . tañ ce codeti dittho mayā parisaṅkito ca .
dittho mayā suto ca parisaṅkito ca āpatti vācāya vācāya
samghādisesassa asut' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhā-
panno 'tī, tañ ce codeti suto mayā parisaṅkito ca — pa —
suto mayā dittho ca — pa — suto mayā parisaṅkito ca dittho
ca āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa aparisaṅkit'
assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'tī tañ ce codeti
parisaṅkito mayā dittho ca — parisaṅkito mayā suto ca
— pa — parisaṅkito mayā dittho ca suto ca . āpatti
vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. || 2 ||

ditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codetī suto mayā parisaṇkito mayā suto mayā parisaṇkito ca pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'sī . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa sut' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'tī, tañ ce codetī parisaṇkito mayā — pa — dittho mayā — pa — parisaṇkito mayā dittho ca . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa parisaṇkit' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codetī dittho mayā — pa — suto mayā — pa — dittho mayā suto ca . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa ||3||

ditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, ditthe vematiko dittham n' okappetī dittham na ssaratī dittham sammuttho hoti, sute vematiko . sutam sammuttho hoti, parisaṇkite vematiko . parisaṇkitam sammuttho hoti, tañ ce codetī parisaṇkito mayā dittho ca — pa — parisaṇkito mayā suto ca — pa — parisaṇkito mayā dittho ca suto ca pārāṇikam dhammam āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa ||4||

aditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpetī dittho 'sī pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'sī āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa asut' assa hoti aparisaṇkit' assa hoti ||5||

aditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpetī dittho 'sī suto 'sī — pa — dittho 'sī parisaṇkito 'sī . dittho 'sī suto 'sī parisaṇkito 'sī . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa asut' assa hoti aparisaṇkit' assa hoti . ||6||

ditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpetī suto 'sī — pa — parisaṇkito 'sī — pa — suto 'sī parisaṇkito 'sī sut' assa hoti . parisaṇkit' assa hoti . ||7||

ditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, ditthe vematiko . . parisaṇkitam sammuttho hoti, tañ ce codāpetī parisaṇkito 'sī dittho 'sī — pa — parisaṇkitam sammuttho hoti, tañ ce codāpetī parisaṇkito 'sī suto 'sī — pa — parisaṇkitam sammuttho hoti, tañ ce codāpetī parisaṇkito 'sī dittho 'sī suto 'sī pārāṇikam dhammam . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. ||8||**3**||

asuddhe suddhaditthi, suddhe asuddhaditthi, asuddhe asuddhaditthi, suddhe suddhaditthi ||1||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājīkam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhaditthi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa asuddho hoti okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti samghādisesassa asuddho hoti anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkatassa asuddho hoti . okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa ||2||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājīkam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhaditthi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkatassa suddho hoti okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, anāpatti suddho hoti anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkatassa suddho hoti . . okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa ||3||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājīkam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhaditthi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkatassa . anāpatti āpatti omasavādena dukkatassa āpatti omasavādassa ||4||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājīkam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhaditthi samāno āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa . āpatti samghādisesassa āpatti omasavādena dukkatassa āpatti omasavādassa ||5||

anāpatti suddhe asuddhaditthissa, asuddhe asuddhaditthissa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||6|| 4 ||

amūlakasamghādisesam nitthitam atthamam

SAMGHĀDISESA, IX

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanīvāpe tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohantā addasamsu chakalakāṃ ajikāya vippatipajjantam,

disvāna evam āhamsu handa mayam āvuso imam chakalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma karoma, imam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim karoma, evam mayam voharissāma pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam dītho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippatipajjanto 'ti te tam chakalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma akamsu, tam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim akamsu te bhikkhūnam ārocesum pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam dītho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippatipajjanto 'ti bhikkhū evam āhamsu māvuso evam avacuttha, nāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam karissatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakāṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam patipucchī sarasī tvam Dabba evaūpam kattā yathā yīme bhikkhū āhamsū 'ti yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātīti duttiyam pi kho bhagavā — pa — tattiyaṃ pi kho bhagavā āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca . jānātīti na kho Dabba jāgare 'ti atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī tena hi bhikkhave ime bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti idam vātvā bhagavā utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvīsī ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū anuyuñjimsu te bhikkhūhi anuyuñjiyamānā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa adhikaranassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya pāṭijkena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti evam āvuso 'ti ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācentī katham hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . anuddhamsessantīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kiṃa tumhe bhikkhave Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa anuddhamsethā 'ti saccam bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurissā Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . anuddhamsessatha n' etam moghapurissā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūṃ duttho doso appatīto añña-

bhāgiyassa adhikaranassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma nam imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā aññabhāgiyañ c' eva tam adhikaranam hoti koci deso lesamatto upādinnno bhikkhu ca dosam patitthāti, samghādiseso 'ti ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti (=Samghād, VIII 2) . appatīto hoti ||1||

aññabhāgiyassa adhikaranassā 'ti, āpattaññabhāgiyam vā hoti adhikaranaññabhāgiyam vā

katham adhikaranam adhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam vivādādhikaranam anuvādādhikaranassa āpattādhikaranassa kiccādhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam anuvādādhikaranam . , āpattādhikaranam ., kiccādhikaranam vivādādhikaranassa anuvādādhikaranassa āpattādhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam evam adhikaranam adhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam

katham adhikaranam adhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam vivādādhikaranam vivādādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam anuvādādhikaranam anuvādādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa sīyā tabbhāgiyam sīyā aññabhāgiyam katham āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam methunadhammapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā adinnādānapārājikāpatti , manussaviggahapārājikāpatti , uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā evam āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam kathañ ca āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam methunadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā . . uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā evam āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam kiccādhikaranam kiccādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam evam adhikaranam adhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam. ||2||

kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya 'ti lesa nāma dasa lesā

jâtilesa nâmaleso gottaleso lîngaleso âpattilesa pattalessa
civaraleso upajjhâyalessa âcariyalessa senâsanaleso

jâtilesa nâma khattiyo dittho hoti pārâjukam dhammam
ajjhâpajjanto, aññam khattiyam passivâ codeti khattiyo
mayâ dittho, pārâjukam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'sī, asamano
'sī, asakyaputtiyo 'sī, n' atthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavā-
ranā vā samghakammam vā 'tī, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya samghâ-
disesassa brâhmano dittho hoti — pa — vesso dittho hoti
— pa — suddo dittho hoti âpatti vâcâya vâcâya samghâ-
disesassa.

nâmaleso nâma Buddharakkhito dittho hoti — pa —
Dhammarakkhito dittho hoti — pa — Samghara-
kkhito dittho hoti pārâjukam dhammam ajjhâpajjanto,
aññam Samgharakkhitam passivâ . . âpatti vâcâya vâcâya
samghâdisesassa

gottaleso nâma Gotamo dittho hoti — pa — Mogga-
llâno dittho hoti — pa — Kaccâno dittho hoti — pa —
Vâsitttho dittho hoti pārâjukam dhammam ajjhâpajjanto,
aññam Vâsitttham passivâ . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdi-
sesassa

lîngaleso nâma dîgho dittho hoti — pa — rasso dittho
hoti — pa — kanho dittho hoti — pa — odâto dittho hoti
pārâjukam dhammam vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa

âpattilesa nâma lahukam âpattim ajjhâpajjanto dittho
hoti, tañ ce pārâjikenā codeti asamano 'sī . vâcâya vâ-
câya samghâdisesassa

pattalessa nâma lohapattadharo dittho hoti — pa — sâta-
kapattadharo dittho hoti — pa — sumbhakapattadharo dittho
hoti pārâjukam dhammam . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa

civaraleso nâma pamsukûliko dittho hoti — pa — gaha-
paticivaradharo dittho hoti pārâjukam dhammam . . vâcâya
vâcâya samghâdisesassa

upajjhâyalessa nâma itthannâmassa saddhivihârîko dittho
hoti pārâjukam dhammam vâcâya vâcâya samghâdi-
sesassa

âcariyalessa nâma itthannâmassa antevâsîko dittho hoti
pārâjukam dhammam . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa

senâsanaleso nâma itthaññâmasenâsanavâsîko dittho hoti

pârâjukam dhammam vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa ||3||

pârâjkenâ dhammenâ 'tî catunnam (=Samghâd , VIII 2) . kiccâdhikaranam

koci deso lesamatto upâdinno 'tî, tesam lesânam aññatâro lesa upâdinno hoti

bhikkhu ca dosam . (=Samghâd , VIII 2) tena pî vuccatî samghâdiseso 'tî ||4||2||

bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, samghâdisese samghâdisesaditthi hoti tañ ce pârâjkenâ codetî asamano 'sî . samghakammam vâ 'tî, evam pî âpattaññâbhâgyam hoti lesa ca upâdinno, âpattî vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, samghâdisese thullaccayaditthi hoti — pa — pâcittiyaditthi hoti — pa — pâtidesanīyaditthi hoti — pa — dukkataditthi hoti — pa — dubbhâsīdaditthi hoti tañ ce vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa,

bhikkhu thullaccayam — pa — pâcittiyam — pa — pâtidesanīyam — pa — dukkatam — pa — dubbhâsītam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, dubbhâsīte dubbhâsīdaditthi hoti tañ ce vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa bhikkhu dubbhâsītam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, dubbhâsīte samghâdisesaditthi hoti, dubbhâsīte thullaccayapâcittiyapâtidesanīyadukkata-ditthi hoti tañ ce . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa

ekekam mûlam kâtûna cakkam bandhītabbam ||1||

bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, samghâdisese samghâdisesaditthi hoti tañ ce pârâjkenâ codâpetî asamano 'sî . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, samghâdisese thullaccayaditthi hoti — pa — . dubbhâsīdaditthi hoti

bhikkhu dubbhâsītam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, dubbhâsīte dukkataditthi hoti tañ ce . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa ||2||

anâpattî tathâsaññî codetî vâ codâpetî vâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'tî ||3||3||

navamam samghâdisesam samattam

SAMGHĀDISESA, X

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī
 Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe atha kho Devadatto
 yena Kokāliko Katamorakatissako Khandadeviyā
 putto Samuddadatto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
 Kokālikam Katamorakatissakam Khandadeviyā puttam Sam-
 uddadattam etad avoca etha mayam āvuso samanassa
 Gotamassa samghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti evam
 vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca samano kho āvuso
 Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo katham mayam sama-
 nassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti
 etha mayam āvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvā pañca
 vatthūni yācissāma bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appi-
 cchassa santutthassa sallekhasa dhutassa pāsādikassa apaca-
 yassa viriyārambhassa vānnavādī imāni bhante pañca
 vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santutthiyā sallekha-
 ya dhutāyā pāsādikāyā apacayāya viriyārambhāya samva-
 ttanti sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvam āraññakā assu, yo
 gāmāntam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya yāvajīvam pinda-
 pātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya
 yāvajīvam pamsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādīyeyya
 vajjam nam phuseyya yāvajīvam rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo
 channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya yāvajīvam
 macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya
 vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti imāni samano Gotamo nānujā-
 nissati te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam-saññā-
 pessāmā 'ti sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi sama-
 nassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappa-
 sannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti ||1|| atha kho Devadatto sapari-
 yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamāntam nisīdi ekamāntam nisīno kho De-
 vadatto bhagavantam etad avoca bhagavā bhante anekapa-
 riyaena appicchassa . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya
 vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti alam Devadatta, yo icchatī
 āraññako hotu, yo icchatī gāmānte viharatu, yo icchatī

pindapâtiko hotu, yo icchatî nimantanam sâdiyatu, yo icchatî pamsukûlîko hotu, yo icchatî gahapaticivaram sâdiyatu attha mâse kho mayâ Devadatta rukkkhamûlasenâsanam anuññâtam tikotiparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisañkîtan ti attha kho Devadatto na bhagavâ imânî pañca vatthûnî anujânâtîti hattho udaggo sapaṇiso utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmî attha kho Devadatto Râjagaham pavisitvâ pañcahi vatthûhî janam saññâpesî mayam âvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûnî yâcimhâ bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti imânî samano Gotamo nânujânâtî te mayam imehî pañcahi vatthûhî samâdâya vattâmâ 'ti ||2|| tattha ye te manussâ assaddhâ appasannâ dubbuddhino te evam âhamsu ime kho samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhutâ sallekhevuttino, samano pana Gotamo bâhullîko bâhullâya cetetîti ye pana te manussâ saddhâ pasannâ panditâ buddhimanto te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcentî katham hî nâma Devadatto bhagavato samghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâyâ 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâ ujjhâyantânâ khîyantânâ vipâcentânâ ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . vipâcentî. katham hî nâma Devadatto samghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâyâ 'ti attha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tvam Devadatta samghabhedâya parakkamasî cakkabhedâyâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahî buddho bhagavâ katham hî nâma tvam moghapurisa samghabhedâya parakkamissasî cakkabhedâya n' etam moghapurisa appasannânâ vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa samghassa bhedâya parakkameyya bhedanasamvattanikam vâ adhikaranam samâdâya paggayha tîtheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhûhî evam assa vacaniyo mâyasmâ samaggassa samghassa bhedâya parakkamî bhedanasamvattanikam vâ adhikaranam samâdâya paggayha atthâsî, samet' âyasmâ samghena, samaggo hî samgho sammomodamâno avivadamâno ekuddeso phâsu viharatîti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhûhî vuccamâno tath' eva

itthannāmam bhikkhum samanubhâsati tassa vatthussa patinissaggâya yassâyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhâsanā tassa vatthussa patinissaggâya so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhâseyya dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pa — tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi so bhâseyya samanubhattho samghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa patinissaggâya. khamatī samghassa dhārayāmiti

ñattiyā dukkatam, dvīhi kammavâcāhi thullaccayā, kammavâcāpariyosāne āpatti samghâdisesassa samghâdisesam ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkatam dvīhi kammavâcāhi thullaccayā patippassambhanti

samghâdiseso 'tī — la — tena pi vuccatī samghâdiseso 'tī || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na patinissajjati, āpatti samghâdisesassa dhammakamme vematiko na patinissajjati, āpatti samghâdisesassa dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na patinissajjati, āpatti samghâdisesassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa || 1 ||

anāpatti asamanubhâsantassa, patinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'tī || 2 || 3 ||

samghabhedasamghâdisesam nitthitam dasamam

SAMGHÂDISESA, XI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe tena kho pana samayena Devadatto samghabhedāya parakkamatī cakkabhedāya. bhikkhū evam āhamsu adhammavâdī Devadatto avinayavâdī Devadatto, katham hi nāma Devadatto samghabhedāya parakkamissatī cakkabhedāyā 'tī evam vutte Kokāliko Katamorakatissako Khandadeviyā putto Samuddatto te bhikkhū etad avocum māyasmanto evam avacuttha,

dharmavâdî Devadatto vinayavâdî Devadatto, amhâkañ ca Devadatto chandañ ca ruciñ ca âdâya voharati, jânâti no bhâsati, amhâkam p' etam khamatîti ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . vipâcenti katham hi nâma bhikkhû Devadattassa samghabhedâya parakkamantassa anuvattakâ bhavissanti vaggavâdakâ 'ti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû Devadattassa samghabhedâya parakkamantassa anuvattakâ vaggavâdakâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ Devadattassa samghabhedâya parakkamantassa anuvattakâ bhavissanti vaggavâdakâ n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

tass' eva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhû honti anuvattakâ vaggavâdakâ eko vâ dve vâ tayo vâ, te evam vadeyyum mâyasmanto etam bhikkhum kuñci avacuttha, dhammavâdî c' eso bhikkhu vinayavâdî c' eso bhikkhu amhâkañ c' eso bhikkhu chandañ ca ruciñ ca âdâya voharati, jânâti no bhâsati, amhâkam p' etam khamatîti te bhikkhû bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ mâyasmanto evam avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavâdî na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavâdî, mâyasmantânam pi samghabhedo ruccittha, samet' âyasmantânam samghena, samaggo hi samgho sammodamâno avivadamâno ekuddeso phâsu viharatîti evañ ca te bhikkhû bhikkhûhi vuccamânâ tath' eva pagganheyyum, te bhikkhû bhikkhûhi yâvatatîyam samanubhâsîtabbâ tassa patinissaggâya yâvatatîyañ ce samanubhâsîyamânâ tam patinissajjeyyum icc etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjeyyum, samghâdiseso 'ti. ||1||

tass' eva kho panâ 'ti, tassa samghabhedakassa bhikkhuno. bhikkhû hontîti, aññe bhikkhû honti

anuvattakâ 'ti, yamditthiko hoti yamkhantiko yamruciko te pi tamditthikâ honti tamkhantikâ tamrucikâ vaggavâdakâ 'ti, tassa vannâya pakkhâya thitâ honti

eko vâ dve vâ tayo vâ 'ti, eko vâ hoti dve vâ tayo vâ

te evam vadeyyum mâyasmanto etam bhikkhum kuñci avacuttha, dhammavâdî c' eso bhikkhu vinayavâdî c' eso bhikkhu amhâkam c' eso bhikkhu chandañ ca ruciñ ca âdâya

voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, ambhākam p' etam khamatīti te bhikkhū 'ti, ye te anuvattakā bhikkhū bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye sunanti, tehi vattabbā māyasanto evam avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavādī na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādī, māyasantānam pi samghabhedo rucittha, samet' āyasantānam samghena, samaggo hi samgho sammadamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —, sace patinissajjanti, icc etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjanti, āpatti dukkatassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkatassa. te bhikkhū samghamajjham pi ākaddhitvā vattabbā māyasanto evam avacuttha, na c' eso . phāsu viharatīti dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —, sace patinissajjanti, icc etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjanti, āpatti dukkatassa te bhikkhū samanubhāsītābhā evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsītābhā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho ñāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavāḍakā te tam vatthum na paṭinissajjanti. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya esā ñāti sunātu me bhante samgho. itthannāmo ca na patinissajjanti. samgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya yassāyasmato khamatīti itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnam samanubhāsānā tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya so tunh' assa, yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . so bhāseyya samanubhatthā samghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya khamatīti samghassa dhārayāmiti ñattiyā dukkaṭam, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti samghādisesassa samghādisesam ajjhāpajjantānam ñattiyā dukkaṭam dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā patippassambhanti

dve tayo ekato samanubhāsītābhā, taduttari na samanubhāsītābhā.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena p' vuccatī samghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dharmakamme dharmakammasaññi na patinissajjanti,
 âpatti samghâdisesassa. dharmakamme vematikâ na pati-
 nissajjanti, âpatti samghâdisesassa dharmakamme adhamma-
 kammasaññi na patinissajjanti, âpatti samghâdisesassa
 adhammakamme dharmakammasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa.
 adhammakamme vematikâ, âpatti dukkatassa. adhamma-
 kamme adhammakammasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa ||1||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantânam, patinissajjantânam, umma-
 ttakânam, khittacittânam, vedanattânam, âdikammikânan
 ti ||2||3||

bhedânuvattakasamghâdisesam nitthitam ekâdasamam

SAMGHÂDISESA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati
 Ghositârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo
 unâcâram âcarati bhikkhû evam âhamsu mâvuso Channa
 eva âpam akâsi, n' etam kappatîti so evam vadeti kim nu
 kho nâma tumhe âvuso mam vattabbam maññatha, aham
 kho nâma tumhe vadeyyam amhâkam buddho amhâkam
 dhammo amhâkam ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito seyya-
 thâpi nâma mahâvâto vâyanto tinakathapannakasatam ekato
 ussâreyya, seyyathâ vâ pana nadi pabbateyyâ sañkhasevâla-
 panakam ekato ussâreyya, evam eva tumhe nânânâmâ nânâ-
 gottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ ekato ussâritâ kim nu
 kho nâma tumhe âvuso mam vattabbam maññatha. aham
 kho nâma tumhe vadeyyam amhâkam buddho amhâkam
 dhammo amhâkam ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito 'ti ye
 te bhikkhû appicchâ te vipâcenti katham hi nâma
 âyasmâ Channo bhikkhûhi sahadhammikam vuccamâno attâ-
 nam avacaniyam karissatîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum saccam kîva tvam Channa bhikkhûhi
 sahadhammikam vuccamâno attânam avacaniyam karosîti
 saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham
 hi nâma tvam moghapurisa bhikkhûhi sahadhammikam
 vuccamâno attânam avacaniyam karissasi n' etam mogha-

purisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

bhikkhu pan' eva dubbacajātiko hoti, uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikam vuccamāno attānam avacanīyam karoti, mā mam āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, aham p' āyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacanīyo māyasmā attānam avacanīyam akāsi, vacanīyam eva āyasmā attānam karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasantam vakkhanti saha dhammena, evam samvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato paṇisā yad idam aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutthāpanenā 'ti evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva pagganheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvata-tiyam samanubhāsitaḥ tassa patinissaggāya. yāvata-tiyañ ce samanubhāsiyamāno tam patinissajjeyya, ice etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjeyya, samghādiseso 'ti ||1||

bhikkhu pan' eva dubbacajātiko hotīti, dubbaco hoti dovaccassa karanehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhinaggāhi anusāsanin.

uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu 'ti pātumokkha-pariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi

sahadhammikam nāma, yaṃ bhagavatā paññattam sikkhāpadam etam sahadhammikam nāma tena vuccamāno attānam avacanīyam karoti, mā mam āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, aham p' āyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti, so bhikkhū 'ti, yo so dubbacajātiko bhikkhu

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye sunanti, tehi vattabbo māyasmā attānam avacanīyam akāsi, vacanīyam eva āyasmā attānam karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasantam vakkhanti saha dhammena, evam samvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato paṇisā yad idam aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutthāpanenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa — ; sace

patinissajjati, ice etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjati, âpatti dukkatassa sutvâ na vadanti, âpatti dukkatassa so bhikkhu samghamajjham pi âkaddhivâ vattabbo mâyasmâ attânam avacaniyam akâsi — pa — aññamaññavutthâpanenâ 'ti dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —, sace patinissajjati, ice etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjati, âpatti dukkatassa so bhikkhu samanubhâsabbo evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhâsabbo vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo sunâtu me bhante samgho ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu bhikkhûhi sahadhammikam vuccamâno attânam avacaniyam karoti, so tam vatthum na patinissajjati yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannânam bhikkhum samanubhâseyya tassa vatthussa patinissaggâya esâ ñatti sunâtu me bhante samgho ayam itthannâmo . dharayâmîti

ñattiyâ dukkatam, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti samghâdisesassa samghâdisesam ajjhâpajantassa ñattiyâ dukkatam dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ patippassambhanti samghâdiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghâdiseso 'ti ||2||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na patinissajjati, âpatti samghâdisesassa dhammakamme vematiko adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa ||1||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantassa, patinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||3||

dubbacasamghâdisesam nitthitam dvâdasamam.

SAMGHÂDISESA, XIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kîtagiisimim âvâsikâ honti alajjino pâpabhikkhû te evaûpam anâcâram âcarianti mâlâvaccham ropenti pi ropâpenti pi siñcanti

pī siñcāpentī pī ocinanti pī ocināpentī pī ganthenti pī
 ganthāpentī pī ekatovantikamālam karonti pī kārāpentī pī
 ubhatovantikamālam karonti pī kārāpentī pī mañjarikam
 karonti pī kārāpentī pī vidhutikam karonti pī kārāpentī pī
 vatamsakam karonti pī kārāpentī pī āvelam karonti pī
 kārāpentī pī uracchadam karonti pī kārāpentī pī, te kulitthi-
 nam kuladhītānam kulakumārīnam kulasunhānam kula-
 dāsīnam ekatovantikamālam haranti pī harāpentī pī ubha-
 tovantikamālam haranti pī harāpentī pī mañjarikam haranti
 pī harāpentī pī vidhutikam haranti pī harāpentī pī vatamsa-
 kam haranti pī harāpentī pī āvelam haranti pī harāpentī
 pī uracchadam haranti pī harāpentī pī, te kulitthīhi
 kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasunhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhim
 ekabhājanē pī bhuñjanti ekathālake pī pivanti ekāsane pī
 nisīdanti ekamañce pī tuvattenti ekattharanāpī tuvattenti
 ekapāvuañāpī tuvattenti ekattharanapāvuranāpī tuvattenti
 vikāle pī bhuñjanti majjam pī pivanti mālāgandhavilepanam
 pī dhārenti naccanti pī gāyanti pī vādentī pī lāsenti pī
 naccantiyāpī naccanti naccantiyāpī gāyanti naccantiyāpī vā-
 denti naccantiyāpī lāsenti gāyantiyāpī naccanti . . . vādentī-
 jāpī naccanti . . . lāsentiāpī naccanti . . . lāsentiāpī lā-
 senti ||1|| atthapade pī kīlanti dasapade pī kīlanti ākāse pī
 kīlanti parihārapathe pī kīlanti santikāya pī kīlanti khalikāya
 pī kīlanti ghatikena pī kīlanti salākahattthena pī kīlanti
 akkhenā pī kīlanti paṅgacīrena pī kīlanti vaṅkakena pī
 kīlanti mokkhaṇikāya pī kīlanti cūṅgulakena pī kīlanti
 pattālhakena pī kīlanti rathakena pī kīlanti dhanukena pī
 kīlanti akkharikāya pī kīlanti manesikāya pī kīlanti yathā-
 vajjena pī kīlanti hatthismim pī sikkhanti assasmim pī
 sikkhanti rathasmim pī sikkhanti dhanusmim pī sikkhanti
 tharusmim pī sikkhanti hatthissa pī purato dhāvanti assassa
 pī purato dhāvanti rathassa pī purato dhāvanti dhāvanti pī
 ādhāvanti pī usselhenti pī appothenti pī nibbujhanti pī
 muṭṭhīhi pī yujhanti saṅgamajjhe pī samghāṭim patthai-
 itvā naccakim evam vadanti idha bhagīni naccassū'ti nalā-
 ṭikam pī denti vividham pī anācāram ācaranti ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassam vuttho
 Sāvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kīṭā-

giri tad avasari atha kho so bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam
 nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Kitâgirim pindâya pâvisi
 pâsâdikena abhikkantena patikkantena âlokîtena vilokîtena
 sammîñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno
 manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evam âhamsu · kv âyam
 abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhâkutikabhâkutiko viya,
 ko imassa upagatassa pindakam pi dassati amhâkam pana
 ayyâ Assajipunabbasukâ sanhâ sakhilâ sukhambhâsâ mhi-
 tapubbamgamâ ehisvâgatavâdino abbhâkutikâ uttânamukhâ
 pubbabhâsino, tesam kho nâma pindo dâtabbo 'ti addasa
 kho aññatârô upâsako tam bhikkhum Kitâgirisim pindâya
 carantam, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkamî, upa-
 samkamitvâ tam bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ etad avoca api
 bhante pindo labbhatîti na kho âvuso pindo labbhatîti
 ehi bhante gharam gamissâmâ 'ti ||3|| atha kho so upasâko
 tam bhikkhum gharam netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca kaham
 bhante ayyo gamissatîti Sâvatthim kho aham âvuso ga-
 missâmî bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti tena hi bhante mama
 vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda evañ ca vadehi
 duttho bhante Kitâgirisim âvâso, Assajipunabbasukâ nâma
 Kitâgirisim âvâsikâ alajuno pâpabhikkhû, te evaûpam
 anâcâram âcaranti . . vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti, ye
 pi te bhante manussâ pubbe saddhâ ahesum pasannâ te pi
 etarahi assaddhâ appasannâ, yâni pi tâni samghassa pubbe
 dânapathâni tâni pi etarahi upacchinâni, riñcantî pesalâ
 bhikkhû nivasanti pâpabhikkhû sâdhu bhante bhagavâ
 Kitâgirim bhikkhû pahîneyya yathâyam Kitâgirisim âvâso
 sanñhaheyyâ 'ti ||4|| evam âvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa
 upâsakassa patissutvâ utthâyâsanâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâ-
 mi, anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâtha-
 pindikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upa-
 samkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi.
 âcinnam kho pan' etam buddhânam bhagavantânam âgant-
 ukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patissammoditum atha kho bhagavâ
 tam bhikkhum etad avoca kacci bhikkhu khamanîyam,
 kacci yâpanîyam, kacci appakulamathena addhânam âgato,
 kuto ca tvam bhikkhu âgacchasîti. khamanîyam bhagavâ,
 yâpanîyam bhagavâ, appakulamathena câham bhante addhâ-

nam āgato idhāham bhante Kāsīsu vassam vuttho Sāvattthim
 āgacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kitāgū tad avasa-
 rim atha khv āham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Kitāgūrim pindāya pāvīsim addasa kho
 mam bhante aññātaro upāsako Kitāgūrismim pindāya caran-
 tam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
 mam abhivādetvā etad avoca api bhante pindo labbhatīti
 na kho āvuso pindo labbhatīti ehi bhante gharam gamissā-
 mā 'ti atha kho bhante so upāsako mam gharam netvā
 bhojetvā etad avoca kaham bhante ayyo gamissatīti Sā-
 vatthum kho aham āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāya
 'ti tena hi . . santhaheyyā 'ti tato aham bhagavā
 āgacchāmiti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne
 etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhi-
 kkhū patipucchi saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-
 sukā nāma Kitāgūrismim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te
 evarūpam anācāram ācaranti mālāvaccham ropenti pi
 — la — vividham pi anācāram ācaranti, ye pi te bhikkhave
 manussā nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti saccam bhagavā
 vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave
 moghapurīsā evarūpam anācāram ācarissanti, mālāvaccham
 ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi
 ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti
 pi . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi harissanti pi harā-
 pessanti pi bhuñjissanti pivissanti nisī-
 dissanti . . tuvattissanti bhuñjissanti pivissanti
 . . dhārissanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi
 lāsessanti pi kilissanti . . sikkhissanti dhā-
 vissanti . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appothissanti
 pi nibbujhissanti pi mutthīhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajhe
 pi samghātam pattharivā naccakim evam vakkhanti idha
 bhagīni naccassū 'ti, nalātīkam pi dassanti vividham pi anā-
 cāram ācarissanti n'etam bhikkhave appasannānam vīga-
 rahitvā dhammim katham katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne
 āmantesi gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kitāgūrim gantvā
 Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgūrismā pabbā-
 janīyakammam karotha, tumhākam ete saddhivihārīno
 'ti. katham mayam bhante Assajipunabbasukānam bhi-

kkkhūnam Kītāgīrismā pabbājanīyakammam karoma, candā
 te bhikkhū pharusā 'tī tena hī tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehī
 bhikkhūhī saddhim gacchathā 'tī evam bhante 'tī kho
 Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum ||6|| evaṃ ca
 pana bhikkhave kātābbam pathamam Assajipunabbasukā
 bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim rope-
 tabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā patibaleṇa samgho
 ñāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho ime Assajipunabba-
 sukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā
 samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi dutthā-
 ni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca yadi samghassa pattakallam,
 samgho Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgīrismā
 pabbājanīyakammam kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehī bhi-
 kkkhūhī Kītāgīrismim vatthabban tī esā ñatti sunātu me
 bhante samgho ime suyyanti ca. samgho Assaji-
 punabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgīrismā pabbājanīya-
 kammam karoti na Assajipunabbasukehī bhikkhūhī Kītā-
 gīrismim vatthabban tī yassāyasmato khamatī Assaji-
 punabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgīrismā pabbājanīyassa
 kammaṣa karanam na Assajipunabbasukehī bhikkhūhī Kītā-
 gīrismim vatthabban tī so tunh' assa, yassa na khamatī so
 bhāseyya dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — tatiyam
 pi etam attham vadāmi sunātu me so bhāseyya ka-
 tam samghena Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgi-
 rismā pabbājanīyakammam na Assajipunabbasukehī bhi-
 kkkhūhī Kītāgīrismim vatthabban tī khamatī samghassa,
 tasmā tunhī, evam etam dhārayāmitī ||7|| atha kho Sāri-
 puttamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusamgho Kītāgīrim gantvā
 Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgīrismā pabbāja-
 nīyakammam akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehī bhikkhūhī Kītā-
 gīrismim vatthabban tī te samghena pabbājanīyakamma-
 katā na sammāvattanti na lomam pātentī na netthāram
 vattanti bhikkhū na khamāpentī akkosanti paribhāsanti
 chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpentī
 pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi ye te bhikkhū appicchā te
 . vipācentī katham hī nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhi-
 kkkhū samghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti
 na lomam pātessanti na netthāram vattissanti bhikkhū na

khamāpessanti akkosissanti paṇibhāssanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti pakka-missanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghena pabbājanīyakamma-katā na sammāvattanti — pa — vibbhamanti pīti saccam bhagavā vīgarahī buddho bhagavā — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, tassa kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca tena dutthāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacanīyo āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni cāyasmataṃ dutthāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca pakkamat' āyasmā imamahā āvāsā, alan te idhavāsenā 'tī evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evam vadeyya. chandagāmino ca bhikkhū dosagāmino ca bhikkhū mohagāmino ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino ca bhikkhū, tādisikāya āpattiyaṃ ekaccam pabbājenti ekaccam na pabbājenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacanīyo māyasmā evam avaca, na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino, āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni cāyasmataṃ dutthāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca pakkamat' āyasmā imamahā āvāsā, alan te idhavāsenā 'tī evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva pagganheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṇinissaggāya yāvatatiyaṃ ce samanubhāsiyamāno tam paṇinissajjeyya, icc etam kusalam no ce paṇinissajjeyya, samghādiseso 'tī ||8||1||

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā 'tī, gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi gāmo c' eva nigamo ca upanissāya viharatīti, tattha paṭibaddhā honti cīvarapunda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā

kulam nāma cattārī kulāni khattiyakulam brāhmanaku-

lam vessakulam suddakulam kuladûsako 'ti, kulāni dūseti
pupphena vā phalena vā cunnena vā mattikāya vā danta-
katthena vā veluyā vā vejjikāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā

pāpasamācāro 'ti, mālāvaccam ropeti pī ropāpeti pī sūncati
pī sūncāpeti pī ocināti pī ocināpeti pī gantheti pī ganthā-
peti pī

dissanti o' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passanti ye
tirokkhā te sunanti

kulāni ca tena dutthānīti, pubbe saddhā hutvā tam āgama
assaddhā honti, passannā hutvā appasannā honti

dissanti o' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passanti ye
tirokkhā te sunanti

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so kuladûsako bhikkhu bhikkhūhīti
aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye sunanti, tehi vattabbo
āyasmā kho kuladûsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho .
idhavāsenā 'ti evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno
te bhikkhū evam vadeyya . . na pabbājentīti, so bhikkhū
'ti yo so kammakato bhikkhu, bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi
ye passanti ye sunanti, tehi vattabbo māyasmā evam avaca .
alan te idhavāsenā 'ti dutiyam pī vattabbo — pa —

tatiyam pī vattabbo — pa —, sace patinissajjati, ice etam
kusalam, no ce patinissajjati, āpatti dukkatassa sutvā na
vadanti, āpatti dukkatassa so bhikkhu samghamajjham pī
ākaddhivā vattabbo māyasmā evam avaca alan te
idhavāsenā 'ti dutiyam pī vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pī
vattabbo — pa —, sace patinissajjati, ice etam kusalam, no
ce patinissajjati, āpatti dukkatassa so bhikkhu saman-
ubhāsītabbo evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsītabbo .
vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena samgho ñāpetabbo sunātu
me bhante samgho ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu samghena
pabbājanīyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā
mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti, so tam vatthum na pati-
nissajjati yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmam
bhikkhum samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya
esā ñatti sunātu me dhārayāmīti

ñattiyā dukkatam . thullaccayā patippassambhanti

samghādiseso 'ti, samgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsam deti
mûlāya patikassati mânattam deti abbhethi, na sambahulā na

ekapuggalo, tena vuccati samghâdiseso 'ti tass' eva âpatti-
nikâyassa nâma kammam adhivacanam, tena pi vuccati
samghâdiseso 'ti || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññî na patinissajjati,
âpatti samghâdisesassa dhammakamme vematiko .
adhammakamme adhammakammasaññî, âpatti dukka-
tassa || 1 ||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantassa, patinissajjantassa, ummatta-
kassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti || 2 || 3 ||

kuladûsakasamghâdisesam nitthitam terasamam

udditthâ kho âyasmanto terasa samghâdisesâ dhammâ, nava
pathamâpattikâ cattâro yâvatatīyakâ, yesam bhikkhu aññata-
ram vâ aññataram vâ âpajjivâ yâvatīham jānam paticchâdeti
tâvatīham tena bhikkhunâ akâmâ parivatthabham, parivuttha-
parivâsena bhikkhunâ uttarim chârattam bhikkhumânattâya
patipajjitabbam cinnamânatto bhikkhu yattha sīyâ vīsa-
tigano bhikkhusamgho tattha so bhikkhu abbhetaḥ
ekena pi ce ūno vīsatiḥ bhikkhusamgho tam bhikkhum
abbheyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito te ca bhikkhū gārayhā
ayam tattha sāmīci tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha
parisuddhā duttiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā
tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā parisuddh'
etthāyasmanto, tasmā tunhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti.

terasakam nitthitam. tass' uddānam

visatthi-kāyasamsaggam, dutthullo, attakāmañ ca,
sañcārittam, kuti c' eva, vihāro ca, amūlakam,
kūncidesaṇ ca, bhedo ca, tass' eva anuvattakā,
dubbacam, kuladūsaṇ ca, samghâdisesâ terasā 'ti

terasakandam nitthitam

Ime kho panâyasanto dve aniyatâ dhammâ uddesam
âgacchanti

ANĪYATĀ, I

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā Udāyī Sāvattṭhiyam kulūpako hoti bahukā-
nī kulānī upasamkamati tena kho pana samayena āyasmato
Udāyissa upatthākakulassa kumārīkā aññatarassa kulassa
kumārakassa dinnā hoti atha kho āyasmā Udāyī pubbanha-
samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tam kulam
ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā manusse pucchī kaham
itthannāmā 'tī te evam āhamsu dinnā bhante amukassa
kulassa kumārakassā 'tī tam pi kho kulam āyasmato
Udāyissa upatthākam hoti atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena
tam kulam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā manusse
pucchī kaham itthannāmā 'tī te evam āhamsu es' ayya
ovarake nissinnā 'tī atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena sâ kumā-
rikā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā tassā kumārīkāya
saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammani-
ye nisajjam kappesi kâlayuttam samullapanto kâlayuttam
dhammam bhananto tena kho pana samayena Visâkhā Mig-
gâramâtâ bahuputtā hoti bahunattā arogaputtā aroganattā
abhimañgalasammâtâ manussā yaññesu chanesu ussavesu Vi-
sâkham Miggâramâtaram pathamam bhojenti atha kho Vi-
sâkhā Miggâramâtâ nīmantitā tam kulam agamāsī addasa kho
Visâkhā Miggâramâtâ āyasmantam Udāyīm tassā kumārīkāya
saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye
nissinnam, disvāna āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avoca idam
bhante na cchannam na patirūpam yam ayyo mātugāmena
saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye

nisajjam kappeti kiñ cāpi bhante ayyo anattiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā 'tī
 evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisajjam kappessatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Udāyī mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisajjam kappesīti saccam bhagavā 'tī vigarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisajjam kappessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha.

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisajjam kappeyya, tam enam saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā tinnam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya pārājikenā vā samghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjam bhikkhu patijānamāno tinnam dhammānam aññatarena kāretabbo pārājikenā vā samghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo ayaṃ dhammo aniyato 'tī ||1||

yo panā 'tī yo yādiso — la — bhikkhū 'tī — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'tī

mātugāmo nāma manussīthi, na yakkhī na petī na tiracchānagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pag eva mahattarī

saddhim ti ekato

eko ekāyā 'tī, bhikkhu c' eva hoti mātugāmo ca

raho nāma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho cakkhussa raho nāma, na sakkā hoti akkhim vā nikhanīyamāne bhamukam vā ukkhipīyamāne sisam vā ukkhipīyamāne passitum sotassa raho nāma, na sakkā hoti pakatīkathā sotum

paticchannam nāma āsaṇam kuddena vā kavātena, vā

kulañjēna vā sānīpākārena vā rukkhēna vā thambhēna vā
kothhaliyā vā yēna kenaci paticchannam hoti

alamkammaniye 'tī sakkā hoti methunam dhammam
patisevitum

nīsajjam kappeyyā 'tī, mātugāme nīsinne bhikkhu upanī-
sinno vā hoti upanīpanno vā, bhikkhu nīsinne mātugāmo
upanīsinno vā hoti upanīpanno vā, ubho vā nīsinnā honti
ubho vā nīpannā

saddheyyavacasā nāma āgataphalā abhisametāvīnī viññā-
tasāsanā

upāsikā nāma buddham saranam gatā dhammam saranam
gatā samgham saranam gatā

disvā 'tī passitvā || 1 ||

tinnam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya, pārājikeṇa vā
samghādīsesena vā pācittiyēna vā, nīsajjam bhikkhu patijā-
namāno tinnam dhammānam aññatarena kāretabbo pārājikeṇa
vā samghādīsesena vā pācittiyēna vā yēna vā sā saddheyya-
vacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo

sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho nīsinno mātugāmassa
methunam dhammam patisevanto 'tī, so ca tam patijānāti,
āpattiyā kāretabbo sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho
nīsinno mātugāmassa methunam dhammam patisevanto 'tī,
so ce evam vadeyya . saccāham nīsinno no ca kho methunam
dhammam patisevin tī, nīsajjāya kāretabbo sā ce evam
vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho nīsinno mātugāmassa methunam
dhammam patisevanto 'tī, so ce evam vadeyya . nāham
nīsinno api ca kho nīpanno 'tī, nīpajjāya kāretabbo sā ce
evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho nīsinno mātugāmassa
methunam dhammam patisevanto 'tī, so ce evam vadeyya :
nāham nīsinno api ca kho thito 'tī, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho nīpanno mātugā-
massa methunam dhammam patisevanto 'tī, so ca tam patijā-
nāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo . . .
patisevanto 'tī, so ce evam vadeyya : saccāham nīpanno no
ca kho methunam dhammam patisevin tī, nīpajjāya kāre-
tabbo. sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo . . . patisevanto 'tī, so
ce evam vadeyya : nāham nīpanno api ca kho nīsinno 'tī,
nīsajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo

patisevanto 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya nāham nīpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayâ dittho nīsinno mâtugâmena saddhim kâyasamsaggam samâpajjanto 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo — pa — saccâham nīsinno no ca kho kâyasamsaggam samâpajjin ti, nīsajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīsinno api ca kho nīpanno 'ti, nīpajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīsinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayâ dittho nīpanno mâtugâmena saddhim kâyasamsaggam samâpajjanto 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo — pa — saccâham nīpanno no ca kho kâyasamsaggam samâpajjin ti, nīpajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho nīsinno 'ti, nīsajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayâ dittho mâtugâmena saddhim eko ekâya raho paṭicchanne âsane alamkammaniye nīsinno 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, nīsajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīsinno api ca kho nīpanno 'ti, nīpajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīsinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayâ . alamkammaniye nīpanno 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, nīpajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho nīsinno 'ti, nīsajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

aniyato 'ti, na niyato pâraṇikam vâ samghâdiseso vâ pâcattiyam vâ || 2 || 2 ||

gamanam patijânâti nīsajjam patijânâti âpattim patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo gamanam patijânâti nīsajjam na patijânâti âpattim patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo gamanam patijânâti nīsajjam patijânâti âpattim na patijânâti, nīsajjâya kâretabbo gamanam patijânâti nīsajjam na patijânâti âpattim na patijânâti, na kâretabbo gamanam na patijânâti nīsajjam patijânâti âpattim patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. gamanam na patijânâti nīsajjam na patijânâti

âpattim patijânâtī, âpattiyā kâretabbo gamanam na patijânâtī nisaṃjam patijânâtī âpattim na patijânâtī, nisaṃjāya kâretabbo gamanam na patijânâtī nisaṃjam na patijânâtī âpattim na patijânâtī, na kâretabbo 'ti || 3 ||

pathamo aniyato nitthito

ANĪYATA, II

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī bhagavatā patikkhittam mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisaṃjam kappetun ti tassā yeva kumārīkāya saddhim eko ekāya raho nisaṃjam kappesi kālayuttam samullapanto kālayuttam dhammam bhananto dutiyam pi kho Visākhā Migāramātā nīmantitā tam kulam agamāsī addasa kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantam Udāyim tassā yeva kumārīkāya saddhim eko ekāya raho nissinnam, disvāna āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca idam bhante na cchannam na patirūpam yam ayyo mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisaṃjam kappeti kiñ cāpi bhante ayyo anattṭhiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpajā appasannā manussā 'ti evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyī atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi ye te bhikkhū .
(=Aniy I 1, *the words paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye are omitted here*) . evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sakkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

na h' eva kho pana paticchannam āsanam hoti nālamkammaniyaṃ, alaṃ ca kho hoti mātugāmam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsītum yo pana bhikkhu tathāiūpe āsane mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisaṃjam kappeyya, tam enam saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā dvinnam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisaṃjam bhikkhu patijānamāno dvinnam dhammānam aññatarena kâretabbo saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā

sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo. ayam pi dhammo aniyato 'ti ||1||

na h' eva kho pana paticchannam āsanam hotīti, apaticchannam hoti kuddena vā kavātena vā kilañjena vā sânipâ-kârena vā rukkhena vā thambhena vā kottthalikâya vā yena kenaei apaticchannam hoti

nâlamkammanyan ti, na sakkâ hoti methunam dhammam patisevitum

alañ ca kho hoti mâtuḡâmam dutthullâhi vâcâhi obhâsitum ti, sakkâ hoti mâtuḡâmam dutthullâhi vâcâhi obhâsitum

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa — bhikkhû 'ti — la — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

tathâi ūpe āsane 'ti evarūpe āsane

mâtuḡâmo nâma manussitthi, na yakkhî na petî na tiracchânagatâ, viññû patibalâ subhâsivadubbhâsitam dutthullâduttullam âjânitum

saddhî ti ekato . (=Aniy I 2 1) . . pakatîkathâ sotum

nisaḡḡam kappeyyâ 'ti, mâtuḡâme nisinne . . disvâ 'ti passitvâ ||1||

dvinnam dhammânam aññatarena vadeyya, samḡhâdisesena vâ pâcittiyena vâ, nisaḡḡam bhikkhu patijânâmâno dvinnam dhammânam aññatarena kâretabbo samḡhâdisesena vâ pâcittiyena vâ yena vâ sâ saddheyyavacasâ upāsikâ vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayâ dittho nisinno mâtuḡâmena saddhîm kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanto 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo . samâpajjanto 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya saccâham nisinno no ca kho kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjî ti, nisaḡḡâyâ kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho nipaṇno 'ti, nipaḡḡâyâ kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho ðhito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayâ dittho nipaṇno mâtuḡâmena saddhîm kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanto 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo — pa — saccâham nipaṇno no ca kho kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjî ti, nipaḡḡâyâ kâretabbo — pa — nâham nipaṇno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisaḡḡâyâ



kâretabbo — pa — nâham nîpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyassa mayâ sutam nisinnassa mârugâmam dutthullâhi vâcâhi obhâsantassâ 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyassa mayâ obhâsantassâ 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya saccâham nisinno no ca kho dutthullâhi vâcâhi obhâsin ti, nisajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho nîpanno 'ti, nîpajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyassa mayâ sutam nîpannassa mârugâmam dutthullâhi vâcâhi obhâsantassâ 'ti . api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya . ayyo mayâ dîttho mârugâmena saddhim eko ekâya raho nisinno 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, nisajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho nîpanno 'ti, nîpajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya 'ayyo mayâ dîttho mârugâmena saddhim eko ekâya raho nîpanno 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, nîpajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nîpanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nîpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

ayam pîti purimam upâdâya vuccati aniyato 'ti, na niyato samghâdiseso vâ pâcittiyam vâ ||2|| 2||

gamanam patijânâti nisajjam patijânâti âpattim patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo gamanam patijânâti nisajjam na patijânâti âpattim patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo gamanam patijânâti nisajjam patijânâti âpattim na patijânâti, nisajjâya kâretabbo gamanam patijânâti nisajjam na patijânâti âpattim na patijânâti, na kâretabbo gamanam na patijânâti nisajjam patijânâti âpattim patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo gamanam na patijânâti nisajjam na patijânâti âpattim patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo gamanam na patijânâti nisajjam patijânâti âpattim na patijânâti, na kâretabbo 'ti ||3||

dutiyo aniyato nitthito

udditthā kho āyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā tatthā-
 yasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi
 pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci
 'ttha parisuddhā parisuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tunhī,
 evam etam dhārayāmiti

tass' uddānam

alamkammaniyañ c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho,
 aniyatā supaññattam buddhasetthena tādinā 'ti

aniyatam nitthitam

Ime kho panâyasmanto timsa nissaggiyâ pâcittiya dhammâ uddesam âgacchanti.

NISSAGGIYA, I

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam ticivaram anuññâtam hoti chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ ticivaram anuññâtan ti aññen' eva ticivarena gâmam pavisanti aññena ticivarena ârâme acchanti aññena ticivarena nahânam otaranti ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekacivaram dhâressantîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekacivaram dhârethâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurissâ atirekacivaram dhâressatha n' etam moghapurissâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu atirekacivaram dhâreyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti
evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa atirekacivaram uppannam hoti âyasmâ ca Ânando tam civaram âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo hoti âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad aho si bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam na atirekacivaram dhâretabban ti, idañ ca me atirekacivaram uppannam ahañ c' imam civaram âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo âyasmâ

ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharatî katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabbam tî atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi kîvaciram panânanda Sâriputto âgacchissatîti. navamam vâ bhagavâ divasam dasamam vâ 'tî atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi anujânâmi bhikkhave dasâhaparamam atirekacîvaram dhâretum evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha .

nitthitacîvarasmim bhikkhunâ ubbhatasmim kathine dasâhaparamam atirekacîvaram dhâretabbam, tam atikkâmayato nissaggiyam pâcittiyan tî ||2||

nitthitacîvarasmim tî, bhikkhuno cîvaram katam vâ hotî nattham vâ vinattham vâ daddham vâ cîvarâsâ vâ upacchinâ

ubbhatasmim kathine 'tî, atthannam mâtikânam aññatarâya mâtikâya ubbhatam hotî samghena vâ antarâ ubbhatam hotî

dasâhaparamam tî dasâhaparamatâ dhâretabbam

atirekacîvaram nâma anadhîtthitam avikkappitam cîvaram nâma channam cîvarânam aññataiam cîvaram vikappanupagapacchimam ||1||

tam atikkâmayato nissaggiyam hotîti, ekâdase arunugga-manene nissaggiyam hotî nissajjitabbam samghassa vâ ganassa vâ puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam tena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahevâ evam assa vacanîyo . idam me bhante cîvaram dasâhâtikkantam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa âpatti patiggahe-tabbâ, nissatthacîvaram dâtabbam sunâtu me bhante samgho idam cîvaram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyam samghassa nissattham yadî samghassa pattakallam, samgho imam cîvaram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyâ 'tî.

tena bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam . . . paggahevâ evam assu vacanîyâ . idam me bhante cîvaram dasâhâ-

tikkantaṃ nissaggiyam, imāham āyasmantānam nissajjā-
mīti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā vyattena bhikkhunā
patibaleṇa āpatti patiggahetabbā, nissatthacīvaram dā-
tabbam sunantu me āyasmantā idam cīvaram itthannā-
massa bhikkhuno nissaggiyam āyasmantānam nissattham.
yad' āyasmantānam pattakallam, āyasmantā imam cīvaram
itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyun ti

tena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam
uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkutikam nisīditvā añjalim pagga-
hetvā evam assa vacanīyo idam me āvuso cīvaram dasāhā-
tikkantam nissaggiyam, imāham āyasmato nissajjā-
mīti nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā tena bhikkhunā āpatti patigga-
hetabbā, nissatthacīvaram dātabbam imam cīvaram āyasmato
dammīti ||2||3||

dasāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.
dasāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam dasāhā-
tikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ana-
dhītthite adhitthitasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam avikkappite
vikappitasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam avissajjite vissajji-
tasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam anatto natthasāññī,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam avinatto vinatthasāññī, nissaggi-
yam pācittiyam adaddhe daddhasāññī, nissaggiyam pā-
cittiyam avilutte viluttasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam
nissaggiyam cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukka-
tassa dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa
dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa dasāhāna-
tikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti anto dasāham adhittheti vikappeti vissajjati nassati
vinassati dayhāti acchinditvā gāhanti vissāsam gāhanti,
ummatkakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissa-
tthacīvaram na denti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum
na bhikkhave nissatthacīvaram na dātabbam. yo na dadeyya,
āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||5||

NISSAGGIYA, II

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnam hatthe cīvaram nikkhīpītvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamanti, tāni cīvarāni cīram nikkhittāni kannakītāni honti, tāni bhikkhū otāpentī addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhīndanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni otāpente disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamītvā te bhikkhū etad avoca kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni kannakītānī atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa etam attham ārocesum āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyatī khīyatī vipācetī katham hi nāma bhikkhū bhikkhūnam hatthe cīvaram nikkhīpītvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamissantīti atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūnam hatthe cīvaram nikkhīpītvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamantīti saccam bhagavā 'tī vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurīsā bhikkhūnam hatthe cīvaram nikkhīpītvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamissanti n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasāḍāya — pa —, evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

niṭṭhītacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kathine ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vip̐pavaseyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan tī

evaṇi c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paṇīṇattam hotī ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññātaro bhikkhu Kosambi-yam gilāno hotī. ñātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dūtam pāhesum āgacchatu bhaddanto mayam upatthahissāmā 'tī bhikkhū pi evam āhamsu gacchāvuso ñātakā tam upatthahissantīti so evam āha bhagavatāvuso sikkhāpadam paṇīṇattam na ticīvarena vip̐pavasitabban tī, ahaṇi c' amhi gilāno na sakkomī ticīvaram āḍāya pakkamītum, nāham

gamissâmiti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmanesi anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim dâtum evaï ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ tena gilânena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahe tvâ evam assa vacanîyo aham bhante gilâno na sakkomi ticivaram âdâya pakkamitum, so 'ham bhante samgham ticivarena avippavâsasammutim yâcâmiti dutiyam pi yâcatabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcatabbâ vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo sunâtu me bhante samgho ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu gilâno na sakkoti ticivaram âdâya pakkamitum so samgham ticivarena avippavâsasammutim yâcati yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim dadeyya esâ ñatti sunâtu me yâcati samgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim deti yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammuti yâ dânam, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati so bhâseyya dinnâ samghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammuti, khamati dhârajamîti evaï ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

nitthitacivariasmim bhikkhunâ ubbhata smim kathine ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammuti yâ, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti ||2||

nitthitacivarasmin ti, bhikkhuno civaram katam vâ hoti nattham vâ vinattham vâ daddham vâ civarâsâ vâ upacchinâ ubbhata smim kathine 'ti, atthannam mâtikânam aññatarâya mâtikâya ubbhata hoti samghena vâ antarâ ubbhata hoti ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vippavaseyyâ 'ti, samghâti yâ vâ uttarâsaṅgena vâ antaravâsakena vâ aññatra bhikkhusammuti yâ 'ti thapetvâ bhikkhusammutim

nissaggiyam hotîti saha arunuggamanâ nissaggiyam hoti nissajjittabbam samghassa vâ ganassa vâ puggalassa vâ. evaï ca pana bhikkhave nissajjittabbam — pa — idam me

bhante ticivaram rattim vippavuttham aññatraṃ bhikkhu-sammutiyā nissaggiyam, imāham sanghassa nissajjāmīti — pa — dadeyyā 'ti — pa — dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti ||1||

gāmo ekupacāro nānupacāro, nivesanam ekupacāram nānupacāram, uddosito ekupacāro nānupacāro, atto ekupacāro nānupacāro, mālo ekupacāro nānupacāro, pāsādo ekupacāro nānupacāro, hammiyam ekupacāram nānupacāram, nāvā ekupacārā nānupacārā, sattho ekupacāro nānupacāro, khetam ekupacāram nānupacāram, dhaññākaranam ekupacāram nānupacāram, ārāmo ekupacāro nānupacāro, vihāro ekupacāro nānupacāro, rukkhāmūlam ekupacāram nānupacāram, ajjhokāso ekupacāro nānupacāro ||2||

gāmo ekupacāro nāma, ekakulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca anto gāme cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto gāme vatthabbam aparikkhitto hoti yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam

nānākulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam sabhāye vā dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam sabhāyam gacchantena hatthapāse cīvaram nikkhipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam sabhāye cīvaram nikkhipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam aparikkhitto hoti yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam ||3||

ekakulassa nivesanam hoti parikkhittaṃ ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā anto nivesane cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto nivesane vatthabbam aparikkhittam hoti yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam

nānākulassa nivesanam hoti parikkhittam ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam aparikkhittam hoti yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam ||4||

ekakulassa uddosito hoti parikkhitto ca nānāgabbhā nānā-

ovarakâ anto uddosite cīvaram nikkhipitvâ anto uddosite
vatthabbam aparikkhitto hoti (see § 4) . . nânâku-
lassa uddosito aparikkhitto hoti na vijahitabbam ||5||

ekakulassa atto hoti anto atte cīvaram nikkhipitvâ anto
atte vatthabbam nânâkulassa atto hoti nânâgabbhâ nânâ-
ovarakâ yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim
gabbhe vatthabbam dvāramūle vâ hatthapāsâ vâ na vijahi-
tabbam ||6||

ekakulassa mālō hoti anto mālē (see § 6) .
nânâkulassa mālō hoti . na vijahitabbam ||7||

ekakulassa pāsādo hoti anto pāsāde . nânâkulassa
pāsādo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. ||8||

ekakulassa hammiyam hoti anto hammiye . nânâku-
lassa hammiyo hoti na vijahitabbam ||9||

ekakulassa nāvâ hoti anto nāvāya . . , nânâkulassa
nāvâ hoti nânâgabbhâ nânâovarakâ yasmim ovarake cīva-
ram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ovarake vatthabbam hatthapāsâ
vâ na vijahitabbam ||10||

ekakulassa sattho hoti satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvâ purato
vâ pacchato vâ satt' abbhantarâ na vijahitabbâ, passato
abbhantaram na vijahitabbam nânâkulassa sattho hoti .
satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvâ hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam ||11||

ekakulassa khetam hoti parikkhittañ ca anto khette
cīvaram nikkhipitvâ anto khette vatthabbam aparikkhittam
hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam nânâkulassa khetam
hoti parikkhittañ ca anto khette cīvaram nikkhipitvâ
dvāramūle vâ vatthabbam hatthapāsâ vâ na vijahitabbam
aparikkhittam hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam ||12||

ekakulassa dhaññakaranam hoti parikkhittañ ca : anto
dhaññakarane cīvaram nikkhipitvâ anto dhaññakarane
vatthabbam aparikkhittam hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahi-
tabbam nânâkulassa dhaññakaranam hoti parikkhittañ ca
anto dhaññakarane cīvaram nikkhipitvâ dvāramūle vâ
vatthabbam hatthapāsâ vâ na vijahitabbam aparikkhittam
hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam ||13||

ekakulassa ārāmo hoti parikkhitto ca . . . (see § 13) . . .
aparikkhitto hoti nânâkulassa ārāmo hoti . . . aperi-
kkhitto hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam ||14||

ekakulassa viháro hoti parikkhitto ca anto viháre cívaram
nikkhipitvá anto viháre vatthabbam aparikkhitto hoti
yasmim viháre cívaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim viháre
vatthabbam hatthapásá vā na vijahitabbam nānākulassa
vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca yasmim viháre cívaram nikkhittam
hoti tasmim viháre vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapásá vā
na vijahitabbam aparikkhitto hoti yasmim viháre cívaram
nikkhittam hoti tasmim viháre vatthabbam hatthapásá vā na
vijahitabbam ||15||

ekakulassa rukkhāmūlam hoti yam majjhantike kāle
samantā chāyā pharati anto chāyāya cívaram nikkhipitvá
anto chāyāya vatthabbam nānākulassa rukkhāmūlam hoti
hatthapásá na vijahitabbam ||16||

ajjhokāso ekupacāro nāma agāmake araṇṇe samantā satt'
abbhantarā ekupacāro, tato param nānupacāro. ||17||

vippavutthe vippavutthasaññī aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam vippavutthe vematiko aññatra bhī-
kkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. vippavutthe avippa-
vutthasaññī aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācitti-
yam apaccuddhate paccuddhataaññī — la — avissajjite
vissajjitaññī — la — anathe natthasaññī — la — avinatthe
vinatthasaññī — la — adadḍhe daddhasaññī — la — avlutte
viluttasaññī aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācitti-
yam nissaggiyam cívaram anissajjitvá paribhuñjati, āpatti
dukkatassa avippavutthe vippavutthasaññī, āpatti dukka-
tassa avippavutthe vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa avippa-
vutthe avippavutthasaññī, anāpatti ||18||

anāpatti anto aune paccuddharati vissajjeti nassati vinassati
dayhati acchinditvá ganhanti vissāsam ganhanti, bhikkhu-
sammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||19|| 3||

NISSAGGIYA, III

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno akālacívaram uppannam-
hoti. tassa tam cívaram kayyāmanam na ppahoti. atha

kho so bhikkhū tam cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjati addasā kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhindanto tam bhikkhum tam cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjantam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca kassa tvam bhikkhu imam cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjasīti idam me bhante akālacīvaram uppannam kayiramānam na ppahoti, tenāham imam cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjāmīti atthi pana te bhikkhu cīvarapaccāsā'ti atthi bhagavā'ti atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi anujānāmi bhikkhave akālacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitun ti ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam akālacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitun ti, te akālacīvarāni patiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipanti, tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni titthanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhindanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni titthante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni titthantīti ambhākam āvuso akālacīvarāni cīvarapaccāsā nikkhittānīti kīvacūyam panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānīti. atirekamāsam āvuso'ti āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti katham hi nāma bhikkhū akālacīvaram patiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipissantīti atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū akālacīvaram patiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipantīti saccam bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurissā akālacīvaram patiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipissantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

nitthitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kathine bhikkhuno pan' eva akālacīvaram uppajjeyya, ākaṇkhamānena bhikkhunā patiggahetabbam, patiggahetvā khippam eva kāretabbam no c' assa pārīpūī māsaparaman tena bhikkhunā tam cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ūnassa pārīpūriyā satiyā paccāsāya, tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti. ||2||1||

nitthitacīvarasmin ti . (=Nissagg II 5) antarā
ubbhatam hoti

akālacīvaram nāma anattathe kathine ekādasa māse upan-
nam attathe kathine satta māse uppannam kāle pi ādissa
dinnam, etam akālacīvaram nāma.

uppañjeyyā 'ti uppañjeyya samghato vā ganato vā nātito
vā mittato vā pamsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena

ākaṇkhamānenā 'ti icchamānena patiggahetabbam, patigga-
hetvā khippam eva kâretabbam ti, dasâhâ kâretabbam

no c' assa pâripûrîti, kayiramānam na ppahoti māsapara-
man tena bhikkhunā tam cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ti māsapa-
ramatā nikkhipitabbam. ūnassa pâripûrîyā 'ti ūnassa pâri-
pûratthāya

satiyā paccāsāyā 'ti, paccāsā hoti samghato vā ganato vā
nātito vā mittato vā pamsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena ||1||

tato ce uttarim nikkhipiyea satiyāpi paccāsāyā 'ti, tad-
ahuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, dasâhâ kâre-
tabbam, dvīhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati,
dasâhâ kâretabbam, tīhuppanne mūlacīvare — pa — catū-
huppanne — pa — pañcāhuppanne — pa — chāhuppanne
— pa — sattāhuppanne — pa — atthāhuppanne — pa —
navāhuppanne — pa — dasāhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācī-
varam uppañjati, dasâhâ kâretabbam ekādase uppanne
— pa — dvādase uppanne — pa — terase uppanne — pa —
cuddase uppanne — pa — pannarase uppanne — pa —
solase uppanne — pa — sattarase uppanne — pa — atthāise
uppanne — pa — ekūnavise uppanne — pa — vise uppanne
mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, dasâhâ kâretabbam.
ekavise uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, navāhâ
kâretabbam dvāvise uppanne — pa — tevise uppanne
— pa — catuvise uppanne — pa — pañcavise uppanne
— pa — chabbise uppanne catūhâ kâretabbam sattavise
uppanne — pa — atthavise uppanne — pa — ekūnatimse
uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, ekāhâ
kâretabbam timse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram
uppañjati, tadah' eva adhitthātabbam vikappetabbam vissajje-
tabbam. no ce adhittheyya vā vikappeyya vā vissajjeyyā
vā, ekatimse arunuggamane, nissaggiyam hoti nissaggi-

tabbam samghassa vâ ganassa vâ puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana
 bhikkhave nissajjītabbam — pa — idam me bhante akālacī-
 varam māsātikkantam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissa-
 jjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti || 2 ||
 visabhāge uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaṇṇam uppajjati
 rattiyo ca sesā honti, na akāmā kāretabbam māsātikkante
 atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam māsātikkante vema-
 tiko — la — māsātikkante anatikkantasaññī — la — ana-
 dhitthite adhitthitasaññī — la — avikappite vikappitasaññī
 — la — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī — la — anatto natthasaññī
 — la — avinatthe vinatthasaññī — la — adaddhe daddhasaññī
 — la — avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam nissa-
 ggiyam cīvaram anissajjivā paribhujati, āpatti dukkatassa
 māsānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa māsāna-
 tikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa māsānatikkante ana-
 tikkantasaññī, anāpatti || 3 ||

anāpatti anto māse adhittheti vikappeti vissajjati nassati
 vinassati dayhāti acchindivā ganhanti vissāsam ganhanti,
 ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti || 4 || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, IV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmato Udāyissa purānadutiyaikā bhikkhunīsu
 pabbajitā hoti, sā āyasmato Udāyissa santike abhikkhanam
 āgacchati, āyasmāpi Udāyi tassā bhikkhunīyā santike abhi-
 kkhanam gacchati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi
 tassā bhikkhunīyā santike bhattavissaggam karoti atha kho
 āyasmā Udāyi pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram
 ādāya yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
 tassā bhikkhunīyā purato aṅgajātam vivarivā āsane nisīdi,
 sāpi kho bhikkhunī āyasmato Udāyissa purato aṅgajātam
 vivarivā āsane nisīdi atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāratto tassā
 bhikkhunīyā aṅgajātam upanijjhāyi, tassa asuci mucci atha
 kho āyasmā Udāyi tam bhikkhunīm etad avoca gaccha
 bhaginī udakam āhara antaravāsakam dhovissāmīti. āha'

ayya, aham eva dhovissāmīti tam asucim ekadesam mukhena
 aggahesi ekadesam aṅgajāte pakkhīpi sā tena gabbham
 ganhi bhikkhuniyo evam āhamsu abrahmacārīni ayam
 bhikkhunī gabbhinīti nāham ayye abrahmacārīnīti bhi-
 kkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti
 khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma ayyo Udāyi bhikkhu-
 niyā purānacīvaram dhovāpessatīti atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo
 bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum ye te bhikkhū appicchā
 te . vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhu-
 niyā purānacīvaram dhovāpessatīti atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Udāyi
 bhikkhuniyā purānacīvaram dhovāpesīti saccam bhagavā
 'ti nītikā te Udāyi aññātikā 'ti aññātikā bhagavā 'ti
 aññātakō moghapuriso aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpam vā
 apatirūpam vā pāsādikam vā apāsādikam vā tattha nāma
 tvam moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purānacīvaram
 dhovāpessasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasā-
 dāya — pa —, evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam
 uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purānacīva-
 ram dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā ākotāpeyya vā, nissaggi-
 yam pācittīyan ti ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la — bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayam
 imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmaha-
 yugā asambaddhā

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosamghe upasampannā

purānacīvaram nāma sakim nivattham pi sakim pārutam
 pi dhovā 'ti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa, dhotam nissaggiyam
 hoti. rajā 'ti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa, rattam nissaggiyam
 hoti ākotehīti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa, sakim pānippa-
 hāram vā muggarappahāram vā dinne nissaggiyam hoti
 nissajjitabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evaṇi
 ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante purāna-
 cīvaram aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitam nissaggiyam,
 imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti,
 āyasmato dammīti ||1||

aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram dhovâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram dhovâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram dhovâpeti âkotâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram dhovâpeti rajâpeti âkotâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram rajâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram rajâpeti âkotâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram rajâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram rajâpeti âkotâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram âkotâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram âkotâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram âkotâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacîvaram âkotâpeti dhovâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam aññâtikâya vematiko — pa — aññâtikâya ñâtikasaññî — pa — aññassa purânacîvaram dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa nisîdanapaccattharanam dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa ekato upasampannâya dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa ñâtikâya aññâtikasaññî, âpatti dukkatassa. ñâtikâya vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa ñâtikâya ñâtikasaññî, anâpatti ||2||

anâpatti ñâtikâya dhovantiyâ aññâtikâ dutiyâ hoti, avuttâ dhovati, aparibhuttam dhovâpeti, cîvaram thapetvâ aññam parikkhâram dhovâpeti, sikkhamânâya, samaneriya, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, V

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî Sâvatthiyam viharati atha kho Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ

pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattṭhim pindāya pāvīsī, Sāvattṭhiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikantā yena Andhavanam ten' upasamkamī divāvihārāya, Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāram nisīdī tena kho pana samayena corā katakammā gāvīm vadhitvā mamsam gahetvā Andhavanam pavīsimsu addasā kho coragāmaniko Uppalavannam bhikkhunim aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāram nisinnam, disvān' assa etad aho sī sace me puttabhātukā passissanti vihethayissanti imam bhikkhunin ti, aññena maggena agamāsī atha kho so coragāmaniko mamse pakke varamamsāni gahetvā pannaputam bandhitvā Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā avidūre rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passatī samano vā brāhmano vā dinnam yeva haratū 'ti vatvā pakkāmi assosī kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī samādhimhā vutthahitvā tassa coragāmanikassa imam vācam bhāsamānassa atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī tam mamsam gahetvā upassayam agamāsī atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī tassā rattiyā accayena tam mamsam sampādetvā uttarāsaṅgena bhandikam bandhitvā vehāsam abbhuggantvā Veluvane paccutthāsī || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gāmam pindāya pavittho hoti, āyasmā Udāyī ohīyyako hoti vihārapālo atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī yēnāyasmā Udāyī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avoca kham bhante bhagavā 'ti pavittho bhaginī bhagavā gāmam pindāyā 'ti imam bhante mamsam bhagavato dehīti. santappito tayā bhaginī bhagavā mamsena, sace me tvam antaravāsakam dadeyyāsī, evam aham pi santappito bhaveyyam antaravāsakenā 'ti mayam kho bhante mātugāmā nāma kicchalābhā, idaṁ ca me antimam pañcamam cīvaram, nāham dassāmīti seyyathāpi bhaginī puriso hatthim datvā kacche sajjeyya evam eva kho tvam bhaginī bhagavato mamsam datvā mayī antaravāsakam na sajjesīti. atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī āyasmatā Udāyīnā nippīliyamānā antaravāsakam datvā uppassayam agamāsī bhikkhuniyo Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā pattacīvaram patiganhantiyo Uppalavannam bhikkhunim etad avocum : kham te ayye antaravāsako 'ti Uppalavannā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etanī attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo

vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī bhikkhunīyā cīvaram patiggaheṣṣatī, kicchālābho mātugāmo 'tī atha kho tā bhikkhunīyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī bhikkhunīyā cīvaram patiggaheṣṣatī atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Udāyī bhikkhunīyā cīvaram patiggaheṣṣitī saccam bhagavā 'tī nātikā te Udāyī aññātikā 'tī aññātikā bhagavā 'tī aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam vā asantam vā tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā hatthato cīvaram patiggaheṣṣasī n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā hatthato cīvaram patiggaheyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan tī

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hotī ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkucāyanta bhikkhunīnam pāṇivattakacīvaram na patiggaṇhanti bhikkhunīyo vipācenti katham hi nāma ayyā amhākam pāṇivattakacīvaram na patiggaheṣṣantī assosum kho bhikkhū tāsā bhikkhunīnam ujjhāyantīnam khīyantīnam vipācentīnam atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesī anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannam pāṇivattakam patiggaṇhetum, bhikkhussa bhikkhunīyā sikkhamānāya sāmānerassa sāmāneriyā anujānāmi bhikkhave imesam pañcannam pāṇivattakam patiggaṇhetum evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā hatthato cīvaram patiggaṇheyya aññatra pāṇivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittīyan tī ||2||

yo panā 'tī (see Nissagga IV 2 1) upasampannā

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram
vikappanupagapacchimam

aññatra pārīvattakā 'tī thapetvā pārīvattakam.

• patiggaṇhātī, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam
hoti nissajjītabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā
evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam idam me bhante
cīvaram aññātīkāya bhikkhunīyā hatthato patiggaṇhitam
aññatra pārīvattakā nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjā-
mīti, dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dammīti || 1 ||

aññātīkāya aññātīkasaññī cīvaram patiggaṇhātī aññatra
pārīvattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññātīkāya vematiko
cīvaram patiggaṇhātī aññatra pārīvattakā, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam aññātīkāya ñātīkasaññī cīvaram patiggaṇhātī
aññatra pārīvattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ekato upa-
samppannāya hatthato cīvaram patiggaṇhātī aññatra pārī-
vattakā, āpatī dukkatassa ñātīkāya aññātīkasaññī, āpatī
dukkatassa. ñātīkāya vematiko, āpatī dukkatassa. ñātīkāya
ñātīkasaññī, anāpatī || 2 ||

anāpatī ñātīkāya, pārīvattakam, parittena vā vipulam vipu-
lena vā parittam, bhikkhu viśāsam gaṇhātī, tāvakālikam gaṇ-
hātī, cīvaram thapetvā aññam parikkhāram gaṇhātī, sikkhamā-
nāya, sāmanerīyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī || 3 || 3 ||

NISSAGGIYA, VI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattīyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pattho hoti
dhammim katham kātum atha kho aññataro setthiputto
yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamī, upasa-
kamītvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisīdī, ekamantam nisīnnam kho tam setthiputtam
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto dhammīyā kathāya sandassesī
. . . sampahamsesī. atha kho so setthiputto āyasmatā
Upanandena Sakyaputtena dhammīyā kathāya sandassito
. . . sampahamsito āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam
etaḍ avoca: vadeyyātha bhante yena attho, patibālā mayam

ayyassa dātum yad idam cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagīlānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ tī sace me tvam āvuso dātukāmo
'sī, ito ekam sātakam dehīti āgamehī bhante yāva gharam
gacchāmi, gharam gato ito vā ekam sātakam pahinissāmi ito
vā sundaratarānaṃ tī dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto tam setthiputtam etad avoca . tatīyam pi kho
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tam setthiputtam etad avoca
sace . . dehīti amhākam kho bhante kulaputtakānaṃ
kismim viya ekasātakam gantum, āgamehī bhante yāva
gharam gacchāmi, gharam gato ito vā ekam sātakam pahi-
nissāmi ito vā sundaratarānaṃ tī. kim pana tayā āvuso adātu-
kāmena pavāritena yam tvam pavāretvā na desīti atha kho
so setthiputto āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtēna nippīliya-
māno ekam sātakam datvā agamāsi ||1|| manussā tam
setthiputtam passitvā etad avocum kissa tvam ayyo ekasā-
tako āgacchasīti. atha kho so setthiputto tesam manussānaṃ
etam attham ārocesi. manussā . vipācenti mahicchā
ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yimesam sukarā
dhammanimantanāpi kātum. katham hi nāma setthiputtēna
dhammanimantanāya kayīramānāya sātakam gahessantīti
assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ vipācentānaṃ.
ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācenti katham hi nāma
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto setthiputtam cīvaram viññā-
pessatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham
ārocesum saccam kira tvam Upananda setthiputtam cīva-
ram viññāpesīti saccam bhagavā. nātako te Upananda
aññātako 'tī aññātako bhagavā 'tī aññātako moghapurisa
aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam
vā asantam vā tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātakam
setthiputtam cīvaram viññāpessasi. n' etam moghapurisa
appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pe —, evañ ca pana bhi-
kkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānaṃ
vā cīvaram viññāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyaṃ tī
evañ o' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadam pañña-
jītam hotī ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayenā sambahulā bhikkhū Sāketā

Sāvatthim addhānamaggapatipannā honti antarā magge corā nikkhamitvā te bhikkhū acchindimsu atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavatā patikkhittam aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetun ti kukkuccāyantā na viññāpesum, yathā naggā 'va Sāvatthim gantvā bhikkhū abhivādentī bhikkhū evam āhamsu sundarā kho ime āvuso ājivakā ye ime bhikkhū abhivādentīti. te evam āhamsu na mayam āvuso ājivakā, bhikkhū mayan ti bhikkhū āyasmantam Upālī etad avocum iṅghāvuso Upālī ime anuyuñjāhīti atha kho āyasmā Upālī te bhikkhū anuyuñjitvā bhikkhū etad avoca bhikkhū ime āvuso, detha nesam cīvarānīti ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipācentī katham hi nāma bhikkhū naggā āgacchissanti, nanu nāma tīnena vā pannena vā paticchādetvā āgantabbān ti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesī anujānāmi bhikkhave acchinnacīvarassa vā natthacīvarassa vā aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum yam āvāsam pathamam upagacchatī sace tattha hotī samghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharanam vā bhummattharanam vā bhisicchavi vā tam gahetvā pārupitum labhitvā odahissāmīti no ce hotī samghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharanam vā bhummattharanam vā bhisicchavi vā, tīnena vā pannena vā paticchādetvā āgantabbān, na tv eva naggena āgantabbān yo āgaccheyya, āpatī dukkatassa evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpeyya aññātra, samayā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam tathāyam samayo acchinnacīvaro vā hotī bhikkhu natthacīvaro vā, ayam tattha samayo 'ti ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

aññātakō nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho

gahapatī nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasatī. gahapatānī nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasatī

cīvaram nāma chaṇṇam cīvarānam aññataīam cīvaram
vikappanupagapacchimam

aññatra samayā 'tī thapetvā samayam

acchinnacīvaro nāma, bhikkhussa cīvaram acchinnam
hotī rājūhi vā corehi vā dhuttehi vā yehi kehici vā
acchinnam hotī

natthacīvaro nāma, bhikkhussa cīvaram agginā vā daddham
hotī udakena vā vulham hotī undurehi vā upacikāhi vā khā-
yitam hotī paribhogajīnam vā hotī ||1||

aññatra samayā viññāpetī, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena
nissaggiyam hotī nissajjītabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā
puggalassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam
— pa — idam me bhante cīvaram aññātakam gahapatikam
aññatra samayā viññāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa
nissajjāmīti dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dāmmīti ||2||
aññātake aññātakasaññī aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpetī,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññātake vematiko aññatra sama-
yā cīvaram viññāpetī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññātake
ñātakasaññī aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpetī, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa ñātake
vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti ||3||

anāpatti samaye, ñātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya,
attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī ||4||3||

NISSAGGIYA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattīyam vīharatī
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū acchinnacīvarake bhī-
kkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadantī bhagavatā āvuso anuññā-
tam acchinnacīvarassa vā natthacīvarassa vā aññātakam ga-
hapatim vā gahapatānum vā cīvaīam viññāpetum, viññāpetha
āvuso cīvaran tī alam āvuso laddham amhehi cīvaran tī
mayam āyasmantānam viññāpemā 'tī. viññāpetha āvuso 'tī
atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gahapatike upasamkamitvā
'etad avocum : acchinnacīvarakā āvuso bhikkhū āgatā, detha
nesam cīvarānīti, bahum cīvaram viññāpesum tena kho

pana samayena aññataro puriso sabbhāyam nisinno aññataram purisam etad avoca acchinnacīvarakā ayyo bhikkhū āgatā, tesam mayā cīvaram dinnan tī so pi evam āha mayāpi dinnan tī aparo pi evam āha mayāpi dinnan tī. te . vipācenti katham hī nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessanti dussavanijjam vā samanā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti paggāhikasālam vā pasāressantīti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . vipācenti katham hī nāma chabbaggivā bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessantīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpethā 'tī saccam bhagavā. vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hī nāma tumhe moghapurisā na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessatha n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

tañ ce aññātako gahapatī vā gahapatānī vā bahūhi cīvarehi abhihatthum pavāreyya, santaruttaraparaman tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaram sādītabbam, tato ce uttarim sādīyeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan tī ||1||

tañ ce 'tī, acchinnacīvarakam bhikkhum
aññātako . (see Nissagg VI 3. 1) yā kacci
agāram ajjhāvasatī

bahūhi cīvarehīti bahukehi cīvarehi.

abhihatthum pavāreyyā 'tī, yāvatakam icchasi tāvatakam ganbhāhīti

santaruttaraparaman tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaram sādītabbam tī. sace tīni natthāni hontī dve sādītabbāni, dve natthāni ekam sādītabbam, ekam nattham na kiñci sādītabbam

tato ce uttarim sādīyeyyā 'tī, tat' uttarim viññāpeti, payoge dukkatam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram aññātakam gahapatikam upasamkamitvā tat' uttarim

viññāpitam* nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti,
dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dammīti || 1 || aññātake
aññātakasaññī tat' uttarim cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam aññātake vematiko (see Nissagg, VI 3 3)

anāpattī || 2 || anāpattī sesakam āharissāmīti haranto
gacchati, sesakam tuyh' eva hotū 'tī denti, na acchinnakāranā
denti, na natthakāranā denti, ñātakānam, pavāritānam, attano
dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī. || 3 || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena aññātarō puriso pajāpatim etad avoca ayyam
Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti. assosī kho aññātarō
pīṇḍacārīko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imam vācam bhāsamā-
nassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sākya-
putto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Upa-
nandam Sākyaputtam etad avoca mahāpuñño 'sī tvam āvuso
Upananda, amukasmim okāse aññātarō puriso pajāpatim
etad avoca ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti
atth' āvuso mam so upatthāko 'tī atha kho āyasmā
Upanando Sākyaputto yena so puriso ten' upasamkamī,
upasamkamitvā tam purisam etad avoca saccam kira mam
tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'sīti api me 'yya evam
hotī ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti sace kho
mam tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'sī evarūpena cīva-
rena acchādehi, ky āham tena acchanno pi karissāmi yāham
na paribhuñjissāmīti atha kho so puriso . . vipāceti
mahicchā ime samanā Sākyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime
sukarā cīvarena acchādetum katham hi nāma ayyo Upa-
nando mayā pubbe appavārito mam upasamkamitvā cīvare
vikappam āpajjissatīti assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa
vipācentassa ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipā-
centī katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sākyaputto pubbe
'appavārito gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam
āpajjissatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārito
gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjasīti
saccam bhagavā ñātako te Upananda aññātako 'ti aññā-
tako bhagavā 'ti aññātako moghapurisa aññātakassa na
jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam vā asantam
vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārito
aññātakam gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam
āpajjissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasā-
dāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam
uddiseyyātha

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa aññātakassa gahapatissa vā
gahapatāniyā vā cīvaracetāpanam upakkhatam hoti iminā
cīvaracetāpanena cīvaram cetāpetvā itthannāmam bhikkhum
cīvarena acchādessāmīti tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appa-
vārito upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjeyya
sādhū vata mam āyasmā iminā cīvaracetāpanena evarūpam
vā evarūpam vā cīvam cetāpetvā acchādehīti, kalyāna-
kamyatam upādāya, nissaggiyam pācittiyan ti ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhuss' atthāya bhi-
kkhum ārammanam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo

aññātako nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāma-
hayugā asambaddho

gahapati nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasati gahapatāni
nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasati

cīvaracetāpanam nāma hiraññam vā suvaṇnam vā muttā
vā maṇi vā pavālo vā phālo vā patako vā suttam vā
kappāso vā

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatthitena. cetāpetvā 'ti
parivattetvā acchādessāmi dassāmi

tatra ce so bhikkhū 'ti yam bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetā-
panam upakkhatam hoti so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito 'ti
pubbe avutto hoti kīdisena te bhante cīvarena attho, kīdisan
te cīvaram cetāpemi

upasamkamitvā 'ti gharam gantvā yattha katthaci upasam-
kamitvā.

cīvare vikappam āpajjeyyā 'ti āyatam vā hotu vitthatam vā
appitam vā saṅham vā.

iminâ cīvāracetāpanenâ 'tī paccupatthitena
 evarūpam vā evarūpam vā 'tī, āyatam vā vitthatam vā
 appitam vā sanham vā
 cetāpetvā 'tī paṇivattetvā acchādehīti dajjehi
 kalyānakamyatam upādāyā 'tī sādhatthiko mahagghatthiko
 tassa vacanena āyatam vā vitthatam vā appitam vā sanham
 vā cetāpeti, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam hoti
 nissajjitabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evañ
 ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante
 cīvaram pubbe appavārito aññātakam gahapatikam upasam-
 kamitvā cīvare vikkappam āpannam nissaggiyam imāham
 samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato
 dammīti ||1||

aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikam
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vikkappam āpajjati, nissaggiyam
 pācittiyam aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārito gahapati-
 kam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikkappam āpajjati, nissaggiyam
 pācittiyam aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gaha-
 patikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikkappam āpajjati, nissaggiyam
 pācittiyam ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa ñātake
 vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti ||2||

anāpatti ñātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya, attano
 dhanena, mahaggham cetāpetukāmassa appaggham cetāpeti,
 ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī. ||3|| 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, IX..

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ālāme. tena kho pana
 samayena aññātaro puriso aññātaram puṇisam etad avoca
 aham ayyam Upanandam Sakyaputtam cīvarena acchā-
 dessāmīti so pi evam āha aham pi ayyam Upanandam
 cīvarena acchādessāmīti assosi kho aññātaro pīṇḍacārīko
 bhikkhu tesam purisānam imam kathāsallāpam atha kho so
 bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamī,
 upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 avoca mahāpuñño 'si tvam, āvuso Upananda, amukasmim

okāse aññataro puriso aññataram purisam etad āvoca aham ayyam Upanandam Sakyaputtam cīvarena acchādessā-mīti so pi evam āha aham pi ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessā-mīti atth' āvuso mam te upatthākā 'ti atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena te purisā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā te purise etad avoca saccam kira mam tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukām' atthā 'ti api n' ayya evam hoti. ayyam Upanandam cīvarehi acchādessāmā 'ti sace kho mam tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukām' atthā evarūpena cīvarena acchādettha, ky āham tehi acchanno pi karissāmi yān' āham na paribhuñjissāmi atha kho te purisā vipācenti mahicchā ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime sukari cīvarehi acchādetum katham hi nāma ayyo Upanando amhehi pubbe appavārito upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam purisānam. vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te. vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti saccam bhagavā 'ti. nātakā te Upananda aññātakā 'ti aññātakā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātakānam na jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam vā asantam vā tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa ubhinnam aññātakānam gahapatīnam vā gahapatānīnam vā paccekacīvaracetāpanā upakkhatā honti imehi mayam paccekacīvaracetāpanehi paccekacīvarāni cetāpetvā itthannāmam bhikkhum cīvarehi acchādessāmā 'ti. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjeyya sādhu vata mam āyasmanto imehi paccekacīvaracetāpanehi evarūpam vā evarūpam vā cīvaram cetāpetvā acchādettha ubho 'va santā ekenā 'ti, kalāyānakamyatam upādāya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti. ||1||

bhikkhum^opan' eva (see Nissagg VIII 2 1)
 bhikkhum acchâdetukâmâ
 ubhinnan ti dvinnam
 aññâtakâ nâma . asambaddhâ
 gahapatikâ nâma ye keci agâram ajjhâvasanti gahapa-
 tâniyo nâma yâ kâci agâram ajjhâvasanti
 cîvaracetâpanâ nâma hiraññâ vâ suvannâ vâ muttâ vâ
 manî vâ pavâlâ vâ phâlâ vâ patakâ vâ suddhâ vâ kappâsâ vâ
 imehi cîvaracetâpanehi paccupatthitehi cetâpetvâ 'ti
 parivattetvâ acchâdessâmâ 'ti dassâma
 tatra ce so bhikkhû 'ti yaṃ bhikkhum uddissa cîvaracetâ-
 panâ upakkhatâ honti so bhikkhu pubbe appavârîto 'ti
 . . cîvaram cetâpenâ 'ti
 upasamkamitvâ 'ti . cîvare vikappam âpajjeyyâ 'ti
 âyatam imehi cîvaracetâpanehi paccupatthitehi .
 evarûpam acchâdehâ 'ti dajjetha
 ubho 'va santâ ekenâ 'ti, dve pi janâ ekena
 kalyânakamyatam upâdâyâ 'ti sâdhatthiko mahagghatthiko
 tassa vacanena âyatam vâ vitthatam vâ appitam vâ sanham
 vâ cetâpentî, payoge dukkatam . (=Nissagg VIII 2
 1-3, *instead of* aññâtakam gahapatikam, gahapatikam, *read*,
 aññâtake gahapatike, gahapatike) . mahaggham cetâpetu-
 kâmânam appaggham cetâpetî, ummattakassa, âdikammi-
 kassâ 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, X

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharatî
 Jetavane Anâthapindikassa âiâme tena kho panâ sam-
 ayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthâko
 mahâmatto âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa dûtena cî-
 varacetâpanam pâhesi iminâ cîvaracetâpanena cîvaram cetâ-
 petvâ ayyam Upanandam cîvarena acchâdehîti atha kho so
 dûto yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî,
 upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 âvoça idam kho bhante âyasmantam uddissa cîvaracetâpa-
 nam âbhatam, paṭiggaṇhâtû âyasmâ cîvaracetâpanan ti evam

vutte âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto tam dûtam etad avoca
 na kho mayam âvuso cîvaracetâpanam patigganhâma, cîvarañ
 ca kho mayam patigganhâma kâlëna kappiyan ti evam
 vutte so dûtô âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 avoca atthi panâyasmato koci veyyâvaccakaro 'ti tena kho
 pana samayena aññatáro upâsako ârâmam agamâsi kenacid
 eva karaniyena. atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto
 tam dûtam etad avoca eso kho âvuso upâsako bhikkhûnam
 veyyâvaccakaro 'ti atha kho so dûtô tam upâsakam saññâ-
 petvâ yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî,
 upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 avoca yam kho bhante âyasmâ veyyâvaccakaram niddisi
 saññatto so mayâ, upasamkamatu âyasmâ kâlëna, cîvarena
 tam acchâdessatiti. tena kho pana samayena so mahâmatto
 âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dûtam pâhesi
 paribhuñjatu ayyo tam cîvaram, icchâma mayam ayyena tam
 cîvaram paribhuttan ti atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyap-
 putto tam upâsakam na kiñci avacâsi dutiyam pi kho so
 mahâmatto âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike
 dûtam pâhesi paribhuñjatu paribhuttan ti dutiyam
 pi kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto tam upâsakam na
 kiñci avacâsi tatiyam pi kho so mahâmatto âyasmato
 Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dûtam pâhesi pari-
 bhuñjatu . . paribhuttan ti ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 negamassa samayo hoti negamena ca katikâ katâ hoti yo
 pacchâ âgacchatî paññâsam bandho 'ti atha kho âyasmâ
 Upanando Sakyaputto yena so upâsako ten' upasamkamî,
 upasamkamitvâ tam upâsakam etad avoca attho me âvuso
 cîvarenâ 'ti ajjunho bhante âgamelî, ajja negamassa sam-
 ayo hoti negamena ca katikâ katâ hoti yo pacchâ âgacchatî
 paññâsam bandho 'ti ajj' eva me âvuso cîvaram dehîti
 ovattikâya parâmasi atha kho so upâsako âyasmatâ
 Upanandena Sakyaputtena nippîliyamâno âyasmato Upa-
 nandassa Sakyaputtassa cîvaram cetâpetvâ pacchâ agamâsi.
 manussâ tam upâsakam etad avocum kissa tvam ayyo
 pacchâ âgato, paññâsam jino 'sîti atha kho so upâsako
 tesam manussânâman etam attham ârocesi manussâ . . .
 vipâcenti mahicchâ ime samâna Sakyaputtiyâ asantutthâ,

na yimesam sukaram veyyāvaccam pi kātum katham hi
 nāma upāsakena ajjunho bhante āgamehīti vuccamānā
 nāgamissantīti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam
 . vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipā-
 centi katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto
 upāsakena ajjunho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamissa-
 tīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum
 saccam kīva tvam Upananda upāsakena ajjunho bhante
 āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamesīti saccam bhagavā 'ti
 vigārahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tvam mogha-
 purisa upāsakena ajjunho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno
 nāgamissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasā-
 dāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam
 uddiseyyātha ||2||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa rājā vā rājabhoggo vā
 brāhmano vā gahapatiko vā dūtena cīvaracetāpanam
 pahineyya iminā cīvaracetāpanena cīvaram cetāpetvā itthan-
 nānam bhikkhum cīvarena acchādehīti so ce dūto tam
 bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya idam kho bhante
 āyasmantam uddissa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam, patigganhātu
 āyasmā cīvaracetāpanam ti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evam
 assa vacanīyo na kho mayam āvuso cīvaracetāpanam
 patigganhāma, cīvarañ ca kho mayam patigganhāma kālana
 kappiyan ti so ce dūto tam bhikkhum evam vadeyya
 atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro 'ti, cīvaratthikena
 bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitabbo ārāmiko
 vā upāsako vā eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccakaia
 'ti so ce dūto tam veyyāvaccakaia saññāpetvā tam bhi-
 kkum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya. yam kho bhante
 āyasmā veyyāvaccakaram niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasā-
 kamatu āyasmā kālana, cīvarena tam acchādessatīti, cīvar-
 atthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasā-
 kamitvā dvittikkhattum codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso
 cīvarenā 'ti; dvittikkhattum codiyamāno sārīyamāno tam
 cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, icc etam kusalam. no ce abhi-
 nipphādeyya, catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattupa-
 ramam tunhībhūtena uddissa thātabbam, catukkhattum
 pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamam tunhībhūto uddissa

tittamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, icc^ē etam kusalam tato ce uttarim vāyamamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam no ce abhinipphādeyya, yat' assa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam tattha sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo yam kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam pahinitt^ha na tam tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham anubhoti, yuñjant' āyasmanto sakam, mā vo sakam vinassā 'ti. ayam tattha sāmācīti ||3||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhuss' atthāya bhikkhum ārammanam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo

rājā nāma yo koci rajjam kāreti rājabhoggo nāma yo koci rañño bhattavetanāhāro brāhmano nāma jātiyā brāhmano gahapatiko nāma thapetvā rājam rājabhoggam brāhmanam avaseso gahapatiko nāma

cīvaracetāpanam nāma hiraññam vā suvannam vā muttā vā manī vā.

imā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatthitena cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. acchādehīti dajjehi

so ce dūto tam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya. idam kho bhante āyasmantam uddissa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam, paṭigganhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanam ti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evam assa vacanīyo. eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. na vattabbo. tassa dehīti vā so vā nikkipissati so vā parivattissati so vā cetāpessatīti

so ce dūto tam veyyāvaccakaram saññāpetvā tam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya yam kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaram niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasamkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena tam acchādessatīti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasamkamitvā dvittikkhattum codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso cīvarenā 'ti. na vattabbo dehī me cīvaram āhara me cīvaram parivatthehi me cīvaram cetāpehi me cīvaran ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —. sace abhinipphādeti, icc etam kusalam no ce abhinipphādeti, tattha gantvā tunhibhūtena uddissa thātabbam, na āsane nisīditabbam na āmisaṃ paṭiggahetabbam na dhammo bhāsītabbo, kīmkāraṇā āgato 'sīti pucchīyamāno jānāhi āvuso 'ti vattabbo sace āsane vā

nisīdati āmisāṃ vā patiggaṇhātī dhammam vā bhāsati, thānam bhañjati. dutiyam pi thātābbam tatiyam pi thātābbam catukkhattum codetvā catukkhattum thātābbam, pañcakkhattum codetvā dvikkhattum thātābbam, chakkhattum codetvā na thātābbam ||1||

tato ce uttarim vāyamamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeti, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena abhinipphāditam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

no ce abhinipphādeyya yat' assa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam tattha sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo yam kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam pahinuttha na tam tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham anubhoti, yuñjant' āyasmanto sakam mā vo sakam vinassā 'ti, ayam tattha sāmīcīti, ayam tattha anudhammatā ||2||

atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena atirekasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena vematiko abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena ūnakasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum thānena atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum thānena vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum thānena ūnakasaññī, anāpatti ||3||

anāpatti tikkhattum codanāya chakkhattum thānena, ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum thānena, acodiyamāno deti, sāmikā codetvā denti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||4||2||

kathinavaggo pathamo. tass' uddānam

das', ekaratti, māso ca, dhovanañ ca, patiggaho,
aññātakāni tīn' eva, ubhinam, dūtakena ca

NISSAGGIYA, XI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Ālavīyam viharati Aggālave cetiye tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasamkamitvā evam vadenti bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākam pi dassatha, mayam pi icchāma kosiyamissakam santhatam kātun ti te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā amhe upasamkamitvā evam vakkhanti bahū āvuso .
 santhatam kātun ti amhākam pi alābhā amhākam pi dulladdham ye mayam ājivassa hetu puttadārassa kārānā bahū khuddake pāne samghātam āpādemā 'ti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipācenti katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasamkamitvā evam vakkhanti bahū āvuso santhatam kātun ti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kiya tumhe bhikkhave kosiyakārake upasamkamitvā evam vadetha bahū āvuso . santhatam kātun ti saccam bhagavā 'ti vigharāhi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā kosiyakārake upasamkamitvā evam vakkhatha bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu kosiyamissakam santhatam kārāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo vādiso — la — bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

santhatam nāma santharitvā katam hoti avāyimam

kārāpeyyā 'ti, ekena pi kosiyamsunā missitvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjittabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjittabbam — pa — idam me bhante kosiyamissakam santhatam kārāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmiti dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyūn ti, āyasmato dammāti ||1||

attanâ vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam attanâ vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam parehi vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññass' atthâya karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkatassa aññena katam patilabbhivâ paribhuñjati, âpatti dukkatassa anâpatti vitânam vâ bhummattharanam vâ sânpâkânam vâ bhissim vâ bimbahanam vâ karoti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpentî. manussâ viharacârîkam âhindantâ passivâ . vipâcentî. katham hi nâma samanâ Sakya-puttiyâ suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpessanti, seyyathâpi gihikâmbhogino 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam vipâcentânam ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te vipâcentî katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpessantîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpethâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpessatha n' etam moghapurisâ appasannâram vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha .

yo pana bhikkhu suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti ||1||

yo panâ ti . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti
kâlakam nâma dve kâlakâni jâtîyâ kâlakam vâ rajanakâlakam vâ

santhatam nâma santharivâ katam hoti avâyîmam.

kârâpeyyâ 'tī karotī vā kârâpetī vā payoge . pugga-
lassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam idam me
bhante suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpītam
âdikammikassâ 'tī ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā patikkhītam
suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpetun tī te
thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyītvā tath' eva suddhakâlakânam
elakalomânam santhatam kârâpentī ye te bhikkhū appicchā
te . vipācentī katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyītvā tath' eva suddhakâlakâ-
nam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpessantīti atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira
tumhe bhikkhave thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyītvā tath'
eva suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpethā
'tī saccam bhagavā 'tī. vigarahī buddho bhagavā ka-
tham hi nāma tumhe moghapurissā thokam yeva . . santha-
tam kârâpessatha n' etam moghapurissā appasannānam vā
pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhā-
padam uddiseyyātha

navam pana bhikkhunā santhatam kârayamānena dve
bhāgā suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam âdâtābbā tatīyam
odâtānam catuttham gocariyānam anādā ce bhikkhu dve
bhāge suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam tatīyam odâtānam
catuttham gocariyānam navam santhatam kârâpeyya, nissa-
ggiyam pācittīyan tī. ||1||

navam nāma karanam upādāya vuccatī.

santhatam nāma santharītvā katam hotī avāyīmam

kârayamānenā 'tī karonto vā kârâpento vā.

dve bhāgā suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam âdâtābbā 'tī,
dhārayītvā dve tulā âdâtābbā. tatīyam odâtānan tī tulaṃ
odâtānam. catuttham gocariyānan tī tulaṃ gocariyānam.

anâdâ cê bhikkhu dve bhâge suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam tatīyam odâtânam catuttham gocariyânan tī, anâdiyitvâ tulam odâtânam tulam gocariyânam navam santhatam karotī vâ kârâpetī vâ, payoge dukkatam patilâbhena nissaggiyam hotī nissajjītabbam . puggalassa vâ evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam idam me bhante santhatam anâdiyitvâ tulam odâtânam tulam gocariyânam kârâpitam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmīti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun tī, âyasmato dammīti

attanâ vipakataṃ attanâ pariyosâpetī . . (see Nissaggiya, XI) . . paribhuñjati, âpatti dukkatassa

anâpatti tulam odâtânam tulam gocariyânam âdiyitvâ karotī, bahutaram odâtânam bahutaram gocariyânam âdiyitvâ karotī, suddham odâtânam suddham gocariyânam âdiyitvâ karotī, vitânam vâ bhummattharanam vâ sânipâkâram vâ bhisum vâ bimbohanam vâ karotī, ummattakassa, âdikammukassâ 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XIV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthīyam viharatī Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû anuvassam santhatam kârâpentī, te yâcanabahulâ viññattībahulâ viharantī elakalomâni detha elakalomehi attho 'ti manussâ vipâcentī katham hī nâma samanâ Sakyaputtīyâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpessanti yâcanabahulâ viññattībahulâ viharissanti elakalomâni detha elakalomehi attho 'ti amhâkam pana sakim katâni santhatâni pañca pi cha pi vassâni honti yesam no dârakâ ūhanantī pi ummihantī pi undurehi pi khajjantī, ime pana samanâ Sakyaputtīyâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpentī yâcanabahulâ viññattībahulâ viharantī elakalomâni detha elakalomehi attho 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânā vipâcentānam ye te bhikkhû appicchā te . . vipâcentī katham hī nâma bhikkhû anuvassam santhatam kârâpessanti yâcanabahulâ viññattībahulâ viharissanti . attho 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhāgavato etam attham ârocesum.

saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû anuvassam santhātam kârâpentî yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharantî . . attho 'tî saccam bhagavâ 'tî vîgarahî buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpessantî yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharissantî attho 'tî n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha .

navam pana bhikkhunâ santhatam kârâpetvâ chabbassânî dhâretabbam orena ce channam vassānam tam santhatam vissajjetvâ vâ avissajjetvâ vâ aññam navam santhatam kârâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan tî

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhūnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hotî ||1||

tenâ kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyam gilāno hotî nâtakâ tassa bhikkhuno santike dûtam pâhesum âgacchatu bhaddanto, mayam upatthahissāmâ 'tî bhikkhû pi evam âhamsu gacchâvuso, nâtakâ tam upatthahissantîti. so evam âha bhagavatâ âvuso sikkhâpadam paññattam navam pana bhikkhunâ santhatam kârâpetvâ chabbassânî dhâretabban tî, ahañ c' amhî gilāno na sakkomî santhatam âdâya pakkamîtum mayhañ ca vinâ santhatâ na phâsu hotî, nâham gamissāmîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesî anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutim dâtum evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ tena gilānena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo aham bhante gilāno na sakkomî santhatam âdâya pakkamîtum, so 'ham bhante samgham santhatasammutim yâcāmîti dutiyam pi yâcîtabbâ, tatîyam pi yâcîtabbâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkotî santhatam âdâya pakkamîtum, so samgham santhatasammutim yâcati. yadî samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutim dadeyya. es' ñatti. sunātu me bhante

saṃgho 'āyam santhatasammutim yācatī saṃgho
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutim detī yassā-
 yasmato khamatī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammu-
 tiyā dānam so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhāseyya
 dinnā saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammuti,
 khamatī dhārayāmīti

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha
 navam pana bhikkhunā santhatam kārāpetvā chabbassā-
 nī dhāretabbam orena ce channam vassānam tam santhatam
 viśajjetvā vā aviśajjetvā vā aññam navam santhatam kārā-
 peyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittī-
 yan tī ||2||

navam nāma avāyīmam
 kārāpetvā 'tī karitvā vā kārāpetvā vā
 chabbassānī dhāretabbānī tī chabbassaparamatā dhāre-
 tabbam orena ce channam vassānan tī ūnakachabbassānī
 tam santhatam viśajjetvā 'tī aññesam datvā aviśajjetvā
 'tī na kassaci datvā

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'tī thapetvā bhikkhusammutim
 aññam navam santhatam karotī vā kārāpetī vā, payoge
 dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam hotī nissajjitabbam
 saṃghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evaṃ ca pana
 bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante santhatam
 ūnakachabbassānī kārāpitam aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā
 nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'tī,
 dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dammīti

attanā vipakātam attanā pariyośāpetī, nissaggiyam pācittī-
 yam . parehī vipakātam parehī pariyośāpetī, nissaggi-
 yam pācittīyam

anāpatī chabbassānī karotī, atirekachabbassānī karotī,
 aññass' atthāya karotī vā kārāpetī vā, aññena katam paṭila-
 bhītvā paribhuñjati, vitānam vā bhūmattharanam vā sāni-
 pākāram vā bhīsim vā bimbohanam vā karotī, bhikkhu-
 sammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī ||3||

NISSAGGIYA, XV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi icchāmi aham bhikkhave temāsam patissalliyitum, n' amhi kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññātra ekena pindapātānīhārakenā 'ti evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato patissunitvā nāssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññātra ekena pindapātānīhārakena. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattṭhiyam samghena katikā katā hoti icchat' āvuso bhagavā temāsam patissalliyitum, na bhagavā kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññātra ekena pindapātānīhārakena yo bhagavantam upasamkamati, so pācittiyam desāpetabbo 'ti atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ācinnam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim patissammoditum ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam bhagavā etad avoca kacci vo Upasena khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci 'ttha appakīlamathena addhānam āgatā 'ti khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, appakīlamathena ca mayam bhante addhānam āgatā 'ti tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa saddhivihārīko bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisunno hoti atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca manāpāni te bhikkhu pamsukūlānīti. na kho me bhante manāpāni pamsukūlānīti kissa pana tvam bhikkhu pamsukūlīko 'ti upajjhāyo me bhante pamsukūlīko, evam aham pi pamsukūlīko 'ti atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam etad avoca pāsādikā kho ty āyam Upasena parisā katham tvam Upasena parisam vinesīti yo mam bhante upasampadam yāceti tāham evam vadāmi aham kho āvuso ārañṇako pindapātīko pamsukūlīko sace tvam pi ārañṇako bhavissasi pindapātīko, pamsukūlīko, evāhan tam upasampādessāmīti sace me patissunāti upasampādemī, no ce me patissunāti na upasampādemī "

yo mam nissayam yâcatı tâham evam vadâmi aham kho
 âvuso âraññako pındapâtiko pamsukûliko sace tvam pi
 âraññako bhavissasi pındapâtiko pamsukûliko, evâhan te
 nissayam dassâmıti sace me patısunâti nissayam demı, no
 ce me patısunâti na nissayam demı evam kho aham bhante
 parısam vınemıti ||1|| sâdhu sâdhu Upasena, sâdhu kho
 tvam Upasena parısam vınesı jânâsi pana tvam Upasena
 Sâvatthiyâ samghassa katıkan tı. na kho aham bhante
 jânâmi Sâvatthiyâ samghassa katıkan tı Sâvatthiyâ kho
 Upasena samghena katıkâ katâ icchat' âvuso bhagavâ temâ-
 sam patısalıyıtum, na bhagavâ kenaci upasamkamıtabbo
 aññatra ekena pındapâtanihârakena yo bhagavantam
 upasamkamati, so pâcittiyam desâpetabbo 'tı paññâyıssati
 bhante Sâvatthiyâ samgho sakâya katıkâya na mayam
 apaññattam paññâpessâma paññattam vâ na samucchındıssâ-
 ma yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattıssâmâ 'tı
 sâdhu sâdhu Upasena, na apaññattam paññâpetabbam
 paññattam vâ na samucchındıtabbam yathâpaññattesu
 sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattıtabbam anujânâmi Upasena
 ye te bhikkhû âraññakâ pındapâtıkâ pamsukûlikâ yathâsu-
 kham mam dassanâya upasamkamantû 'tı tena kho pana
 samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû bahı dvârakotthake thıtâ honti
 mayam âyasmantam Upasenam Vañgantaputtam pâcittiyam
 desâpessâmâ 'tı atha kho âyasmâ Upaseno Vañgantaputto
 saparıso utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ padakkhınam
 katvâ pakkâmi atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantam Upasenam
 Vañgantaputtam etad avocum jânâsi tvam âvuso Upasena
 Sâvatthiyâ samghassa katıkan tı. bhagavâpi mam âvuso
 evam âha jânâsi pana tvam . samâdâya vattıssâmâ 'tı
 anuññâtâvuso bhagavatâ ye te bhikkhû âraññakâ pındapâ-
 tıkâ pamsukûlikâ yathâsukham mam dassanâya upasamka-
 mantû 'tı atha kho te bhikkhû saccam kho âyasmâ Upa-
 seno âha, na apaññattam paññâpetabbam paññattam vâ na
 samucchındıtabbam yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya
 vattıtabban tı ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhû anuññâtâ kıra
 bhagavatâ ye te bhikkhû âraññakâ pındapâtıkâ pamsukûlikâ
 yathâsukham mam dassanâya upasamkamantû 'tı te bhaga-
 vantam dassanam pıhantâ santhatâni ujjhıtvâ âraññakañgam

pundapâtikaṅgam pamsukûlikaṅgam samâdiyimsu' atha kho bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhum senâsanacârikam âhindanto addasa santhatâni taham taham ujjhâtâni, passitvâ bhikkhû âmantesi kass' imâni bhikkhave santhatâni taham taham ujjhâtânîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nîdâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmi dasa atthavase paticca samghasutthutâya samghaphâsutâya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

nîsîdanasanthatam pana bhikkhunâ kârayamânenâ purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthi âdâtabbâ dubbannakaranâya. anâdâ ce bhikkhu purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim navam nîsîdanasanthatam kârâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti ||3||1||

nîsîdanam nâma sadasam vuccati.

santhatam nâma santharitvâ katam hoti avâyimam

kârayamânenâ 'ti karonto vâ kârâpento vâ .

purânasanthatam nâma sakim nivattham pi sakim pârutam pi

sâmantâ sugatavidatthi âdâtabbâ dubbannakaranâya 'ti, thirabhâvâya vattam vâ caturassam vâ chinditvâ ekadese vâ santharittabbam vijatetvâ vâ santharittabbam.

anâdâ ce bhikkhu purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim ti, anâdiyitvâ purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim navam nîsîdanasanthatam karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, payoge dukkatam, patilâbhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vâ evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam . idam me bhante nîsîdanasanthatam anâdiyitvâ purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim kârâpitam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmiti, dadeyya 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti

attanâ vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . (see Nissaggiya, XI) . . aññass' atthâya karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkatassa.

anâpatti purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim âdi-

yitvâ karotî, alabhanto thokataram âdiyitvâ karotî, alabhanto
anâdiyitvâ karotî, aññena katam patilabhivâ paribhuñjati,
vitânam vâ bhummattharanam vâ sâṇipâkâram vâ bhissim
vâ bimbohanam vâ karotî, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ
'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XVI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana
samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu
Sâvatthim gacchantassa antarâ magge elakalomâṇi uppa-
jjimsu atha kho so bhikkhu tâṇi elakalomâṇi uttarâsaṅgena
bhandikam bandhivâ agamâsi manussâ tam bhikkhum
passivâ uppandesum kittakena te bhante kitâṇi kittako
udayo bhavissatîti so bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppadīya-
mâno maṅku ahosi atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthim gantvâ
tâṇi elakalomâṇi thitako 'va âsumbhî bhikkhû tam bhik-
khum etad avocum kissa tvam âvuso imâṇi elakalomâṇi
thitako 'va âsumbhasîti. tathâ hi panâham âvuso imesam
elakalomânam kâranâ manussehi uppadito 'ti kiva dūrato
pana tvam âvuso imâṇi elakalomâṇi âharasîti atirekatīyo-
janam âvuso 'ti ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . vipâcenti
katham hi nâma bhikkhu atirekatīyojanam elakalomâṇi
âharissatîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham
ârocesum. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu atirekatīyojanam
elakalomâṇi âharasîti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho
bhagavâ katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa atirekatīyo-
janam elakalomâṇi âharissasi n' etam moghapurisa appa-
sannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave
imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

bhikkhuno pan' eva addhânamaggapâtipannassa elakalo-
mâṇi uppajjeyyum âkaṇkhamânenâ bhikkhunâ patiggahe-
tabbâni, patiggahe tvâ tīyojanapaṇamam sahatthâ hâretabbâni
asante hârake, tato ce uttarim hareyya asante pi hârake
nissaggiyam pâcittīyaṇ ti ||1||

bhikkhuno pan' eva addhānamaggapātīpannāssā 'ti, pantham gacchantassa.

elakalomāni uppajjeyyun ti, uppajjeyyum samghato vā ganato vā ñātito vā mittato vā pamsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena

ākaṇkhamānenā 'ti icchamānena

patiggahetabbāni patiggahetvā tīyojanaparamam sahatthā hāretabbānīti, tīyojanaparamatā sahatthā hāretabbāni

asante hārake 'ti, nāñño koci hārako hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahatto vā pabbajito vā

tato ce uttarim hareyya asante pi hārake 'ti, pathamam pādāma tīyojanam atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkatassa duttiyam pādāma atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam anto tīyojane thiṭṭo bahi tīyojanam pāteti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññassa yāne vā bhande vā ajānantassa pakkhīpivā tīyojanam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyāni honti nissajjītabbāni puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbāni imāni me bhante elakalomāni tīyojanam atikkāmitāni nissaggiyāni, imāni' āham samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti

atirekatīyojane atirekasaññī atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekatīyojane vematiko atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekatīyojane ūnakasaññī atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ūnakatīyojane atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa ūnakatīyojane vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakatīyojane ūnakasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti tīyojanam haratī, ūnakatīyojanam haratī, tīyojanam haratī pi paccāharatī pi, tīyojanam vāsādhīppāyo gantvā tato param haratī, acchinnam patilabhitvā haratī, nissattham patilabhitvā haratī, aññam harāpeti katabbandam, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi elakalomāni

dhovâpentı pî rajâpentı pı vijatâpentı pı. bhikkhuniyo elakalomâni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijatantiyo riñcanti uddesam paripuccham adhisiłam adhicitam adhipaññam. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamı, upasamkamıvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsı ekamantam thıtam kho Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim bhagavâ etad avoca kacci Gotamı bhikkhuniyo appamattâ âtâpiniyo pahıtattâ viharantıti kuto bhante bhikkhunınam appamâdo, ayyâ chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunıhi elakalomâni dhovâpentı pı riñcanti uddesam paripuccham adhisiłam adhicitam adhipaññan ti atha kho bhagavâ Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim dhammiyâ kathâya sampahamsesı atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya . sampahamsitâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhâgavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannıpâtâpetvâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû patıpuccı saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunıhi elakalomâni dhovâpetha pı rajâpetha pı vijatâpetha pıti saccam bhagavâ 'tı ñâtıkâyo tumhâkam bhikkhave aññâtıkâyo 'tı aññâtıkâyo bhagavâ 'tı aññâtakâ moghapurisâ aññâtıkânam na jânanti patirûpam vâ appatirûpam vâ pásâdikam vâ apâsâdikam vâ. tattha nâma tumhe moghapurisâ aññâtıkâhi bhikkhunıhi elakalomâni dhovâpessatha pı rajâpessatha pı vijatâpessatha pı n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha
yo pana bhikkhu aññâtıkâya bhikkhuniyâ elakalomâni dhovâpeyya vâ rajâpeyya vâ vijatâpeyya vâ, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti ||1||

yo panâ 'tı yo yâdiso — pa — bhikkhû 'tı — la —
ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'tı

aññâtıkâ nâma mâtıto vâ pıti to vâ yâva sattamâ pıtâmahayugâ asambaddhâ

bhikkhunı nâma ubhatosamghe upasampannâ

dhovâ 'tı ânâpetı, âpattı dukkatassa, dhotâni nissaggiyânı honti rajâ 'tı ânâpetı, âpattı dukkatassa, rattâni nissaggiyânı honti vijatehıti ânâpetı, âpattı dukkatassa, vijatıtâni

nissaggiyāṇi honti nissajjītabbāni . puggalassa vā evañ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbāni imāni me bhante elaka-
lomāni aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā dhovāpitāni nissaggiyāni,
imān' āham samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun
ti, āyasmato dammīti

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dhovāpeti, nissaggi-
yam pācittiyam aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dho-
vāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkatassa aññātikāya
aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dhovāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena
āpatti dukkatassa aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni
dhovāpeti rajāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam
dukkatānam aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni rajāpeti,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalo-
māni rajāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkatassa
aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni rajāpeti dhovāpeti,
nissaggiyena āpatti dukkatassa aññātikāya aññātikasaññī
elakalomāni rajāpeti vijatāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti
dvinnam dukkatānam aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni
vijatāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññātikāya aññātika-
saññī elakalomāni vijatāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti
dukkatassa aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni vijatā-
peti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkatassa aññātikāya
aññātikasaññī elakalomāni vijatāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti,
nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam aññātikāya ve-
matiko — pa — aññātikāya ñātikasaññī — pa — aññassa
elakalomāni dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa ekato upasam-
pannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa ñātikāya aññātika-
saññī, āpatti dukkatassa ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukka-
tassa ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā
dhovati, aparibhuttam katabbandam dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya,
sāmaneriya, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XVIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati
Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Râjagahe aññatarassa kulassa kulûpako hoti naccabhattiko, yam tasmim kule uppajjati khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ tato âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa pativiso thapiyyati tena kho pana samayena sâyam tasmim kule mamsam uppannam hoti, tato âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa pativiso thapito hoti tassa kulassa dârako rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya rodati mamsam me dethâ 'ti atha kho so puriso pajâpatim etad avoca ayyassa pativisam dârakassa dehi, aññam cetâpetvâ ayyassa dassâmâ 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena tam kulam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi atha kho so puriso yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi ekamantam nisinnô kho so puriso âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca hiyyo kho bhante sâyam mamsam uppannam ahosi, tato ayyassa pativiso thapito ayam bhante dârako rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya rodati mamsam me dethâ 'ti, ayyassa pativiso dârakassa dinno kahâpanena bhante kim âhariyyatû 'ti pariccatto me âvuso kahâpano 'ti. âma bhante pariccatto 'ti tañ ñeva me âvuso kahâpanam dehiti atha kho so puriso âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa kahâpanam datvâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti yath' eva mayam rûpiyam patiganhâma evam ev' ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ rûpiyam patiganhantîti assosum kho bhikkhû tassa purisassa . vipâcentassa ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . vipâcenti katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rûpiyam patiggahessatîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tvam Upananda rûpiyam patiggahesîti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa rûpiyam patiggahessasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannânâma vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu jâtaîûparajatam ugghanheyya vâ ugghanhâpeyya vâ upanikkhittam vâ sâdiyeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jātarūpam nāma satthuvanno vuccatī rajatam nāma kahāpa-
no lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako ye vohāram gacchantī
ugganheyyā 'ti sayam ganhātī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam
ugganhāpeyyā 'ti aññam gāhāpetī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.
upanikkhattam vā sādīyeyyā 'ti, idam ayyassa hotū 'ti
upanikkhattam vā sādīyatī, nissaggiyam hotī samghamajjhe
nissajjitabbam evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam
tena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā
ukkutikam nisīditvā añjalim paggabhetvā evam assa vaca-
niyo aham bhante rūpiyam patiggahesim, idam me nissa-
ggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti, nissajjitvā āpatti
desetabbā vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena āpatti patigga-
hetabbā sace tattha āgacchatī ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, so
vattabbo āvuso imam jānāhīti sace so bhanatī iminā kim
āhariyyatū 'ti, na vattabbo imam vā imam vā āharā 'ti,
kappiyam ācikkhitabbam sappim vā telam vā madhum vā
phānitam vā sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyam āharatī,
rūpiyapatiggāhakam thapetvā sabbe' eva paribhuñjitabbam
evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam no ce labhetha, so
vattabbo āvuso imam chaddehīti sace so chaddetī, icc
etam kusalam no ce chaddetī, pañca' añgehi samannāgato
bhikkhu rūpiyachaddako sammannitabbo yo na chandāga-
tīm gaccheyya, na dosāgatīm gaccheyya, na mohāgatīm
gaccheyya, na bhayāgatīm gaccheyya, chadditāchadditāñ ca
jāneyya evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo patha-
mam bhikkhu yācitabbo yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā pati-
balena samgho fiāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. yadi
samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmam bhikkhum rū-
piyachaddakam sammanneyya esā fiattī sunātu me bhante
samgho samgho itthannāmam bhikkhum rūpiyachaddakam
sammannatī yassāyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa bhikkhu-
no rūpiyachaddakassa sammutī so tunh' assa, yassa na
kkhamatī so bhāseyya sammato samghena itthannāmo
bhikkhu rūpiyachaddako, khamatī . . . dhārayāmīti tena
sammatena bhikkhunā animittam katvā pātetabbam sūce
nimittam katvā pātetī, āpatti cūkkatassa

rûpiye rûpiyasaññi rûpiyam patiganhâti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam rûpiye vematiko rûpiyam patiganhâti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam rûpiye arûpiyasaññi rûpiyam patiganhâti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam.

arûpiye rûpiyasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa arûpiye vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa arûpiye arûpiyasaññi, anâpatti

anâpatti ajjhârâme vâ ajjhâvasathe vâ uggahetvâ vâ uggahâpetvâ vâ nikkhîpati yassa bhavissati so harissatîti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XIX

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjanti manussâ. vipâcenti katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtîyâ nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjissanti seyyathâpi gubhikâmbhogino 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam vipâcentânam ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te vipâcenti katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjissantîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjathâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjissatha n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

nânappakâarakam nâma katam pi akatam pi katâkatam pi katam nâma sîsûpagam givûpagam hatthûpagam pâdûpagam kâtûpagam akatam nâma ghanakatam vuccati. katâkatam nâma tadubhayam ?

rûpiyam nâma satthuvanno kahâpano lohamâsako dârumâsako jatumâsako ye vohâram gacchanti.

samâpajjeyyâ 'ti, katena katam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam katena akatam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam katena katâkatam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam akatena katam akatena akatam . akatena katâkatam katâkatena katam . katâkatena akatam . katâkatena katâkatam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam samghamañjhe nissajjittabbam evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjittabbam tena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo aham bhante nânappakârakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjim, idam me nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti, nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ vyattena bhikkhunâ patibaleña âpatti patiggahetabbâ sace tattha âgacchatî ârâmikiko vâ upâsako vâ . . (see Nissaggiya, XVIII 2, *instead of* rûpiyapatiggâhakam, rûpiyam patiganhâti *read*, rûpiyacetâpakam, rûpiyam cetâpeti) . . arûpiye rûpiyasaññî rûpiyam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam arûpiye vematiko rûpiyam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. arûpiye arûpiyasaññî rûpiyam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam arûpiye rûpiyasaññî, âpatti dukkatassa arûpiye vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa arûpiye arûpiyasaññî, anâpatti.

anâpatti ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pattho hoti cîvarakammam kâtum so patapilotikânam samghâtum karitvâ surattam suparikkamakatham katvâ pârupi atha kho aññataro paribbâjako mahaggham patam pârupitvâ yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandañ Sakyaputtam etad avoca

sundarâ kho ty âyam âvuso samghâtî, dehî me patenâ 'tî.
 jânâhi âvuso 'tî âmâvuso jânâmitî handâvuso 'tî adâsi.
 atha kho so paribbâjako tam samghâtîm pârupitvâ paribbâ-
 jakââmam agamâsi paribbâjakâ tam paribbâjakam etad
 avocum sundarâ kho ty âyam âvuso samghâtî, kuto tayâ
 laddhâ 'tî tena me âvuso patena parivattitâ 'tî katîhi pi
 ty âyam âvuso samghâtî bhavissati, so yeve te pato varo 'tî
 atha kho so paribbâjako saccam kho paribbâjakâ âhamsu,
 katîhi pi my âyam samghâtî bhavissati, so yeve me pato
 varo 'tî yenâysmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî,
 upasamkamitvâ âysmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 avoca handa te âvuso samghâtîm, dehî me patan tî. nanu
 tvam âvuso mayâ vutto jânâhi âvuso 'tî, nâham dassâmitî
 atha kho so paribbâjako vipâceti gihî nam pi gihissa
 vippatisârissa denti, kim pana pabbajito pabbajitassa na
 dassatîti assosum kho bhikkhû tassa paribbâjakassa .
 vipâcentassa ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . vipâcenti
 katham hi nâma âysmâ Upanando Sakyaputto paribbâjakena
 saddhim kayavikkayam samâpajjissatîti atha kho te bhî-
 kkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tvam
 Upananda paribbâjakena saddhim kayavikkayam samâpajja-
 sîti saccam bhagavâ 'tî vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ ka-
 tham hi nâma tvam moghapurîsa paribbâjakena saddhim
 kayavikkayam samâpajjissasi n 'etam moghapurîsa appa-
 sannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu nânappakâarakam kayavikkayam sam-
 âpajjeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittîyan tî ||1||

yo panâ 'tî . adhippeto bhikkhû 'tî
 nânappakâarakam nâma, cîvarapîndapâtasenâsanagilâna-
 paccayabhesajjaparikkhârâ antamaso cunnapîndo pi danta-
 kattham pi dasikasuttam pi.

kayavikkayam samâpajjeyyâ 'tî, iminâ imam dehî iminâ
 imam âhara iminâ imam parivatthehi iminâ imam cetâpehîti
 ajjhâcarati, âpatîti dukkatassa. yato kayitâñ ca hotî vikka-
 yitâñ ca attano bhandam parahatthagatam parabhandam
 attano hatthagatam, nissaggiyam hotî nissajjîtabbam

puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam
aham bhante nânappakâarakam kayavikkayam samâpajjum,
idam me nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmiti,
dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammiti

kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññi, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam
kayavikkaye vematiko, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam kaya-
vikkaye na kayavikkayasaññi, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam na
kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa. na kaya-
vikkaye vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa na kayavikkaye na
kayavikkayasaññi, anâpatti.

anâpatti aggham pucchati, kappiyakâarakassa âcikkhati,
idam amhâkam atthi amhâkañ ca iminâ ca iminâ ca attho
'ti bhanati, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

tass' uddânam

kosiya-suddha-dve bhâgâ, chabbassâni, nisîdanam,
dve ca lomânî, ugganhe, ubho nânappakâarakâ

NISSAGGIYA, XXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bahû patte sannicayam
karonti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhindantâ passitvâ ujjhâ-
yanti khîyanti vipâcenti katham hi nâma samanâ Sakya-
puttiyâ bahû patte sannicayam karissanti, pattavanijjam vâ
samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ karissanti âmattikâpanam vâ pasâ-
ressantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâ . .
vipâcentânâ ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . vipâcenti
katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekapattam dhâ-
ressantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham
ârocesum : saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekapattam
dhârethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahî buddho bhaga-
vâ katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ atirekapattam
dhâressatha n' etam moghapûrisâ appasannânâ vâ pasâ-

dāya — pæ —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu atirekapattam dhâreyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa atirekapatto uppanno hoti, âyasmâ ca Ânando tam pattam âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo hoti, âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahoṣi bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam na atirekapatto dhâretabbo 'ti, ayañ ca me atirekapatto uppanno ahañ c' imam pattam âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi kîvaciram panânanda Sâriputto âgacchissatîti navamam vâ bhagavâ divasam dasamam vâ 'ti atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi anujânâmi bhikkhave dasâhaparamam atirekapattam dhâretum evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

dasâhaparamam atirekapatto dhâretabbo, tam atikkâmayato nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti ||2||

dasâhaparaman ti dasâhaparamatâ dhâretabbo.

atirekapatto nâma anadhutthito avikkappito

patto nâma dve pattâ ayopatto mattikâpatto tayo pattassa vannâ, ukkattho patto majjhimo patto omako patto ukkattho nâma patto addhâlhakodanam ganhâtî catubhâgam khâdanam tadûpiyam vyañjanam. majjhimo nâma patto nâlikodanam ganhâtî . vyañjanam omako nâma patto patthodanam ganhâtî . . vyañjanam. tato ukkattho apatto, omako apatto

tam atikkâmayato nissaggiyo hotîti, ekâdase arunuggamane nissaggiyo hoti nissajjitabbo . . puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo tena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo ayam me bhante patto

dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti
 nissajjivā āpatti desetabbā, vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena
 āpatti patiggahetabbā, nissatthapatto dātabbo sunātu me
 bhante samgho ayam patto itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 nissaggiyo samghassa nissattho yadi samghassa patta-
 kallam, samgho imam pattam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 dadeyyā 'tī tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasam-
 kamitvā (see Nissagg I 3-4) . . avinatte vinattha-
 saññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam abhinne bhinnasaññī, nissa-
 ggiyam pācittiyam avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyam pā-
 cittiyam nissaggiyam pattam anissajjivā paribhuñjati,
 āpatti dukkatassa dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti
 dukkatassa dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa
 dasāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti anto dasāham adhittheti vikappeti vissajjati
 nassati vinassati bhijjati acchinditvā ganhanti vissāsam
 ganhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissattha-
 pattam na denti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum na bhi-
 kkhave nissatthapatto na dātabbo yo na dadeyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'tī || 4 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Ka-
 pilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme tena kho pana sam-
 ayena aññatarena kumbhakārena bhikkhū pavāritā honti
 yesam ayyānam pattena attho aham pattenā 'tī tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññā-
 pentī. yesam khuddakā pattā te mahante patte viññāpentī,
 yesam mahantā pattā te khuddake patte viññāpentī atha
 kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnam bahū patte karonto na
 sakkotī aññam vikkāyikam bhaṇḍam kātum, attanāpi na
 jāpeti puttadāṇāpi 'ssa kilamanti manussā . . vipācentī
 katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā
 bahū patte viññāpessanti ayaṃ imesam bahū patte karonto

na sakkoti•aññam vikkāyikam bhandam kâtum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācenti katham hi nāma bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpentīti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi na bhikkhave patto viññāpetabbo yo viññāpeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patto bhinno hoti atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā patikkhittam pattam viññāpetun ti kukkuccāyanto na viññāpeti, hatthesu pindāya carati manussā . . vipācenti katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā hatthesu pindāya carissanti seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam vipācentānam atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi anujānāmi bhikkhave natthapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattam viññāpetun ti ||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam natthapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattam viññāpetun ti, te appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khandena vilikkhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpentīti. atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnam tath' eva bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññam vikkāyikam bhandam kâtum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamanti manussā tath' eva . . vipācenti katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti. ayam imesam bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññam vikkāyikam bhandam kâtum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakena pi

bhinnena appamattakena pi khandena vilikkhutamattena pi bahû patte viññâpessantîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave appamattakena pi . . bahû patte viññâpethâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahî buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ appamattakena pi . bahû patte viññâpessatha n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu ûnapañcabandhanena pattena aññam navam pattam cetâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. tena bhikkhunâ so patto bhikkhuparisâya nissajjitabbo, yo ca tassâ bhikkhuparisâya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padâtabbo ayam te bhikkhu patto yâva bhedanâya dhâretabbo 'ti âyam tattha sâmicîti ||3||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

ûnapañcabandhano nâma patto abandhano vâ ekabandhano vâ dvibandhano vâ tibandhano vâ catubandhano vâ abandhanokâso nâma patto yassa dvaṅgulâ râjî na hoti bandhanokâso nâma patto yassa dvaṅgulâ râjî hoti navo nâma patto viññattim upâdâya vuccati

cetâpeyyâ 'ti viññâpeti. payoge dukkatam, patilâbhena nissaggiyo hoti samghamajjhe nissajjitabbo. sabbe' eva adhiṭṭhitapattam gahetvâ sannipatitabbam na lâmakko patto adhiṭṭhâtabbo mahaggham pattam gahessâmîti sace lâmakko pattam adhiṭṭheti mahaggham pattam gahessâmîti, âpatti dukkatassa evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo. tena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ aṇḍalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo ayam me bhante patto ûnapañcabandhanena pattena cetâpito nissaggiyo, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ, vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu pattagâhâpako sammannitabbo yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitâni ca

jāneyya evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo patha-
mam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā pati-
balena samgho űāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. yadi
samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmam bhikkhum
pattagāhāpakam sammanneyya esā űiattī sunātu me
bhante samgho samgho itthannāmam bhikkhum pattagā-
hāpakam sammannatī yassāyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa
bhikkhuno pattagāhāpakassa sammutī so tunh' assa, yassa na
kkhamatī so bhāseyya. sammato samghena itthannāmo bhi-
kkhu pattagāhāpako, khamatī . dhārayāmīti. tena
sammatenā bhikkhunā patto gāhetabbo thero vattabbo
ganhātu bhante thero pattan ti. sace thero ganhātu, therassa
patto dutiyassa gāhetabbo. na ca tassa anuddayatāya na ga-
hetabbo yo na ganheyya, āpatti dukkatassa apattakassa na
gāhetabbo. eten' eva upāyena yāva samghanavakā gāhetabbo
yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhi-
kkhuno padātabbo ayan te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya
dhāretabbo 'ti tena bhikkhunā so patto na adese nikkhi-
pitabbo na abhogena bhuñjitabbo na vissajjetabbo kathāyam
patto nasseyya vā vinasseyya vā bhijeyya vā 'ti sace adese
vā nikkhipatī abhogena vā bhuñjatī vissajjetī vā, āpatti
dukkatassa.

ayam tattha sāmīcīti ayam tattha anudhammatā ||1||

abandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissa-
ggyam pācittiyam abandhanena pattena ekabandhanam
. dvibandhanam . tibandhanam catubandhanam
pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiam pācittiyam. ekabandhanena
pattena abandhanam . ekabandhanam . dvibandha-
nam . tibandhanam . . catubandhanam pattam cetā-
peti, nissaggiam pācittiyam dvibandhanena pattena .
tibandhanena pattena . catubandhanena pattena abandha-
nam pattam — pa — ekabandhanam pattam — pa — dvi-
bandhanam pattam — pa — tibandhanam pattam — pa —
catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiam pācittiyam

abandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti,
nissaggiam pācittiyam. abandhanena pattena ekabandhan-
okāsam . catubandhanena pattena catubandhanokāsam
pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiam pācittiyam

abandhanokâsena pattena abandhanam pattam cetâpeti,
nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . catubandhanokâsena pattena
catubandhanam pattam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam

abandhanokâsena pattena abandhanokâsam pattam . .
catubandhanokâsena pattena catubandhanokâsam pattam cetâ-
peti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam

anâpatti natthapattassa, bhinnapattassa, ñâtakânam, pavâri-
tânam, aññass' atthâya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa,
âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2|| 2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana
samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Râjagahe pabbhâram
sodhâpeti lenam kattukâmo. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho
Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upa-
samkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasantam Pilindavaccham abhi-
vâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi ekamantam nisinnô kho râjâ
Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasantam Pilindavaccham
etad avoca kim bhante thero kârâpetîtî pabbhâram mahâ-
râja sodhâpemi lenam kattukâmo 'ti attho bhante ayyassa
âramikenâ 'ti. na kho mahârâja bhagavatâ âramiko anuññâ-
to 'ti tena hi bhante bhagavantam patipucchitvâ mama
âroceyyâthâ 'ti evam mahârâjâ 'ti kho âyasmâ Pilinda-
vaccho rañño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisâriassa paccassosi
atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam
Bimbisâram dhammiyâ kathâya . sampahamsesi, atha
kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmatâ Pilinda-
vacchena dhammiyâ kathâya sampahamsito utthâyâ-
sanâ âyasantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam
katvâ pakkâmî. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho bhagavato
santike dûtam pâhesi râjâ bhante Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbi-
sâro âramikam dâtukâmo. katham nu kho bhante patipajji-
tabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim paka-
raṇe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi anujânâmi
bhikkhave âramikan ti dutayam pi kho râjâ Mâgadho

Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca anuññâto bhante bhagavatâ ârâmikiko 'ti. evam mahârâjâ 'ti tena hî bhante ayyassa ârâmikam dammîti atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmato Pilindavacchassa ârâmikam patisunitvâ vissaritvâ cirena satim patilabhitvâ aññataram sabbatthakam mahâmattam âmantesi yo mayâ bhane ayyassa ârâmikiko patissuto dinno so ârâmikiko 'ti na kho deva ayyassa ârâmikiko dinno 'ti kîvaciram nu kho bhane ito hitam hotîti atha kho so mahâmatto rattiyo viganetvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca pañca deva rattisatânîti tena hî bhane ayyassa pañca ârâmikasatânî dethâ 'ti evam devâ 'ti kho so mahâmatto rañño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa patisunitvâ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ârâmikasatânî pādâsi, pâtiyekko gâmo nivîsi. Ârâmikagâmakko 'ti pi nam âhamsu Pilindagâmakko 'ti pi nam âhamsu ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tasmim gâmake kulûpako hoti atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Pilindagâmakam pindâya pâvîsi tena kho pana samayena tasmim gâmake ussavo hoti, dârikâ alamkitâ mâlâkitâ kilanti atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Pilindagâmake sapadânam pindâya caramâno yena aññatarassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvâ paññiatte âsane nisîdi tena kho pana samayena tassâ ârâmikiniyâ dhîtâ aññe dârike alamkite mâlâkite passitvâ rodati mâlame detha alamkâram me dethâ 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tam ârâmikiniyam etad avoca kissâyam dârikâ rodâtîti ayam bhante dârikâ aññe dârike alamkite mâlâkite passitvâ rodati. mâlame detha alamkâram me dethâ 'ti kuto ambhâkam duggatânam mâlâ kuto alamkâro 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho aññataram tinandupakam gahetvâ tam ârâmikiniyam etad avoca hand' imam tinandupakam tassâ dârikâya sîse patimuñcâ 'ti atha kho sâ ârâmikini tam tinandupakam gahetvâ tassâ dârikâya sîse patimuñcâ, sâ aho si suvannamâlâ abhirûpâ

dassaniyâ pāsādikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ rañño pi antepure suvanna-
mâlâ manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa
ârocesum amukassa deva ârâmikassa ghare suvannamâlâ
abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pāsādikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ devassa pi ante-
pure suvannamâlâ. kuto tassa duggatassa nissamsayam
corikâya âbhatâ 'ti atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyô Bimbi-
sâro tam ârâmikakulam bandhâpesi dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ
Pilindavaccho pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâ-
ya Pilindagâmakam pindâya pâvisi Pilindagâmake sapadâ-
nam pindâya caramâno yena tassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten'
upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ pativissake pucchi kaham
imam ârâmikakulam gatan ti etissâ bhante suvannamâlâya
kâranâ raññâ bandhâpitan ti ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilinda-
vaccho yena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa
nivesanam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane
nisîdi atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyô Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ
Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam
Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi ekamantam
nisinnam kho râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram
âyasmâ Pilindavaccho etad avoca kissa mahârâja ârâmika-
kulam bandhâpitan ti tassa bhante ârâmikassa ghare su-
vannamâlâ abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pāsādikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ
amhâkam pi antepure suvannamâlâ kuto tassa duggatassa.
nissamsayam corikâya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilinda-
vaccho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa pāsâdam
suvannan ti adhîmucci, so ahosi sabbasovannamayo idam
pana te mahârâja tâvabahum suvannam kuto 'ti aññâtam
bhante, ayyassa so iddhânubhâvo 'ti tam ârâmikakulam
muñcâpesi manussâ ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarâji-
kâya parisâya uttarimanussadhammam iddhîpâtihâriyam
dassitan ti attamanâ abhippasannâ âyasmato Pilinda-
vacchassa pañca bhesajjâni abhiharîmsu seyyath' idam
sappim navanîtam telam madhum phânîtam pakatîyâpi ca
âyasmâ Pilindavaccho lâbhî hoti, pañcannam bhesajjânam
laddham laddham parisâya vissajjeti parisâ c' assa hoti
bâhullikâ, laddham laddham kolambe pi ghate pi pûretvâ
pañsâmeti, parissâvanânî pi thavîkâyo pi pûretvâ vâtapâ-
nesu laggeti, tâni olînavilînânî tṛṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihârâ

okinnavikkinnā honti manussā vihāracārikam āhindantā
passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti antokotthāgārikā
ime samanā Sakyaputtīyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Senīyo
Bimbisāro 'ti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam
vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . vipācenti
katham hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti
atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum
saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya ce-
tentīti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bhagavā
katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā evarūpāya
bāhullāya cetessanti n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā
pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhā-
padam uddiseyyātha

yāni kho pana tāni gulānānam bhikkhūnam patisāyaṇiyāni
bhesajjāni seyyath' idam sappi navanītam telam madhu
phānītam, tāni patiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikā-
rakam paribhuñjitabbāni tam atikkāmayato nissaggi-
yam pācittīyam ti ||3||1||

yāni kho pana tāni gulānānam bhikkhūnam patisāyaṇiyāni
bhesajjānī sappi nāma gosappi vā ajukāsappi vā māsīsam
vā sappi, yesam mamsam kappatī tesam sappi navanītam
nāma tesam ye va navanītam telam nāma tilatelam sāsā-
patelam madhukatelam erandatelam vasātelam madhu nā-
ma makkhikāmadhu phānītam nāma ucchumhā nibbattam

tāni patiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikārakam pari-
bhuñjitabbānīti, sattāhaparamatā paribhuñjitabbāni tam
atikkāmayato nissaggiyam hotīti, atthame arunuggamane
nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . puggalassa vā. - evaṃ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante bhesajjam
sattāhātikkantam nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjā-
mīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

sattāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittīyam.
sattāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittīyam sattāhā-
tikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittīyam ana-
dhitthite adhitthitasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittīyam. avissajjite
vissajjitasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittīyam anatthe natthasaññī,
nissaggiyam pācittīyam avnatthe vīnatthasaññī, nissaggi-

yam pācittiyam adaddhe daddhasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

nissattham patilabhitvā na kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbam, na ajjhoharitabbam, padīpe vā kālavanne vā upanetabbam, aññena bhikkhunā kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbam, na ajjhoharitabbam sattāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa sattāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa sattāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti anto sattāham adhittheti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhāti acchinditvā ganhanti vissāsam ganhanti, anupasampannassa cattena vantena muttena, anapekkho datvā patilabhitvā paribhuñjati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnam vassikasātikā anuññātā hoti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā vassikasātikā anuññātā 'ti patigacc' eva vassikasātikacīvaram pariyesanti patigacc' eva katvā nivāsenti, jinnāya vassikasātikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpentī ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācentī. katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū patigacc' eva vassikasātikacīvaram pariyesissanti patigacc' eva katvā nivāsessanti jinnāya vassikasātikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpessanti ti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave patigacc' eva vassikasātikacīvaram pariyesatha patigacc' eva katvā nivāsetha jinnāya vassikasātikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpethā 'ti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā patigacc' eva . . pariyesissatha . . . nivāsessatha . . . ovassāpessatha n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

māso seso gimhānan ti bhikkhunā vassikasātikacīvaram pariyesitabbam, addhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvā

nivâsetabban orena ce mâso seso gimbhânan tî vassikasâtikacivaram pariyeseyya oren' addhamâso seso gimbhânan tî katvâ nivâseyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam tî ||1||

mâso seso gimbhânan tî bhikkhunâ vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesitabban tî, ye manussâ pubbe pi vassikasâtikacivaram denti te upasamkamitvâ evam assu vacanîyâ kâlo vassikasâtikâya samayo vassikasâtikâya aññe pi manussâ vassikasâtikacivaram dentitî na vattabbo detha me vassikasâtikacivaram âharatha me vassikasâtikacivaram parivattetha me vassikasâtikacivaram cetâpetha me vassikasâtikacivaram tî

addhamâso seso gimbhânan tî katvâ nivâsetabban tî, addhamâse sese gimbhâne katvâ nivâsetabban

orena ce mâso seso gimbhânan tî atirekamâse sese gimbhâne vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesatî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. oren' addhamâso seso gimbhânan tî atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne katvâ nivâsetî, nissaggiyam hotî nissajjitabban . puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabban idam me bhante vassikasâtikacivaram atirekamâse sese gimbhâne pariyittham atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne katvâ paridahitam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmitî, dadeyyâ 'tî, dadeyyun tî, âyasmato dammitî

atirekamâse sese gimbhâne atirekasaññî vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesatî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam atirekamâse sese gimbhâne vematiko vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesatî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam atirekamâse sese gimbhâne ûnakasaññî vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesatî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne atirekasaññî katvâ nivâsetî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne vematiko katvâ nivâsetî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne ûnakasaññî katvâ nivâsetî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam satiyâ vassikasâtikâya naggo kâyam ovassâpetî, âpattî dukkatassa ûnakamâse sese gimbhâne atirekasaññî, âpattî dukkatassa. ûnakamâse sese gimbhâne vematiko, âpattî dukkatassa ûnakamâse sese gimbhâne ûnakasaññî, anâpattî ûnakaddhamâse sese gimbhâne atirekasaññî, âpattî dukkatassa. • ûnakaddhamâse sese gimbhâne

vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa ûnakaddhamâse sese gimhâne ûnakasaññî, anâpatti

anâpatti mâso seso gimhânan ti vassikasâtîkacîvaram pariyesati, addhamâso seso gimhânan ti katvâ nivâseti, ûnakamâso seso gimhânan ti vassikasâtîkacîvaram pariyesati, ûnakaddhamâso seso gimhânan ti katvâ nivâseti pariyitthâya vassikasâtîkâya vassam ukkaddhiyyati, nivatthâya vassikasâtîkâya vassam ukkaddhiyyati, dhovitvâ nikkhîpitabbam, samaye nivâsetabbam acchinnacîvarassa, natthacîvarassa, âpadâsu, ummattakassa, adikammikassâ 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhâtuno saddhivihârikam bhikkhum etad avoca eh' âvuso janapadacârikam pakkamissâmâ 'ti nâham bhante gamissâmi, dubbalacîvaro 'mhîti eh' âvuso, ahan te cîvaram dassâmiti tassa cîvaram adâsi assosi kho so bhikkhu bhagavâ kira janapadacârikam pakkamissatîti atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi na dâna' âham âyasmatâ Upanandena Sakyaputtena saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmi, bhagavatâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmiti atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto tam bhikkhum etad avoca ehi dâni âvuso janapadacârikam pakkamissâmâ 'ti nâham bhante tayâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmi, bhagavatâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmiti yam pi ty âham âvuso cîvaram adâsim mayâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissatîti, kupito anattamano acchindi atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te vipâcenti katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sâmam cîvaram datvâ kupito anattamano acchinditî. saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma tvam mogha-

purisa bhikkhussa sâmam cîvaram datvâ kupito anattamano
acchindissasî n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâ-
dâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam
uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sâmam cîvaram datvâ
kupito anattamano acchindeyya vâ acchindâpeyya
vâ, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti ||1||

yo panâ 'ti adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

bhikkhussâ 'ti aññassa bhikkhussa

sâman ti sayam datvâ

cîvaram nâma channam cîvarânam aññataram cîvaram
vikappanupagapacchimam

kupito anattamano 'ti anabhîraddho âhatacitto khilajâto

acchindeyyâ 'ti sayam acchindati, nissaggiyam pâcittiya
acchindâpeyyâ 'ti aññam ânâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa sakim
ânatto bahukam pi acchindati, nissaggiyam hoti nissajji-
tabbam . puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave
nissajjitabbam idam me bhante cîvaram bhikkhussa sâmam
datvâ acchinnam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâ-
miti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti

upasampanne upasampannasaññî cîvaram datvâ kupito
anattamano acchindati vâ acchindâpeti vâ, nissaggiyam
pâcittiya upasampanne vematiko cîvaram . acchindâ-
peti vâ, nissaggiyam pâcittiya upasampanne anupa-
sampannasaññî cîvaram acchindâpeti vâ, nissaggiyam
pâcittiya aññam parikkhâram datvâ kupito anattamano
acchindati vâ acchindâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkatassa. anupa-
sampannassa cîvaram vâ aññam vâ parikkhâram datvâ kupito
anattamano acchindati vâ acchindâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkatassa
anupasampanne upasampannasaññî, âpatti dukkatassa anu-
pasampanne vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa anupasampanne
anupasampannasaññî, âpatti dukkatassa.

ânâpatti so vâ deti tassa vâ vissâsanto ganhâtî, ummatta-
kassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī
 Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cīvarakārasamaye bahum suttam
 viññāpesum, kate pi cīvare bahu suttam avasittham hotī
 atha kho chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam etad aho si handa
 mayam āvuso aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi
 cīvaram vāyāpema 'tī atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
 aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyā-
 pesum, vīte pi cīvare bahu suttam avasittham hotī dutiyam
 pi kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā
 tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpesum, vīte pi cīvare bahu suttam
 avasittham hotī tatiyam pi kho . vāyāpesum manussā

vipācentī katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā sām-
 mam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpessantīti
 assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam vipācentā-
 nam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī katham
 hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāmam suttam viññāpetvā
 tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpessantīti atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe
 bhikkhave sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram
 vāyāpethā 'tī saccam bhagavā 'tī vīgarahi buddho bha-
 gavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā sāmam suttam
 viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpessatha n' etam
 moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇi ca
 pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi
 cīvaram vāyāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti ||1||

yo panā 'tī yo yādiso . adhippeto bhikkhū 'tī

sāman ti sayam viññāpetvā

suttam nāma cha suttāni khomam kappāsikam koseyyam
 kambalam sānam bhaṅgam

tantavāyehi ti pesakārehi vāyāpeti, payoge dukkatam, pati-
 lābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjstabbam . puggalassa vā

evañi paṇa bhikkhave nissajjītabbam. idam me bhante cīvaram sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi vāyāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti

vāyāpīte vāyāpītasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam vāyāpīte vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. vāyāpīte avāyāpītasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avāyāpīte vāyāpītasāññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avāyāpīte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa avāyāpīte avāyāpītasāññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti cīvaram sabbetum āyoge, kāyabandhane, amsa-bandhake, pattatthavikāya, parissāvane, ñātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vihāreti Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ātāme tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pavāsam gacchanto pajāpatim etad avoca suttam dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa dehi, cīvaram vāyāpetvā nikkhipa, āgato ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti assosi kho aññataro pīṇḍikāko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imam vācam bhāsamānassa atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamakamitvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, amukasmim okāse aññataro puriso pavāsam gacchanto pajāpatim etad avoca. suttam . acchādessāmīti atth' āvuso mam so upatthāko 'ti so pi kho tantavāyo āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so tantavāyo ten' upasamkami, upasamakamitvā tantavāyam etad avoca idam kho āvuso cīvaram mam uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karohi vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvītañ ca supparāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karohīti ete kho me bhante suttam dhārayitvā adamsu iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti na bhante sakkā āyatam vā vitthatam vā appitam vā kātum,

sakkā ca kho bhante suvītañ ca suppvāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ
 ca suvitacchitañ ca kātun ti. iṅgha tvam āvuso āyatañ ca
 karohi vitthatañ ca appitañ ca, na tena suttena patibaddham
 bhavissatīti. atha kho so tantavāyo yathābhatam suttam
 tante upanetvā yena sā itthi ten' upasamkamī, upasamka-
 mitvā tam itthim etad avoca suttena ayye attho 'ti nanu
 tvam ayyo mayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti
 saccāham ayye tayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti,
 api ca mam ayyo Upanando evam āha iṅgha tvam . .
 patibaddham bhavissatīti atha kho sā itthi yattakam yeva
 suttam pathamam adāsī tattakam pacchā adāsī assosī kho
 āysmā Upanando Sakyaputto so kira puriso pavāsato āgato
 'ti atha kho āysmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena tassa puri-
 sassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte
 āsaṇe nisīdi atha kho so puriso yenāysmā Upanando
 Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āysmantam
 Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi
 ekamantam nisīno kho so puriso pajāpatim etad avoca
 vītam tam cīvaran ti ām' ayya vītam tam cīvaran ti
 āhara ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti atha
 kho sā itthi tam cīvaram nīhanitvā sāmikassa datvā etam
 attham ārocesi atha kho so puriso āysmato Upanandassa
 Sakyaputtassa cīvaram datvā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti :
 mahicchā ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime
 sukarā cīvarena acchādetum. katham hi nāma ayyo Upa-
 nando mayā pubbe appavārīto gahapatikassa tantavāye
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti assosum kho
 bhikkhū tassa purisassa vipācentassa ye te bhikkhū
 appicchā te vipācenti katham hi nāma āysmā Upa-
 nando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārīto gahapatikassa tantavāye
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti atha kho te
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira
 tvam Upananda pubbe appavārīto gahapatikassa tantavāye
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjīti. saccam bhagavā
 'ti ñātako te Upananda aññātako 'ti aññātako bhagavā
 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpam
 vā appatirūpam vā santam vā asantam vā tattha nāma
 tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārīto aññātakassa gahapati-

kassa tantavāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpajjissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa aññātako gahapati vā gahapatānī vā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpeyya tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārīto tantavāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpajjeyya idam kho āvuso cīvaram mam uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karotha vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca suppvāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karotha, app eva nāma mayam pi āyasmantānam kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyāma 'ti, evañ ca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso pīnapātāmatam pi, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ ti ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhussa atthāya bhikkhum ārammanam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo

aññātako nāma mātito vā pītito vā yāva sattamā pītāmaha-yugā asambaddho

gahapati nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasati gahapatānī nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasati

tantavāyehi pesakārehi

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vīkappanupagapacchimam

vāyāpeyyā 'ti vināpeti

tatra ce so bhikkhū 'ti, yam bhikkhum uddissa cīvaram viyyati so bhikkhu

pubbe appavārīto 'ti, pubbe avutto hoti kīdisena te bhante cīvarena attho, kīdisam te cīvaram vāyāpemi

tantavāye upasamkamitvā 'ti gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci upasamkamitvā.

cīvare vīkappam āpajjeyyā 'ti, idam kho āvuso cīvaram mam uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karotha vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca suppvāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karotha, app eva nāma mayam pi āyasmantānam kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyāma 'ti, evañ ca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso pīnapātāmatam pīti, pīnapāto nāma yāgu pi bhattam pi khāda-

niyam pi cunnapindo pi dantakattham pi dasrkasuttam pi antamaso dhammam pi bhanati

tassa vacanena âyatam vâ vitthatam vâ appitam vâ kaioti, payoge dukkatam, patilâbhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante cîvaram pubbe appavârîto aññâtakassa gahapatikassa tantavâye upasamkamitvâ cîvare vikappam âpannam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti

aññâtake aññâtakasaññîi pubbe appavârîto gahapatikassa tantavâye upasamkamitvâ cîvare vikappam âpajjati, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtake vematiko pubbe âpajjati, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtake ñâtakasaññîi pubbe . . . âpajjati, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ñâtake aññâtakasaññîi, âpatti- dukkatassa ñâtake vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa ñâtake ñâtakasaññîi, anâpatti

anâpatti ñâtakânam, pavârîtânam, aññass' atthâya, attano dhanena, mahaggham vâyâpetukâmassa appaggham vâyâpeti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena aññâtaro mahâmatto pavâsam gacchanto bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pâhesi âgacchantu bhaddantâ, vassâvâsîkam dassâmîti bhikkhû vassam vutthânam bhagavatâ vassâvâsîkam anuññâtan ti kukkucâyantâ nâgamamsu atha kho so mahâmatto vipâceti katham hi nâma bhaddantâ mayâ dûte pahite nâgacchissanti. aham pi senâya gacchâmi, dujjânam jîvitam dujjânam maranan ti assosum kho bhikkhû tassa mahâmattassa . vipâcentassa atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nîdâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi . anujânâmi bhikkhave accekacîvaram patigga- hetvâ nikkhipitun ti ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtam accekacîvaram patigga- hetvâ nikkhi-

pītun ti, te accekacīvarāni patiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmenti tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni titthanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhindanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni titthante, disvā bhikkhū etad avoca kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni titthantīti ambhākam āvuso accekacīvarānīti kivaciram panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānīti atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa yathānikkhittam ārocesum āyasmā Ānando vipāceti katham hi nāma bhikkhū accekacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessantīti atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū accekacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentīti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapūrisā accekacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

dasāhānāgatam kattikatemāsipunnamam bhikkhuno pan' eva accekacīvaram uppajjeyya, accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā patiggahetabbam, patiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti ||2||1||

dasāhānāgatan ti dasāhānāgatāya pavāranāya

kattikatemāsipunnaman ti, pavāranā kattikā vuccati

accekacīvaram nāma, senāya vā gantukāmo hoti pavāsam vā gantukāmo hoti gilāno vā hoti gabbhinī vā hoti assaddhassa vā saddhā uppannā hoti appasannassa vā pasādo uppanno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahneyya āgacchantu bhaddantā, vassāvāsikam dassāmīti, etam accekacīvaram nāma

accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā patiggahetabbam, patiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam ti, saññānam katvā nikkhipitabbam idam accekacīvaran ti cīvarakālasamayo nāma anattathe kathine vassānassa pacchimo māsō, attathe kathine pañca māsā

tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyyā 'tī, anattathe kathine vassā-
nassa pacchimam divasam atikkāmetī, nissaggiyam pācitti-
yam atthate kathine kathinuddhāradivasam atikkāmetī,
nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . puggalassa vā evañ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante accekacī-
varam cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmitam nissaggiyam, imāham
saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato
dammīti

accekacīvare accekacīvarasaññī cīvarakālasamayam atikkā-
metī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam accekacīvare vematiko cīvara-
kālasamayam atikkāmetī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam acceka-
cīvare anaccekacīvarasaññī cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmetī,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam anadhitthite adhitthitasaññī — pa —
avikappite vikappitasaññī — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī
— pa — anattthe natthasaññī — pa — avinattthe vinattha-
saññī — pa — adaddhe daddhasaññī — pa — avilutte vilutta-
saññī cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmetī, nissaggiyam pācitti-
yam. nissaggiyam cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti
dukkatassa anaccekacīvare accekacīvarasaññī, āpatti dukka-
tassa. anaccekacīvare vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa anacce-
kacīvare anaccekacīvarasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti anto samayam adhittheti vikappeti vissajjati
nassati vinassati dayhanti acchinditvā ganhanti vissāsam
gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIX

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī
Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena bhikkhū vutthavassā āraññikesu senāsanesu viha-
rantī, kattikacorakā bhikkhū laddhalābhā 'tī paripātentī
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum aha kho bhagavā
etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi
anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññikesu senāsanesu viharantena
tinnaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhi-
pitun tī ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā,
anujñātam āraññikesu senāsanesu viharantena tinnaṃ cīva-

rānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitun tī, te tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattam vippavasanti tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi vinassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkhū evam āhamsu kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'tī. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . vipācenti katham hi nāma bhikkhū tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattam vippavasissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattam vippavasanti saccam bhagavā 'tī vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattam vippavasissanti n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

upavassam kho pana kattikapunnamam yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsānāni sāsāṅkasammatāni sappatibhayāni tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsānesu viharanto ākaṅkhamāno tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipiyeyya, siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāya, chārattaparamam tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbam tato ce uttarim vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittīyaṃ tī ||2||1||

upavassam kho panā 'tī vutthavassānam

kattikapunnamam tī kattikacātumāsini vuccati

yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsānāni, āraññakam nāma senāsānam pañcadhanusatikam pacchimam

sāsāṅkam nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corānam nīvitthokāso dissati thitokāso dissati nīsinnokāso dissati nīpannokāso dissati sappatibhayam nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corehi manussā hatā dissanti viluttā dissanti ākoṭitā dissanti

tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsānesu viharanto 'tī, evarūpesu bhikkhu senāsānesu viharanto.

ākaṇkhamāno 'tī icchamāno

tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaran tī, samghātīm vā
uttarāsaṅgam vā antaravāsakam vā.

antaraghare nikkhipeyyā 'tī sāmāntā gocaragāme nikkhi-
peyya

siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena
vipavāsāyā 'tī, siyā paccayo siyā karanīyam

chārataparamam tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vipavasita-
tabban tī, chārattaparamatā vipavasitabbam

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'tī thapetvā bhikkhusammutīm

tato ce uttarim vipavaseyyā 'tī, sattame arunuggamane
nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam puggalassa vā evañ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante cīvaram
atirekachāratam vipavuttham aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā
nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'tī,
dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dammīti

atirekachāratte atirekasaññī vipavasati aññatra bhikkhu-
sammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekachāratte vema-
tiko vipavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam atirekachāratte ūnakasaññī vipavasati aññatra
bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam, apaccuddhate
paccuddhataññī — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī — pa —
anatthe natthasaññī — pa — avinatthe vinatthasaññī — pa —
adaddhe daddhasaññī — pa — avulutte viluttasaññī vipava-
sati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.
nissaggiyam cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukka-
tassa ūnakachāratte atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa ūna-
kachāratte vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa ūnakachāratte ūna-
kasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti chāratam vipavasati, ūnakachāratam vipava-
sati, chāratam vipavasitvā puna gāmasīmam okkamitvā
vasitvā pakkamati, anto chāratam paccuddharati vissajjeti
nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā ganhanti vissāsam
ganhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammī-
kassā 'tī || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXX

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī
 Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
 samayena Sāvattthiyam aññatarassa pūgassa samghassa cīva-
 rabhattam patiyattam hotī bhojetvā cīvarena acchādessāmā
 'tī atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so pūgo ten'
 upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam pūgam etaḍ avocum.
 dethāvuso amhākam imāni cīvarānīti na mayam bhante
 dassāma, amhākam samghassa anuvassam sacīvarabhikkhā
 paññattā 'tī bahū āvuso samghassa dāyakā bahū samghassa
 bhattā, mayam tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā idha viha-
 rāma, tumhe ce amhākam na dassatha atha ko carahī amhā-
 kam dassatī dethāvuso amhākam imāni cīvarānīti, atha
 kho so pūgo chabbaggiyehī bhikkhūhi nippīlyamāno yathā-
 patiyattam cīvaram chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam datvā
 samgham bhattena parivīsī ye te bhikkhū jānantī sam-
 ghassa cīvarabhattam patiyattam na ca jānantī chabbaggi-
 yānam bhikkhūnam dīnnan tī, te evam āhamsu onojetha
 āvuso samghassa cīvaran tī n' atthī bhante, yathāpati-
 yattam cīvaram ayyā chabbaggiyā attano parināmesun tī.
 ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipācentī katham hi nāma
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānam samghikam lābham parinatam
 attano parināmessantīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave
 jānam samghikam lābham parinatam attano parināmethā
 'tī saccam bhagavā 'tī. vīgarahī buddho bhagavā ka-
 tham hi nāma tumhe moghapurīsā jānam samghikam lābham
 parinatam attano parināmessatha. n' etam moghāpurīsā
 appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave
 imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha.

yo pana bhikkhu jānam samghikam lābham parinatam
 attano parināmeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan tī ||1||

yo panā 'tī adhippeto bhikkhū 'tī
 * jānātī nāma sāmam vā jānātī aññe vā tassa ārocentī so vā
 āiocetī

saṃghikam nāma saṃghassa dinnam hoti pariecattam
lābho nāma cīvarapindapâtâsenâsanagilânâpacayabhesajja-
parikkhârâ antamaso cunnapinḍo pi dantakattham pi dasika-
suttam pi

parinatam nāma, dassāma karissāmâ 'ti vâcâ bhinnâ hoti
attano parināmeti, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissa-
ggiyam hoti nissajjītabbam . puggalassa vâ evañ ca
pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam idam me bhante jānam
saṃghikam lābham parinatam attano parināmitam nissaggi-
yam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun
ti, āyasmato dammīti.

parinate parinatasaññī attano parināmeti, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam parinate vematiko attano parināmeti, nissaggi-
yam pācittiyam parinate aparinatasaññī attano parināmeti,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam saṃghassa parinatam aññasam-
ghassa vâ cetiyassa vâ parināmeti, āpatti dukkatassa ceti-
yassa parinatam aññācetiya vâ saṃghassa vâ puggalassa
vâ parināmeti, āpatti dukkatassa puggalassa parinatam
aññapuggalassa vâ saṃghassa vâ cetiyassa vâ parināmeti,
āpatti dukkatassa. aparinate parinatasaññī, āpatti dukka-
tassa aparinate vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa aparinate
aparinatasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti kattha demâ 'ti pucchīyamāno yattha tumhākam
deyyadhammo paribhogam vâ labheyya patisamkhāram vâ
labheyya cīratthitiko vâ assa yattha vâ pana tumhākam
cittam pasīdati tattha dethâ 'ti bhanati, ummattakassa, ādi-
kammikassâ 'ti ||2||

pattavaggo tatiyo tass' uddānam

dve ca pattāni, bhesajjam, vassikā, dānapaṇcamam,
sāmam, vāyāpan', acceko, sāsāṇkam, saṃghikena cā 'ti

udditthā kho āyasmanto timsa nissaggiyâ pācittiyâ
dhammâ tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhâ
dutiyaṃ pi pucchāmi. kacci 'ttha parisuddhâ tatiyaṃ pi
pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhâ parisuddh' etthāyasmanto,
tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti

Nissaggiyam pācittiyam nīṭṭhitam.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing)

B. MS of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 1 (Sinhalese writing)

C MS of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient fol 944 (Burmese writing)

D BUDDHAGHOSA'S Atthakathâ, MS of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 38 (Sinhalese writing)

PĀRĀJIKĀ, 1 — 1 1, Nalerupūjīmandamūle A, °puci° and °pūci° B, °puji° C Buddhaghosa. Nalerupucimandamūle 'ti ettha Naleru nāma yakkho pucimando 'ti nimbarukkho. —Buddh Verañño mātāpītūhi katanānavasena panāyam Udayo 'ti vuccati —bhagavantam corrected to bhavantam A, bhavantam corrected to bhagavantam C, bhagavantam B — 2, sutam etam C — 3, Buddh tālavatthu viya nesam vatthu katan ti tālā vatthukathā (sic) yathā hi tālarukkham samūlam uddharetvā tassa vatthumatte tasmim padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati, evam etc —Buddh anubhāvam katā 'ti pi pātho, tassa anubhāvam gatā 'ti attho. —After samāpattiyā B adds jīgucchāmi 4, abhinibbhijjeyya A, abhinibbhijjeyya B, abhinibbhijjheyya C — 6 et seq, ānañcappatte AC, ānañjapp° and anañjapp° B. Buddh ānejjappatte acale °niccale 'ti vuttam hoti —abhi-

nibbidā A, 'bhinnibbidhā and abh° C, 'bhinnibbhidā B.— 8, vimuttamhita A, vimuttam ti C, vimuttam ita BD — 9, B omits bho Gotama, before bhotā Gotamena — 2 1, Buddh dvihitukā 'ti dvihāpavattā ihitukā, ihitam nāma iriyā, dvihāpavattā cittaīhā ettha lacchāma nu kho kiñci pi bhikkhamānā na lacchāmā 'ti jivitum vā sakkhissāma nu kho no 'ti, ayam ettha adhippāyo athavā dvihitukā 'ti dujjivikā ihiti, ihā iriyānīpavattanam (sic) jivitan ti . . , tasmā dukkheṇa ihitam ettha pavattitī dvihitukā 'ti, ayam ettha padattho — Buddhagh. ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapattipamānam mūlakam, pattho nāma nālimattam hoti — pisitvā ACD, pimsitvā B — 2, sampannam AD (Buddh madhuram sādhusasan ti attho), rasasampannam BC — khuddamadhum AB, khuddakamadhum C, anīlakam A, anil° C, anil° B Buddh. khuddamadhun ti khuddakamakkhikāhi katamadhum, anīlakan ti nimmakkhikam nimmakkhikandakam parisuddham — After pindāya gaccheyyā 'ti, B and C insert the following passage, which in C a later hand has enclosed in brackets “ye pana te Moggallāna bhikkhū aniddhimanto te katham karissantitī (karissasitī C) tathāham bhante karissāmi yathā sabbeva (sabbo C) bhikkhū gacchissantitī” — It is evident from the Atthakathā that this passage was unknown to Buddhaghosa — 3 1, BC omit the question of Sāriputta katamesānam kho bhante brahmacariyam cir° aho sitī — 2, akilāsuno A, kilāsuno BC — akilāsuno (akil° A) AC, kilāsuno B — manasi karittha A, manasākattha BD, manasākattha corrected to °karittha C — 3, akilāsuno BC, kilāsuno A — 5 1 et seq, Kalandagāmo, Kalandaputto AC, Kalandakagāmo, Kalandakaputto BD constantly — ananuññātam AC, na anuññātam B Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 54 6 — 2, sukhedhito AC, sukhedhito and sukhe thito B, sukhe thito 'ti sukhena eva thito D — 4, C omits pahattho — balam gāhetvā AC, balam gahetvā B, balaṅgā gahetvā D — 6, yagghe yye A, yagghe yya B, yagghayye C — tato yam A, tatāyam corrected to tato yam C, tatrāyam B Buddhaghosa tatrāyam ābhidosiko 'ti tato tava gehato ayam ābhidosiko . . , tato 'yan ti pi pātho. — opuñjāpetvā BD, opuñchāpetvā AC. — parikkhipitvā ACD,

parikkhīpāpetvā B — 7, Buddh pitāmahan ti . petā-
mahan ti vā pātho — nibbahāpetvā C — opātehi A, osārehi
corrected to opātehi C, okārehi corrected to otārehi B —
papatā ABC Buddh mucchitā papatā patitā 'ti attho —
9, atha kho me B — 10, yo ham AC, yv āham B. — kacce no
si tvam B — madanimmadanāya BC, madanimmaddanāya
corrected to madanimmadanāya A. — 11, Buddh dvaya-
dvayasamāpattivan (sic) ti dvīhi dvīhi samāpajjitabbam.
dvayam dvayasamāpattin ti pi pātho, dayam dayam samā-
pattin ti pi pathanti, tam na sundaram — 6 1, otti AC,
oddī B. Buddh oddhiti abhimukham thapesi — sâ makka-
tī A, sâ makkatī tam pindam B, sâ m° tam pindapātam C —
otti AC, oddī B — 8, 1, sāmāññāya AB, samaññāya C —
jāyam adhisīlas° A, yv āyam adh° BCD — 4, (beginning of
the paragraph), sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti A, s° apaccakkhātā
hoti B, s° paccakkhātā (corrected into apaccakkhātā) hoti
C — 4, Buddh tattha ariyakam nāma ariyavohāro Maga-
dhabhāsā, mūlakkhukam nāma yo koci anariyako Andha-
damlādi — 5, Buddhaghosa says that here (at the end of
this chapter) the mūlapaññatti ends, what follows he calls
anuppaññatti — 9 1, pavesantassa AC, pavesantassa and
pavesentassa BD — 3, santikam A constantly, santike BCD
— 4, sandhatāya etc. AC, santhatāya BD — 7, yathā . .
vitthāritā kātābbā is wanting in B — uppalagandhap° ABC.
Buddh gandhan ti hadayam vuccati, tam uppātenti uppa-
lagandhā — Instead of “— pa — santhatam (sandhatam A)
vanntam eva” C writes only “ti.” — pavesenti B constantly,
paveseti-ACD

TABLE OF CONTENTS — v 4, mālā?

10 4, pitthake A, pīthake B, pidhake corrected to pitthake
C — 10, Buddhagh lepacittam nāma cīttakammarūpam —
13, vattagata and vattakate A, vattakate BC Buddh .
vatthakathe (sic) mukhe vivate ca āṅgajātam pavesento —
15, vediyāmi ABC — vediyi A, vedayi BC. — 17, Bhaddiye
AD, Bhaddiyanagare BC — 26, ubbhajitvā A, ubbhajitvā C,
ubbhujitvā B Comp Cullavagga, VIII 10 2

* PĀRĀJĪKA, 2 — 1. 1, tattha hemantam tattha gīham A,
tattheva h° tattheva g° BC. — lohītikam (in Buddha's question)

ABC, instead of lohita-kam?—3, Buddh khendākhandi-kam . . . kiñci agge kiñci majhe kiñci mûle khandā khandam karonto —nibbāhāpetvā B—4, bandham n° ABC, instead of baddham n° —bandho niyyāsīti AC, bandho niyyasīti B, instead of baddho niyyasīti —5, bhāsita-m ABC, bhāsita D. I think that bhāsita is the correct reading, comp, for instance, Cullavagga, IV 4 9 “sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpam kattā” —appamattake AC, appamattakesu B —brāhmanam vā haneyya A B inserts before haneyya jivite (ie vijite!) vasantam, C *secunda manu* inserts vajite —mutto si CD, mukkho si B, mutto A —mā BC, mā ssu A —atirekapādena vā is wanting in AC—3, mandalikā ACD, mandalikarājā B and Minayeff, Prātimoksha, p 66 —°bhejjam karonto (karontā C) anusāsanti AC, °bhejjam anusāsanti BD and Minayeff, 11—4 2, kanthakasuttakam B —A omits kannasuttakam vā—8, After sandamānikā BC insert sivikam (sic) pātamkī. Buddhaghosa’s commentary does not mention these words, and Buddh seems not to have found them in his MS.—16, atirekamāsakam ūnap° agghanakam C—19, aññassa ACD, aññata B —Before nessāmi A inserts padasā. Buddhaghosa does not mention this word in his commentary, but there is nothing in his explanations to make it certain that he did not find it in his MS—27, Buddhaghosa: ocaratīti ocarako. tattha tattha anto anupavīsati vuttam hoti—28, Buddhaghosa onim rakkhatīti onirakkho, yo parena attano vasanathāne āhatam (sic) bhandam idam tāva bhante muhuttam oloketha yāva aham idam nāma kiccā katvā āgacchāmīti vutte rakkhati—5 3, yadā sakkoti AB, yadā sakkosi C

TABLE OF CONTENTS—v. 2, kusāpāto jantagghena ABC —saha C —v 9, avahāsi-seyyum corrected to °seyya A, °seyyum C, °theyyam B —v 10, Sākalā AC, Sāgalā B

7 4 (end of the paragraph), so aññam maññamāno AC, so tam m° B—11, kokaviḥhāsam A, kokav° corrected to kākav° C, kākav° B—13, odanīyagharam ABC Buddh odanīyagharam nāma vikkāyikabhāttapacanagharam —su-nagharam ABC Buddh sunāgaram (sic) nāma vikkā-

yīkamamsapaṇanagharam — 15 is wanting in C — thapitam thavikam A, pavikam (sic) B — 16 is wanting in A — 21, uccinitvā AC, ocinitvā B — 25, gāmakam AC, gāmam B (in both places) — yugghāsātakam B — Buddh vutto vajjemīti tayā vutte (sic) hutvā tava vacanena vadāmīti attho — 30, osādentī B, osārentī AC — 31, ālambetvā A — 34, na pañcamāsako purī AC, na p°siko purī B — 47, katham hi nāma āy° P° iddhiyā corehi B — 48, AC omits passitvā — methunam dhammam samāyoge AC, methunam dhammasamāyoge B — 49, Sākalāyam AC, Sāgalāyam B — Before vethanam B inserts theyyacitto — C omits the words so etam (tam A) attham ārocesī — pañca māsake A, pañcamāsako BC

PĀRĀJĪKA, 3 — 1 1, Buddh anekehi kāranehi asubhā-kārasandassanappavattam kāyavicchandaniyakatham kṛtṛeṣī, seyyath' idam atthī imasmim kāye kesā lomā — pe — muttan tī, . asubhāya vannaṃ bhāsātīti uddhumātakādivasena asubhamātīkam nikkhipitvā pādabhājanīyena tam vibhajanto vannaṃto samvannaṃto asubhāya vannaṃ bhāsati — nassudha A, nāssudha BD, nāssudam corrected to nāssudha C — daharo vā yuvā vā B — mandanajātiko A, mandanakajātiko BC, mandanakajātiyo D — samanakkuttaka BC, samanakkutthaka and °kuttaka AD ; Buddhaghosa explains the word, samanakkuttako 'tī samanavesadhārako. — lohītakam AD, lohītagatam BC — lohītakam tam A, lohītagatam BC. — voropemīti A, voropesin tī BCD — 2, kalam maññatīti A — 3, asecanako AC, asevanako B Buddh asevanako ca sukho ca vihāro 'tī yettha pana nāssayecanan tī (sic) āsevanako anāsittako abbokinno pātekkko . . . , keci pana āsevanako (sic) 'tī anāsittako ojaṃto sabbhāven' eva madhuro 'tī vadanti evam ayam asevanako (sic) — 2 1, samvannissantīti (sic) ABC. I have written samvannessantīti, according to the analogy of samvannessatha. — samvannissatha A, samvannessatha BC — 3, iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te seyyo AC — 4 2, sādḥū tī BC, sutthū tī A — 9, kalyāṇadhammassa B, °kammassa AC — 11, After ajānantassa B inserts asatīyā.

TABLE OF CONTENTS — V I, vuḍḍhapabbajitā ca bhissanno

A, °jitā sinno B, °jūtassa no corrected to °jūtābhisanno C
I do not know how to correct bhisanno or sinno, instead of
aggam (the following word) I propose to read laggam (see
ch 5 5)

5 3, udukkhale bhandikam B — 6, Buddhaghosa visa-
katapindapātavatthusmim sārāṇiyadhammapûrako bhikkhu
aggapindam sabrahmacārinam datvā 'va bhuñjanti, tena
vuttam aggakārikam adāsiti — visakatam may be the
correct reading (visagatam ABC), comp Boehtlingk-Roth
s v. vishakṛita — 11, Buddh addhakavatthusu (sic) addhiko
'ti vevhāsamañño, ayam setakammamālākammalatākammādi-
nam atthāya bandhanan ti — 19, maddāpetvā AC, madditvā
B — 22, uttanta AC, vuttanta D, uttamanto B. — 29,
kalyānakammassa AC, kalyānadhammassa B

PĀṬĀJIKĀ 4 — 1 1, bhāsissāma A, bhāsāma B, bhāsāma
corrected to bhāsissāma C In the Pācittiya (8th rule) the
Paris MS reads bhāsissāma — bhāsītabbo A, bhāsīto BCD.
— Before pivanti A inserts khādanti sāyanti — 2, govikattha-
nena AC, °kantena B — kucchim p° BC, kucchi p° A — 3,
attano haratī AC, attano dahatī B, attanā rahatī D —
samganhatī D — 2, hontī hete A, hontī ye te B, h° hete
corrected to h° ye te C — 4 1, ñānan ti ABC I prefer the
reading of the Paris MS in the Suttavibhaṅga, 8th Pācittiya
rule: ñānadassanan ti — 8, kātuna AC, kātūna B —
5, The MSS constantly read vatthukāmo, vatthuvisāra-
kassa I have no doubt that I was right in correcting
vattuk°, vattuv° — 8 3 (end of the paragraph), upajjhā-
yassa antevāsikā ABC Read up° saddhivihārikā —
8, The first story of this paragraph is wanting in AC In C
a sign (secunda manu) is inserted that something is wanting.
The following story, which is abbreviated in B (the sup-
pressed words being denoted by the symbol *pe*), is given in
its entirety in AC — 9, The first and fifth of the stories in
this paragraph are identical in all the MSS — At the end of
the paragraph two stories appear to be wanting, see the
table of contents, v 2 (“ārāḍhanāya atha vedanāya”) — 9 1,
etassa pañhassa BC, etassa pañhassa viyākaranāya A — 2,
Buddhaghosa · atthikasamkhalīkan ti setam nimmamsalo-

hitam atthikasamghātakam . . , vituddentīti (sic) vini-
vijjhivā gacchanti, vitudantīti vā pātho —pāsulanta-
rikāhī A, pāsulantarikāhī B, pāsulantarikādīhī C —The
words “evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati” are wanting
in B —After dukkhāya B adds aphāsuvihārāya —
ghogāghātakō A, ghogāsātako B, goghātako CD — 3,
vibhajjenti A, vibhajenti C, virājenti B constantly —
3, uppattitvā uppattitvā AC, uppattitvā uppattitvā BD.
—paradārīko ACD, pārājiko B Read pārādārīko —
duggandhim B. —maṅgulim ABD, maṅgulim C Buddh
maṅgulin ti virūpam duddasikabhīgaccham (sic) —upakkam
ACD, upakkam B —okilini A, okilīnim BC, okilīni and
°nim D Buddh sâ kira aṅgārācitake nippannā vipphanda-
mānā vipparivattamānā paccati, tasmā upakkām eva (read
upakkā c’ eva ?) hoti kharena agginā pakkasarirā, okilīni
ca kilinnakasarirā . okirini ca aṅgārāparikinnā (sic) —
okirīnim ABC, okirīnim, okirīnim D —After aggamaheṣī A
inserts ahoṣī —asīsakabandham A, asīsakavandham D, asīsa-
kam kavandham B, asīsakam kabandham C. —In the story
which relates to the pāpabhikkhunī, the words “patto pi
sajotibbhūto” are wanting in B — 4, yatāyam C
constantly, yathāyam and yatāyam AB Buddh. yathā-
yam (sic) bhikkhave ti yato ayam bhikkhave ti —setodako
ABC, setako D, which may be the correct reading, comp
Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, p 43 —A . . . āmantesi yathā-
yam . pupphantīti BC . āmantesi yathāyam
(yatāyam C) pupphanti atha ca . . sandatīti. —A.
vakkhati yatāyam . . pupphantīti atha ca . . sandati
BC vakkhati yatāyam pupphanti atha ca
sandatīti — 5, nandim carati AC, nanda c°, and nandim c° B
Buddh nandi caratīti vijayabherī āhiccati (sic) —A *prima*
manu āmantesi . pabhaggo ’ti, BC and A *secunda manu* .
āmantesi pabhaggo samgāme ca . . pabhaggā ’ti —
pabhaggo ’ti A — 6, Sippinikāya AB, Sēppinikāya CD. —
ānañjam BD, ānañcam and ānañjam A, ānañcam C

SAMGHĀDISESA, 1—1 2, paribhūñjasi B — 2, muccati
atthi c’ ettha AC, muñci api c’ ettha B —labbhā ti A, labbha-
ti BC — 3. 7, evam eva ubhatovaddhakam kātābbam C,

peyyāla ubhatovaddhakam evam eva vaddhetabbam A, evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam B — 8, baddhacakkam mūlam samkhittam AB, bandhacakkam (corrected to baddhacakkam) mahāpeyyālam C — 5 8, Buddhaghosa te bhikkhū vatthum dalham gahetvā pūretvā pūretvā vissajjentā gāmadārakā viya passāvam akamsu — 11, Buddhaghosa kāyam thapentassā 'ti (sic) cīram nsīditvā nīpajjitvā vā navakammam vā katvā ālasiyavimocanattam vijambhentassa — 13, pavesantassa all the three MSS instead of pavesentassa — 16, Buddhaghosa udañjālan ti udakacikkhallo vuccati — 17, pavesantassa AC, pavesentassa and pavesantassa B

SAMGHĀDISESA, 2 — 1 1, Buddhaghosa explains pariyāgāro by mandalamālaparikkhepo — vihārapekkhikā C, °pekkhakā A, °pekkhī B. — tasseva brāhmanassa B — kuladhītāyo BC, kuladhītaro A — 2 2, āviñcanam A, āviñcanā C, āviñjanā B — 4 9, āviñci AC, āviñji BD

SAMGHĀDISESA, 3 — 1 1, ārāmam āgamamsu AC, ārāmam agamamsu B. Read araññam agamamsu² — chindikā corrected to chinnikā C, chinnikā A, chindikā B Buddh. chinnikā 'ti chinnaottappā — ujjhagganti A, ujjagganti C, ujjagghanti B, ujjhaggenti D — 4 6, pativuttan ti AC, pativutthan ti B pativutta=Sansc pratyupta?

SAMGHĀDISESA, 5 — 1 1, āneyyāma A, ānema BC — vāreyyāni pi kārāpeti A, v° pi vattāpeti B, v° pi vattāpeti (corrected into pavattāpeti) C — 2, ahañ cayyo C, ahañ ca khv ayyo and aham khv ayyo A, aham khv ayyo B — 3, abyāvatena AC, avyāvatena B — sumano A and, if there is no mistake in my collation, B, susamano C — 2 2, Buddhaghosa tamkhanikan ti, ettha tamkhano 'ti acirakālo vuccati, tamkhanikan ti acirakālādhikārikam — samghādiseso ti C, samghādiseso pi (sic) AB — 3 15, After āpatti samghādisessa A adds gacchanto na sampādeti āgacchanto vīsamvādeti anāpatti — 16, gacchati AC, gacchantassa B — 5 3, Buddhaghosa nālamvacanīyyā (sic) 'ti na pariccattā 'ti attho, yā hī yathā yathā yesu yesu janapadesu pariccattā pariccattā hoti bhariyāya bhāvam atikkamati, ayam alamvacanīyyā 'ti vuccati

SAMGHĀDISESA, 6. — 1 2, Probably we ought to read

constantly, samyâcîkâya kutiyo — 3, Comp. Jâtaka, vol 11 p 283 et seq —manikassa hetu AB, manissa h° B —na tam yâce ACD, na nam y° B — 4, Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC Comp Cullavagga, VI 6 3, and the various readings (p 322) —tassa kho pana bhikkhave C — 4, divasam AC, divâ B —Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC —ajjhogahetvâ B —tadâ pakkanto va C, t° p° ca A, t° pakkamanto ca B — 6, gîhnam hî bhikkhave C —2 1, nikhâdanam pî tinam pî mattikam pî B, nikhâd° pî —pa — t° pî m° pî C, nikhâdanam pî A — 3, Buddha-ghosa kipillikânan ti . yâsam kâsañci kipillikânan ti pî pâtho . yesam kesañci tiracchânagatânam vâ pânânam âsayo hoti — 3 3, dvinnam samghâdisesena AC, dvîhi samghâdisesehi and (§§ 5, 8) dvinnam samghâdisesena B — 12 et seq, kârūkānam AC, kārakānam B — 14, Read. . puna kareyya ?

SAMGHÂDISESA, 7 —1, chedâpesi A, chedâpeti BC

SAMGHÂDISESA, 8 —1 4, vyâpâhissantîti A, vyâbâdhissantîti B, byâbâhissantîti C Comp Cullav, IV. 4 4 —kâyadalhîbahulâ AC, kâyadaddhîb° B, kâyadaddîbahulâ D Comp Cullavagga, p. 313 — 4, apadissanti, the three MSS, instead of apadisanti. Comp Cullavagga, p 313 —Gotamakakandarâyam A, Gotamakand° BC —Tapodakand° AB, Tapotakand° C —katikasanthânam AB, °sandhânam C — 6, After sūpena pucchanti, BC insert, aññe sappinâ pucchanti —amhâkam ghare bhattam bhuñjissantîti B — 7, After sūpena pucchissanti, B inserts, sappinâ p° —nisîdeyyâmâ ti A, nisîdâpeyyâmâ ti BC Probably it ought to be written nisîdâpiyeyyâmâ 'ti (*pass caus*) —naccabhattikâ ti BC, naccabhattikattha A.— 2, khilajâto ABC. Buddhaghosa cittathaddhabhâvacittakacavarasamkhâtam patighakhilam jâtam assâ 'ti khilajâto —yasmim khane A, yasmim samaye BC (Samgh 9 2 4 yasmim khane ABC) — 3 4, pamuttho A, summuttho and sammuttho B, samuttho and sammuttho C — 8, pamuttho A, sammuttho (once, pammuttho) B, sam° and samm° C

SAMGHÂDISESA, 9, 2 3, Kaccâyano A, Kaccâno BC

SAMGHÂDISESA, 10, 1 1, Kadamodakat° AC, Kaṭacorakat°

B. Comp Cullavagga, VII. 3 14, and the various readings, Cullav., p. 324 — Samuddadattiko, Samuddadattikam A — **3** 2, C omits khittacittassa vedanattassa

SAMGHĀDISESA, **11**, **1** 1, Katamodakatissako A, Kadamodakat° C, Kadamorakatissako B — Samuddadattiko A — avocum A, avoca B, avoca corrected into avocum C — **2**, samditthiko so hoti yamkhanthiko B — thitā honti AB, ditthikā honti C — tatuttari A, taduttari BC — na samanubhāsittabbā A, samanubhāsittabbā B, in C “na” has been added *secunda manu*

SAMGHĀDISESA, **12**, **1**, āvuso Channa mā evarūpam akāsi A — tinakatthapannasatā A, °pannakasatam BC, °pannasatan ti D — ussādeyya ABC, ussādeyyā °ti rāsīm kareyya D — Buddhaghosa . samkhasevālapanakan ti, ettha samkho °ti dīghamūlako pannasevālo vuccati, sevālo °ti nīlasevālo, avaseso udakāpappatakanīlabijakādi sabbo °ti panako °ti samkham gacchati — ekato ussādītā °ti D. — **2**, anusāsani A, anusāsanim CD, anusāsati B

SAMGHĀDISESA, **13**, **1** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B “ganthanādisu” D Comp Cullavagga, I 13 1 — **2**, vaṅkakena BCD, caṅgakena and vaṅgakena A — **2**, 6, raṅgamajjhe AB, °majjhe and °majjha C — **3**, abhākutikā D

The uddāna at the end of the Samghādisesa section is omitted in BC

ANĪYATA, **1**, **1**, addasa kho ekam ekāya A, add° kho eko ekāya BC The same Aniyata, **2** 1

NISSAGGIYA, **1**, **2**, nitthitacīvarasmim pana bh° B — **3** 1, vīkappanūpagam pacchimam C, vīkappanupagapacchimam A, vīkappanapagacchimam B. Buddhaghosa idāni pamānam dassetum vīkappanupakapacchiman ti āha, tassa pamānam dīghato dve vīdatthiyo, tīriyam vīdatthi

NISSAGGIYA, **2**, **1**, nitthitacīvarasmim pana bhikkhunā B The same ch. **2** — **3**. 1, arunuggamanā AC, arunuggamenā (sic) B — 12 (case of nānākulassa khetam), nikkhīpitvā anto khette vattabbam dvāramūle vā A, nikkh° dvāramūle vā vattabbam C, nikkh° anto khette v° dvāramūle vā vatthabbam B. — 13, Before dvāramūle B inserts anto dhañña-

karane vatthabbam — 14, Before dvāramūle AB insert anto ārāme v°

NISSAGGIYA, **3, 1** 1, 2 cīvarapaccāsā nikkh° AC, cīvarapaccāsāya n° and cīvarapaccāsā n° B — 2, titthante ABC — nitthitacīvarasmim pana bhikkhunā B — **2, 1**, pāripurittāya corrected to pāripurattāya A, pāripūritthāya B, pāripuratthāya C — 4, anto māsam B, anto māse AC

NISSAGGIYA, **4, 1**, pāsādikam vā apāsādikam vā AC, pasantam vā apasanta (sic) vā B

NISSAGGIYA, **5, 1**, 1, gāvī corrected to gāvīm C, gāvīm B, gāvī A — panne putam A, pannaputam BC — 2, idam ca me antimacīvaram B — na sajjatīti A, na sajjesīti C, sajjesīti B — **3, 1**, vīkappanūpagam pacchimam C, vīkappanupagapacchimam A, vīkappanūpagacchimam B

NISSAGGIYA, **6, 1** 1, pattho AB, mattho C Buddhagh paddho 'ti cheko samattho patibalo sarasampanno

NISSAGGIYA, **7** 1, ayo A, ayyā BC

NISSAGGIYA, **8** **1**, apī meyya BC, apī mayya A Buddhagh apī mayham (sic) evam hotīti apī me ayya evam hoti apī mayyā evam ti pī pātho — tenu acchando pī A, tena acchadento pī B, tena acchanno pī C — yāham pana paribh° B

NISSAGGIYA, **9** **1**, aham ayyam C, ahayyam B, ayyam A — aham ayyam B, ayyam A, aham C — °cetāpanā upakkhatā A, °cetāpannāni upakkhatāni C, °cetāpanāni upakkhatāni B — **2** 1, hiraññam vā suvaṇṇam vā B

NISSAGGIYA, **10** **1** 2, paññāsam bandho A, paññāsam bandho C, paññāsam baddho B Buddhagh paññāsam bandho 'ti paññāsam kahāpanadando 'ti vuttam hoti paññāsam bandho (sic, read baddho ?) ti pī pātho, paññāsam pito hoti paññāsam dhāpetabbo (read dāpetabbo ?) 'ti āttho — jino ti B, jino sīti A, jino sīti C Probably we ought to read, jīno 'sīti, see Pāṇini, VIII 2 44, schol

TABLE OF CONTENTS — Instead of das' . māsō ca, A reads, ubhatam kathinam tiri

NISSAGGIYA, **13** **2**, anādā ce bhikkhu . gocariyānan ti anādiyitvā tulam etc B, here AC insert after anādiyitvā 'dve tule suddhakālakānam elakalomānam.

NISSAGGIYA, **14** **1**, orena ce bhikkhu B, AC omī bhikkhu

NISSAGGIYA, **15** **1**, 1 kaccī kho Upasena A; kaccī vo Vupasena B, kaccī Upasena C — 2, 3, Before pindapātiko, pindapātikā B constantly inserts rukkhāmūliko, rukkhāmūlikā, but before pindapātikaṅgam it does not insert rukkhāmūlikaṅgam Comp Milindap, p 361

NISSAGGIYA, **16** **1**, āsumbhī, āsumbhasīti AC, āsumhī, āsumhasīti B Buddhaghosa (MS D) thitako va āsumhī ti yathā manussā araṇṇiāto mahantam dārubbhāram ānetvā kilantā thitakā 'va pātentī evam pātesīti attho —pantham B, pantam A, pandha C.

NISSAGGIYA, **17** **2**, vijatehīti A, vijatā ti BC —vijatāni AC, vijatitāni B

NISSAGGIYA, **18** **1**, pativiso AC, °vimso B constantly — **2**, AC omit vā before sādīyati

NISSAGGIYA, **20** **1**, patho AB, mattho C —katihī A, katihī BCD Buddhagh athavā katīham pi ty āyan ti pi pātho tattha katīhan ti katī ahāni katī divasāni ti vuttam hoti —katihī kho my āyam (at the second place) B —gīhi nam pi A, gīhi pi nam B, gīhi pi C. Buddhagh gīhī nam pi gīhissā 'ti ettha nan ti nāmatthe nīpāto, gīhi nāma gīhissā 'ti vuttam hoti — **2**, vikkatañ ca A, vikkayitañ ca B, vikkītañ ca C

NISSAGGIYA, **21** **1**, bahu patte, the MSS. constantly — **2**, tato omako apatto B, omako apatto AC

NISSAGGIYA, **22** **1** **1**, 3, bahu patte, the MSS constantly — **2** **1**, samghanavako BC —2, nītakānam vā pavāritānam vā B

NISSAGGIYA, **23** **1** **2**, dārikā AC, dārakā B —alaṅgitā A, alamkitā BC —dārike ABC —alamkate A, alamkite BC —dārike ABC —alamkate A, alamkite BC Comp Mahāvagga, VI 15 5, and the note, p 382. I think we ought to read, dārakā, dārake, alamkatā, alamkate —3, parīśāpeti AC, patīśāmeti B — **2**, B omits vissāsam ganhanti

NISSAGGIYA, **24** **2**, na vattabbo AB, na vattabbā C

NISSAGGIYA, **25** **2**, so va deti B

NISSAGGIYA, **26** **1**, vāyāpessāmā ti B — **2**, ayoge D —amsabandhane A, amsavattake B, amsavattake corrected into amsabaddhake C amsabandhake? Comp Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4, etc. —B omits pavāritānam

NISSAGGIYA, **27** **1**, âgato A, âgate B, âgate corrected into âgato C —na te suttena AC, na tena suttena B

NISSAGGIYA, **28** **1** 1, aham hi senâya C — 2, kattikatemâsipunnamam B, kattikatemâsikapunnamam AC (the same in ch **2**)

NISSAGGIYA, **29** **2**, Before ðhitokâso, C inserts bhuttokâso dissati

NISSAGGIYA, **30** **1**, sacîvarabhaddâ A —bhaddâ AB, kattâ C —onojethâvuso A, onojetha âvuso B, onojetha âvuso C.

THE
HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.
TO
BUDDHAGHOSA'S
SAMANTA PÂSÂDIKÂ.

THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S SAMANTA PĀSĀDIKĀ

[The text is based on a MS of the Paris National Library, *fonds Pali* 38 (Sinhalese writing), the same MS which is designated above by D I regret to say that I have only been able to avail myself of another MS belonging to the British Museum (Orient 1027, Burmese writing), for the collation of a certain number of difficult or corrupted passages The readings of this MS I designate by E]

Dhammacakkappavattanam hī ādīm katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājakavinayanā katabuddhakicce Kusinārāyam Upavattane Mallānam sālavane yamakasālānam antare visākha-punnamadivase paccūsasamaye anupādīsesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute bhagavatī lokanāthe bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhusatasahassānam samghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhaparinibbute bhagavatī Subhadde-na buddhapabbajitena alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam tena mahāsamanena, upaddutā ca homa idam vo kappatī idam vo na kappatitī, idāni pana mayam yam icchissāma tam karissāma, yam na icchissāma tam na karissāma 'tī vuttavacanam anussaranto, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati yam pāpabhikkhū atītasatthukam pāvacanān tī maññāmañā pakkham labhivā na cirass' eva saddhammam antaradhāpeyyum, yāva ca dhammavinayo tūthati tāva anatītasatthukam eva pāvacanam hotī,¹ vuttam h' etam bhagavatā vo vo mayā Ānanda dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā 'tī, yaṇ nūnāham dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyam yathā yidam sāsanaṃ addhamiyam²

¹ pāvacanān tī D, pāvacanam hotī E The Sumaṅgalavilāsinī (India Office MS) has the same reading as E ² For sāsaniyam (D) the Sumaṅgalavilāsinī furnishes the correction, sāsanaṃ addhamiyam

assa ciratthitukam, yam cāham bhagavatā dhāressasi pana tvam me Kassapa sânanî¹ pamsukûlânî nibbasanânîti vatvâ cīvare sâdhâranaparibhogena anuggahito, aham bhikkhave yâvad eva âkañkhâmi vivicc' eva kâmehi — pe — patha-majjhānam upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yâvad eva âkañkhatî vivicc' eva kâmehi — pe — patha-majjhānam upasampajja viharatîti evamādinnā nayena navānupubbavihārachalabhiññādibhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamattapanena ca anuggahito, tassa me kim aññam ānanyam bhavissati, nanu mam bhagavā rājā viya sakakavacaissariyānuppadānena attano kulavamsapatitthāpakam puttam saddhammavamsapatitthāpako me ayam bhavissatîti mantvâ iminā asâdhâranena anuggahena anuggahesîti cintayanto dhammavinayasamgāyanattham bhikkhūnam ussāham janesi yathāha atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi ekam idāham āvuso samayam Pāvāya Kusinārāyam² addhānamaggapatipanno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehîti sabbam Subhaddakandam vitthārato veditabbam tato param āha handa mayam āvuso dhammam ca vinayam ca samgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppatî dhammo patibāhiyati, avinayo dīppatî vinayo patibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto hontî dhammavādino dubbalā hontî, avinayavādino balavanto hontî vinayavādino dubbalā hontîti bhikkhū āhamsu tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti thero sakalanavañgasatthussāsanapariyattidhare puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmi-anāgāmisukkhavipassakakhināsavabhikkhū anekasate anekasahassee ca vajjetvā tīpitakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare patisambhidāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena bhagavatā etadaggam āropite tevujjādibhede khināsavabhikkhū yeva ekūnapañcasate pariggahesi, ye sandhāya idam vuttam atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantasatāni uccinîti kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsîti āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaranattham tenāh' āyasmatā sahāpi vināpi na sakkā dhammasamgîti kâtum. so h' āyasmā sekho sakaranīyo, tasmā saha na sakkā yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasabala-

¹ Correct, sânanî² Correct, Kusināram (Cullav., XI 1 1)

desitam suttaṃ geyyādikam¹ bhagavato asammukhā patigga-
hitam nāma n' atthi, tasmā vināpi na sakkā yađi evam
sekho pi samāno dhammasamgītiyā bahūpakārattā therena
uccinitabbo assa atha kasmā na uccinito 'ti, parūpavāda-
vajjanato thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho
ahosi, tathā hi nam sirasmim palitesu jātesu pi na v' āyam
kumārako mattam aññāsīti kumārakavādena ovadati,² Sakya-
kulappasūto cāyam āyasmā³ tathāgatassa bhātā cūlapituputto,
tatra hi bhikkhū chandāgamanam viya maññamānā bahū
asekhapatisambhīdappatte bhikkhū thapetvā Ānandam sekha-
patisambhīdappattam thero uccinīti upavadeyyum, tam parū-
pavādam parivajjento, Ānandam vinā samgīti na sakkā kā-
tum, bhikkhūnam yevānumatiyā gahessāmīti tam na uccinī.
atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya theiam yācimsu,
yathāha bhikkhū āyasantam Mahākassapam etad avocum
ayam bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā
dosā mohā bhayā agatim gantum, bahu vata⁴ tena bhagavato
santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante thero
āyasantam pi Ānandam uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā
Mahākassapo āyasantam pi Ānandam uccinī evam bhi-
kkhūnam anumatiyā uccinitena tenāyasmatā saddhim pañca
therasatāni ahesum

atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi kattha nu
kho mayam dhammam ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyāmā 'ti atha
kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi Rājagaham kho
mahāgocaram pahūtasenāsanam, yañ nūna mayam Rājagahe
vassam vasantā⁵ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyāma,
na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti kasmā
pana tesam etad ahosi idam amhākam thāvarakammam koci
vīsabhāgapuggalo samghamajjham pavisitvā ukkoṭeyya 'ti
athāyasmā Mahākassapo nāttidutiyakammena sāvesi, tam
Samgītikkhandhake vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. atha tathā-
gatassa parinibbānato sattasu sādhuikānadivasesu sattasu ca
dhātupūjādivasesu vītivattesu addhamāso atikkanto, idāni
gimhānam diyaddho māso seso, upakatthā vassūpanāyikā 'ti

¹ suttageyyādikam² ² vadati D, ovadati E and the Sumaṅgalavilāsini
³ cāyam āyasmā Ānando D, cāyasmā E, cāyam āyasmā, Sum ⁴ bahu ca tena,
Sumaṅg and Cullav, XI 1 2. ⁵ vassanto D

mantvâ Mahâkassapattothero Râjagaham âvuso, gacchâmâ 'ti upaddham bhikkhusamgham gahetvâ ekam maggam gato, Anuruddhatthero pi upaddham gahetvâ ekam maggam gato Ânandatthero pana bhagavato pattacivaram gahetvâ bhikkhusamghaparivuto Sâvatthim gantvâ Râjagaham gantukâmo yena Sâvatthi tena cârîkam pakkâmi Ânandattherena gatagatatthâne mahâparidevo ahosi bhante Ânanda kuhiṃ satthâriam thapetvâ âgato 'sîti anupubbena pana Sâvatthim anuppatte there ca bhagavato parinibbânadivase viya mahâparidevo ahosi tatra sudam âyasmâ Ânando aniccataṭṭapatisamyuttâya dhammîyâ kathâya tam mahâjanam saññâpetvâ Jetavanam pavisitvâ dasabalena vasita-Gandhakutiyâ dvâram vivaritvâ mañcapîtham nîharitvâ pappothetvâ Gandhakutim sammajjitvâ milânamâlâkacavaram chaddetvâ mañcapîtham attharitvâ puna yathâthâne thapetvâ bhagavato thitakâle karaniyam vattam sabbam akâsi atha thero bhagavato parinibbânato ppabhuti thânanisajjabahulattâ ussannadhâtukam kâyam samassâsetum dutiyadivase khîravirecanam pivitvâ vihâre yeva nisîdi yam sandhâya Subhena mânavena pahitam mânavakam etam¹ avoca akâlo kho mânavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattâ pîtâ, app eva nâma sve pi upasamkameyyâmâ 'ti dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchâsamanena gantvâ Subhena mânavena puttho Dîghanikâye Subhasuttan nâma dasamam suttam abhâsi. atha kho thero Jetavanavihâre khandaphullapatisamkharanam kârâpetvâ upakatthâya vassûpanâyikâya Râjagaham gato. tathâ Mahâkassapattothero ca Anuruddhatthero ca sabbam bhikkhusamgham gahetvâ Râjagaham eva gato²

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe atthârasa mahâvihârâ hontî, te sabbe pi chadditapattitauklâpâ ahesum bhagavato hi parinibbâne sabbe bhikkhû attano attano pattacivaram gahetvâ vihâre ca parivene ca chaddetvâ agamamsu tattha therâ bhagavato vacanapûjanattham titthiyavâdaparimocanattam ca pathamam mâsam khandaphullapatisamkharanam karomâ 'ti cintesum. titthiyâ hi vadeyyum samanassa Gotamassa sâvakâ satthari thite yeva vihâre patijaggsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesun ti tesam vâdaparimocanatthañ ca

¹ etad ? ² gatâ ?

cantesun ti vuttam hoti vuttam pi c' etam atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad aho si bhagavatâ kho âvuso khandaphullapatisamkharanam vannitam, handa mayam âvuso pathamam mâsam khandaphullapatisamkharanam karoma, majjhîmam mâsam sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyissâma 'ti te dutiyadivase gantvâ râjadvâre atthamsu Ajâtasattu râjâ âgantvâ vanditvâ kim bhante âgata 'tthâ 'ti attanâ kattabbakiccam patipucchi therâ atthârasamahâvihârapatisamkharanatthâya hatthakammam pativedesum sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ hatthakammakârake manusse adâsi therâ pathamamâsam sabbavihâre patisamkhârâpetvâ¹ rañño ârocesum nitthitam mahârâja vihârapatisamkharanam, idâni dhammavinayasamgaham karomâ 'ti sâdhu bhante vissatthâ karotha, mayham ânâcakkam tumhâkam dhammacakkam hotu, ânâpetha me bhante kim karomîti dhammasamgaham karontânam bhikkhûnam sannisajjatthânam mahârâjâ 'ti kattha karomî bhante 'ti Vebhârapabbatapasse Sattapanîgubhâdvâre kâtum yuttam mahârâjâ 'ti sâdhu bhante 'ti kho râjâ Ajâtasattu Vissakammunâ nimmitasadisam suvibhattabhittithambhasopânam nânâvidhamâlâkammalatâkam-mavacittam abhîbhavantam iva râjabhavanavibhûtim avahasantam² iva devavimânasirim siriyâ nîketam iva ekanipâtanatuttham iva ca devamanussanayanavibhañgânam³ lokarâmaneyyakam iva sampinditam datthabbasâramandam mandapam kârâpetvâ vîvidhakusumadâmaolambakaviniggalantacâruvitânam ratanavacitramanikottimatalam iva ca nam nânâpupphûpahâravacitrasuparinîthitabhûmikammam brahmavimânasadisam alamkaritvâ tasmim mahâmandape pañcasatânam bhikkhûnam anagghâni pañca kappiyapaccattharanasatâni paññâpetvâ dakkhînabhâgam nissâya uttarâbhîmûkham therâsanam mandapamajjhe puratthâbhîmukham buddhassa bhagavato âsanâraham dhammâsanam paññâpetvâ dantakha-citam vîjanim thapetvâ bhikkhusamghassa ârocâpesi . nitthitam bhante mama kiccan ti

tasmim kho pana samaye ekacce bhikkhû âyasmantam

¹ sabbavihâre patisamkharanam kârâpetvâ D, sabbe vihâre patisamkhârâpetvâ E, sabbavihâre patisamkhârâpetvâ, Sumaṅg ² avahasantam E, apahasantam D, avhasantam, Sum ³ vibhañgânam D, vihañgânam E, vibhagânam, Sum

Ânandam sandhâya evam âhamsu imasmim bhikkhusamghe
 eko bhikkhu vissagandham vâyanto vicaratîti thero tam
 sutvâ imasmim bhikkhusamghe añño vissagandham vâyanto
 vicaranabhikkhu nâma n' atthi, addhâ ete mam sandhâya
 vadantîti samvegam âpajji ekacce bhikkhû âyasmantam
 Ânandam âhamsu sve âvuso sannipâto tvañ ca sekho saka-
 ranîyo, tena te na yuttam sannipâtam gantum, appamatto
 hohîti atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho pana
 me tam patirûpam yv âham¹ sekho samâno sannipâtam
 gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kâyagatâya satiyâ vîtnâ-
 metvâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam camkamâ orohitvâ vihâram
 pavisitvâ nipajjissâmîti kâyam âvajjesi, dve pâdâ bhûmito
 muttâ appattañ ca sîsam bimbohanam. etasmim antare
 anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccî ayam hi âyasmâ camka-
 mena bahi vîtnâmetvâ vîsesam nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi
 nanu mām bhagavā etad avoca: katapuñño 'sī tvam Ânanda,
 padhānam anuyuñja, kippam hohīsi anāsavo 'tī buddhānañ
 ca kathādosso nāma n' atthi mama accāraddham vīriyan,
 tena me cittam uddhaccāya samvattatī handāham vīriya-
 samatham yojemīti camkamā orohitvā pādadhovanatthāne²
 thatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāram pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā
 thokam vissamissāmīti kāyam mañcake apanāmesi³ dve
 pâdâ bhûmito muttâ, sîsam bimbohanam asampattam
 etasmim antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuttam ca-
 tūriyâpathavirahitam therassa arahattam ahosi tena
 imasmim sāsane anipanno anisīno atthito acamkamanto kho
 bhikkhu arahattam patto 'tī vutte Ânandatthero 'tī vattum
 vattatī atha therā bhikkhû dutiyādivase katabhattakiccā
 pattacīvaram patissāmetvā dhammasabhāyam sannipatitā
 Ânandatthero pana attano arahattapattim ñāpetukāmo bhi-
 kkhûhi saddhim na gato bhikkhû yathābuddham attano
 attano āsane nisīdantā Ânandattherassa āsanam thapetvā
 nisinnā tattha kehīci pi etam āsanam kassā 'tī vutte,
 Ânandassā 'tī, Ânando pana kuham gato 'tī, tasmim samaye
 thero cintesi idāni mayham gamanakālo 'tī tato attano

¹ sv âham D, Sum ² pāde dhov° D. The Sumaṅg reads pādadhov°, which is the correct reading ³ upanāmesi D, apanāmesi E, Sum

ānubhāvam, dassento pathaviyam nimujjivā attano āsane
yeva attānam dassesi ākāsa gantvā nisīdīti pi eke

evam nisinne tasmim āyasmante Mahākassapattothero bhikkhū āmantesi āvuso kim pathamam samgāyāma dhammam
vā vinayam vā 'ti bhikkhū āhamsu. bhante Mahākassapa,
vinayo nāma buddhasāsanassa āyu, vinaye thite sāsanam thit-
tam hoti, tasmā pathamam vinayam samgāyāmā 'ti kam¹
dhuram katvā 'ti āyasmantam Upālīn ti. kim Ānando na
ppahotīti no na ppahoti, api ca kho pana sammāsambuddho
dharamāno² yeva vinayapariyattim nissāya āyasmantam Upā-
līm etadagge thapesi etadaggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam
bhikkhūnam vinayadharānam yad idam Upālīti. tasmā
Upālitttheram pucchitvā vinayam samgāyāmā 'ti tato thero
vinayam pucchanaatthāya attanā 'va attānam sammanni,
Upālittthero pi vissajjanaatthāya sammanni tatrāyam pālī
atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo samgham ñāpesi 'sunātu
me āvuso samgho yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham
Upālīm vinayam puccheyyan ti āyasmāpi Upālī samgham
ñāpesi sunātu me bhante samgho yadi samghassa patta-
kallam, aham āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayam putt-
tho vissajjeyyan ti evam attānam sammannitvā āyasmā Upālī
vutthāyāsana ekamsam cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā
dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitam vijānam gahetvā tato
Mahākassapo therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantam Upālīm vīna-
yam pucchi pathamam āvuso Upālī pārājikam kattha bha-
gavatā paññattan ti Vesālīyam bhante 'ti. kam ārabbhā
'ti. Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam ārabbhā 'ti. kismim
vatthusmim ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā
Mahākassapo āyasmantam Upālīm pathamassa pārājikassa
vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi
paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi
pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi yathā ca pathamassa tathā
dutiya tathā tatiya tathā catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum
pi pucchi — pe — anāpattim pi pucchi, putt-
tho putt-
tho Upā-
littthero vissajjesi. tato imāni cattāri pārājikāni pārājika-
kandam nāma idan ti samgaham āropetvā terasa samghādise-

* ¹ kim D, kam Sum. ² sammāsambuddho (corrected to 'ddhe) dharamāne D, sammāsambuddho dharamāno, Sum *

sâni terasakan tī thapesum, dve sikkhâpadâni. aniyatânîti thapesum, timsasikkhâpadâni nissaggiyapâcittiyânîti thapesum, dvenavutisikkhâpadâni pâcittiyânîti thapesum, cattâri sikkhâpadâni pâtidēsaniyânîti thapesum, pañcasattatisikkhâpadâni sekhiyânîti thapesum, satta dhamme adhikaranasamathâ 'tī¹ thapesum evam Mahāvibhaṅgam samgaham âropetvā Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge attha sikkhâpadâni pārâjīkakandam nâma idan tī thapesum, sattarasa sikkhâpadâni sattarasakan tī thapesum, timsasikkhâpadâni nissaggiyapâcittiyânîti thapesum, chasatthisatasikkhâpadâni pâcittiyânîti thapesum, attha sikkhâpadâni pâtidēsaniyânîti thapesum, pañcasattatisikkhâpadâni sekhiyânîti thapesum, satta dhamme adhikaranasamathâ 'tī thapesum evam Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgam samgaham âropetvā eten' eva upâyena Khandhakaparivâre pi âropesum evam etam saubhatovibhaṅgakkhandhakaparivâram Vinayapīṭakam samgaham ârūlham sabbam Mahākassapattthero pucchī, Upālītthero vissajjesi. pucchāvissajjanapariyosāne pañca arahantasatāni samgaham âropitanāyen' eva ganasajjhāyam² akamsu vinayasamgahavasāne Upālītthero dantakhacitam vījanim nikkhipitvā dhammāsanaṃ orohitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi

vinayam samgāyitvā dhammam samgāyitukāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchī dhammam samgāyantehi kam puggalam dhuram katvā dhammo samgāyītabbo 'tī bhikkhū Ānandattheram dhuram katvā 'tī āhamsu atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo samghañ ñāpesi sunātu me āvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Ānandam dhammam puccheyyan tī atha kho āyasmā Ānando samghañ ñāpesi sunātu me bhante samgho yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan tī atha kho āyasmā Ānando utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitam vījanim gahetvā. Mahākassapattthero Ānandattheram dhammam pucchī Brahmagājālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan tī antarā ca bhante Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam rājāgāraṃ Ambalaṭṭhikāyan

¹ °samathānīti D² ghanasajjhāyam D

tī kam ārabbhā 'tī Suppiyañi ca paribbājakam Brahma-dattañi ca mānavakan tī kasmim vatthusmim vannāvanne 'tī atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Ānandam Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchī puggalam pi pucchī Sāmaññaphalam panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitañ tī Rājagahe bhante Jivakambavane 'tī kena saddhīñ tī Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna saddhīñ tī atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Ānandam Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchī puggalam pi pucchī. eten' eva upāyena pañca pi nikāye pucchī pañca nikāyā nāma Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Samyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo 'tī tattha Khuddakanikāyo nāma cattāro nikāye thapetvā avasesam buddhavadānam¹—

evam sattañi māsehi samgītā samgītipariyosāne c' assa idam Mahākassapatherena dasabalassa sāsanañ pañcavassasahassaparimānañ kalam pavattanasamattham katan tī sañjātappamodā sādhuakāram viya dadamānāya mahāpathavi udakapariyantañ katvā anekappakāram kampi samkampi sam-pakampi sampavedhī anekāni ca acchariyāni pātumahesun tī
ayam pathamamahāsamgīti nāma yā loke

satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā 'tī ca
thereh' eva katattā ca therikā 'tī pavuccatīti

imissā pana pathamamahāsamgītiyā pavattamānāya vīnaya-pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena pathamañ āvuso Upālī pārājikam kattha paññattāñ tī evamādivacanapariyosāne vatthum pi pucchī nidānam pi pucchī puggalam pi pucchīti ettha nidāne pucchite tam nidānam ādito pabhutī vitthāretvā yena ca paññattam yasmā ca paññattam sabbam etam kathetukāmena āyasmatā Upālītherena vuttam, tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāvam vīharatīti sabbam vattabbam evam idam āyasmatā Upālītherena vuttam tañ ca pana pathamamahāsamgītikāle vuttan tī vedittabbam ettāvata ca idam vacanam kena vuttam kadā ca vuttan tī etesam padānañ attho pakāsito hotī.

¹ I omit here a somewhat lengthy digression from the historical narration, which expatiates upon the distribution of the buddhavadāna in different ways and under different heads. The buddhavadāna is stated here to be "rasavāsena elavādhā, dhammavāyavasena dūvādhā, pathamamajjhimpaccumavāsena tīvādhā," etc

idāni kasmā vuttan ti ettha vuccate yasmā ayam āyasmā Mahākassapatttherena nīdānam puttho tasmā pan' etam nīdānam ādito pabbuti vitthāretum vuttan ti, evam idam āyasmatā Upālitttherena pathamamahāsamgītikāle vadantenāpi iminā kāranena vuttan ti veditabbam ettāvata ca "vuttam yena yadā yasmā" 'ti imesam mātukāpadānaṃ attho pakāsito hoti. idāni

dhāritam yena cābhatam

yattha patitthitam c' etam etam vatvā vidhim tato 'ti

etesam atthappakāsanattham idam vuccati tam pan' etam tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyam viharatīti evam-ādivacanapatimanditanīdānam Vinayapitakam kena dhāritam kenābhatam kattha patitthitan ti vuccate ādito tāva idam bhagavato sammukhā āyasmatā Upālitttherena dhāritam, tassa sammukhato aparinibbute tathāgate chalabhiññādibhedehi anekehi bhikkhusahashehi, parinibbute tathāgate Mahākassapamukhehi dhammasamgāhakattherehi

kenābhatan ti, Jambudīpe tāva Upālitttheram ādīm katvā ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatīyasamgīti tāva ābhatam tatrāyam ācariyaparamparā

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino |
paramparāya vinayam dīpe Jambusirivhaye¹
acchijjamānam ānesum tatīyo yāva samgaho

āyasmā hi Upāli imam vinayavamsam vinayatantim vinayapavenim bhagavato sammukhā uggahetvā bahunnam bhikkhūnam hadaye patitthāpesi tassa h' āyasmato santike vinayaṃ uggahetvā vinaye pakataññūtam pattesu puggalesu puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmanāgāmīno ganānāpātham vītivattā, khīnāsavānam sahasam ekam ahosi Dāsakatthero pi tass' eva saddhivihārīko ahosi so Upālitttherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayam vācesi tassa pi āyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññūtam pattā puthujanādayo ganānāpātham vītivattā, khīnāsavānam sahasam eva ahosi Sonakatthero pana Dāsakattherassa saddhivihārīko ahosi so

¹ Jambusirivhaye D, ⁶sarivhaye E.

pi attano upajjhâyassa Dâsakattherassa sammukhâ uggahetvâ tath' eva vinayam vâcesi tassâpi âyasmato santike ugga-
hetvâ vinaye pakataññutam pattâ puthujjanâdayo ganana-
patham vîtivattâ, khînâsavânam sahasam eva ahosi Siggav-
atthero pi Sonakattherassa saddhivîhârîko ahosi so pi
attano upajjhâyassa Sonakattherassa santike vinayam ugga-
hetvâ arahantasahasassa dhuraggâho ahosi tassa panâ-
yasmato santike uggahehvâ vinaye pakataññutam pattâ
puthujjanasotâpannasakadâgâmanâgâmino pi khînâsavâpi
ettakâni satânîti vâ ettakâni sahasânîti vâ aparicchinnâ
ahesum tadâ kira Jambudîpe atimahâ bhikkhusamudayo
ahosi. Moggaliputtatissattherassa pana ânubhâvo tatiya-
samgîtiyam pâkato bhavissati evam idam Vinayapitakam
Jambudîpe tâva imâya âcariyaparamparâya yâva tatiyasamgî-
ti tâva âbhatan ti veditabbam

dutiyasamgîtim vijânanattham pana ayam ânukkamo
veditabbo yadâ hi

samgâyîtvâna saddhammam jotayîtvâ ca sabbadhî
yâva jîvitapariyantam thatvâ pañcasatâpi te |
khînâsavâ jutîmanto therâ Kassapaâdayo
khînasnehapadipâ va nibbâyimsu anâlâyâ,

ath' anukkamena gacchantesu rattimdivesu vassasatapari-
nibbute bhagavati Vesâlîkâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâhiyam
kappati sîngilonakappo kappati dvaṅgulakappo kappati gâ-
mantarakappo kappati âvâsakappo kappati anumatikappo
kappati âcinnakappo kappati amathîtakappo¹ kappati jalohi
pâtum kappati adasakam² nisîdanam kappati jâtarûparajatan
ti imâni dasa vatthûni dîpesum. tesam Susunâgaputto
Kâlâsoko nâma râjâ pakkho ahosi. tena kho pana smayena
âyasmâ Yaso Kâkandakaputto Vajjîsu cârikam caramâno
Vesâlîkâ kira Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâhiyam dasa vatthûni
dîpentîti sutvâ na kho pan' etam patirûpam yv âham³ dasa-
balassa sâsanavîpattim sutvâ appossukko bhavëyyam handâ-
ham adhammavâdîno niggahetvâ dhammam dîpemîti cinto
yena Vesâlî tad avasari tatra sudam âyasmâ Yaso Kâkanda-
kaputto Vesâhiyam viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyam tena

¹ amathakappo D

² adâsakam D

³ sv âham D

kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kamsapâtum udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusamghassa thapetvâ âgate Vesâlike upâsake evam vadenti dethâvuso samghassa kahâpanam pi addham pi pâdam pi mâsakarûpam pi, bhavissati samghassa parikkhârena karanîyan ti sabbam tâva vattabbam yâva imâya pana vinayasamgîtîyâ satta bhikkhusatâni anûnâni anadhikâni ahesum, tasmâyam dutiyasamgîtî sattasatikâ 'ti vuccatîti evam tasmiñ ca sannipâte dvâdasa bhikkhusatasahassâni sannipatimsu âyasmatâ Yasena samussâhitâ tesam majjhe âyasmatâ Revatena putthena Sabbakâmittherena vinayam vissajjentena tâni dasa vatthûni vinicchitâni adhikaranam vûpasamitam atha therâ puna dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyissâmâ 'ti tîptakadhare pattapatisambhîde sattasate bhikkhû uccnitvâ Vesâliyam Vâlukârâme sannisîditvâ Mahâkassapatttherena samgâyitasadisam eva sabbam sâsanamalam sodhetvâ puna pitakavasena nikâyavasena aṅgavasena dhammakkhandhavasena ca sabbam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyimsu ayam samgîtî aṭṭhahî māsēhi nitṭhitâ yâ loke

satehi sattahî katâ tena sattasatâ 'ti ca
pubbe katam upâdâya dutiyâ 'ti ca vuccatîti

sâ panâyam

yehi therehi samgîtâ sâmgîtî tesu vissutâ
Sabbakâmi ca¹ Sâlho ca Revato Khujjasobhito |
Yaso ca Sânasambhûto ete saddhivihârikâ
therâ Ânandatherassa ditthapubbâ tathâgatam |
Sumano Vâsabbagâmi ca ñeyyâ² saddhivihârikâ
dve ime Anuruddhassa ditthapubbâ tathâgatam |
dutiyo pana samgîto yehi therehi samgaho
sabbe pi pannabhârâ te katakiccâ anâsavâ 'ti

ayam dutiyasamgîtî.

evam imam dutiyasamgîtîm samgâyitvâ te therâ uppajjissati nu kho anâgate pi sâsanassa evarûpam abbudan ti olokayamânâ idam addasamsu ito vassasatassa upari aṭṭhârasame

¹ Sabbakâme va D

² ñeyyâ E, ñeyyam D, seyyâ Dīpaṇ, IV 51

vasse Pâtâliputte Dhammâsoko nâma râjâ uppajjitvâ sakala-Jambudîpe rajjam kâressatîti. so buddhasâsane pasâditvâ mahantam lâbhasakkâram pavattayissati tato tittihîyâ lâbhasakkâram patthayamânâ sâsane pabbajitvâ sakam sakam ditthim paridîpessanti evam sâsane mahantam abbudam uppajjissatîti atha nesam etad aho si kin nu kho mayam etasmim abbude uppanne sammukhâ bhavissâma na bhavissâma 'ti atha sabbeva tadâ attano asammukhabbhâvañ ñatvâ ko nu kho tam adhikaranam vûpasametum samattho bhavissatîti sakalamanusshalokañ ca chakâmâvacaradevalokam¹ olokentâ na kañci² disvâ Brahmaloce Tissam nâma Mahâbrahmânâ addasamsu parittâyukam uparibrahmalokûpattiyâ bhâvita maggam disvâna nesam etad aho si sace mayam etassa Brahmuno manussaloke nibbattanatthâya ussâham kareyyâma, addhâ esa Moggalibrâhmanassa gehe patisandhim gahessati tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkhamitvâ pabbajissati, so evam pabbajitvâ sakalabuddhavacanam ugga hetvâ adhigatapatissambhido hutvâ tittihîye madditvâ tam adhikaranam vinicchinitvâ sâsanam pagganhissatîti te Brahmaloce gantvâ Tissam Mahâbrahmânâ etad avocum ito vassasatassa upari atthârasame vasse sâsane mahantam abbudam uppajjissati, mayañ ca sakalam manussalokam chakâmâvacaradevalokañ ca olokayamânâ kañci sâsanam pagganhetum samattham adisvâ Brahmaloce vicinantâ bhavantam addasâma sâdhu sappurisa manussaloke nibbattitvâ dasabalassa sâsanam pagganhitum patinñam dehîti evam vutte Mahâbrahmâ aham kira sâsane uppannam abbudam sodhetvâ sâsanam paggahetum samattho bhavissâmîti hatthapahattho udaggudaggo hutvâ sâdhû 'ti patisunitvâ patinñam adâsi. therâ Brahmaloce tam karanîyam tîretvâ puna paccagamimsu tena kho pana samayena Siggavatthero ca Candavajjitthero ca dve pi navakâ honti daharabhikkhû tîpitakadharâ pattapatissambhidâ khinâsavâ, te tam adhikaranam na pâpunimsu. therâ tumhe âvuso amhâkam imasmim adhikarane no sahâyakâ ahuvattha,³ tena vo idam dandakammam hotu Tisso nâma Brahmâ Moggalibrâhmanassa gehe pati-

¹ We ought to add ca ² nâ kañci D ³ ahuvettha D, ahuvattha E •

sandhim gāhissati, tam tumhākam eko nīharitvā pabbājetu,
eko buddhavacanam uggaṇhāpetū 'ti vatvā sabbe pi yāvata-
yukam ṭhatvā

Sabbakāmapabbhutayo te pi therā mahiddhikā¹
aggikkhandhā va lokamhi jātivā parinibbutā² |
dutiya-saṃgaham katvā visodhetvāna sāsanaṃ
anāgate pi katvāna hetum saddhammasuddhiyā |
khīṇāsavā vasippattā pabhīnnapatisambhīdā
anīcatāvasan therā te pi nāma upāgatā |
evam anīcatam jammim ātāvā durabbhisambhavam
tam pattum vāyame dhiro yam niccam amatam padan ti

ettāvata sabbākārena dutiya-saṃgātivannanā nitthitā hoti

Tisso pi kho Mahābrahmā Brahmāloka cavitvā Moggallī-
brāhmaṇassa gehe patisaṇḍhim aggaheṣi Siggavatthero pi
tassa patisaṇḍhigahanato pabhūti satta vassāni brāhmaṇassa
geham pīṇḍāya pāvīsī ekadivasaṃ pi ulumkamattam vā
yāgum katacchumattam vā bhaddam nālattha. sattaṇṇam
pana vassānaṃ accayena ekadivasaṃ aticchatha bhante 'ti
vacanaṃ attam alattā tam divasaṃ eva brāhmaṇo pi ba-
hiddhā kiñci karaṇīyaṃ katvā āgacchanto patipathe theram
disvā bho pabbajita amhākaṃ geḥaṃ agamitthā 'ti³ āha
āma brāhmaṇa agamamhā 'ti api kiñci labhitthā 'ti āma
brāhmaṇa labhimhā 'ti. so geḥaṃ gantvā pucchī tassa
pabbajitassa kiñci adattthā 'ti. na kiñci adammhā 'ti brāhma-
ṇo dutiyadivase gharadvāre yeva nīsīdī ajja pabbajitaṃ mu-
sāvādena niggaheṣāmīti therō dutiyadivase brāhmaṇassa
gharadvāram sampatto⁴ brāhmaṇo theram disvā 'va evaṃ
āha tumhe hiyyo amhākaṃ gehe kiñci aladdhā yeva la-
bbimhā 'ti avocuttha, vattati nu kho tumhākaṃ musāvādo
'ti. therō āha mayam brāhmaṇa tumhākaṃ gehe satta
vassāni aticchathā 'ti vacanaṃ attam pi alabbhivā hiyyo
aticchathā 'ti vacanaṃ attam labhimha, ath' etam patisaṇḍhā-
ram upāḍāya evaṃ avocumhā 'ti brāhmaṇo cintesi ime
patisaṇḍhāramattam pi labhivā labhimhā 'ti pasamsanti,
aññaṃ kiñci khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ labhivā kasmā na

¹ mahiddhiko D ² parinibbuto D ³ Rea-i, agamatthā 'ti Comp Milinda-
pañha, p. 9 ⁴ sampatte D Comp Mil p 9

ppasamsantīti pasīditvā attano atthāya patiyāditabbhattato
 katacchubhikkham tadūpiyañi ca vyañjanam dāpetvā imam
 bhikkham sabbakālam tumhe labhissathā 'ti āha so puna-
 divasato pabbuti upasamkamantassa therassa upasamam disvā
 bhiyyosomattāya pasīditvā theram niccakālam attano ghare
 bhattivissaggakaranatthāya yāci, thero adhivāsetvā divase
 divase bhattakiccam katvā gacchanto thokathokam buddha-
 vacanam kathetvā gacchatī so pi kho mānavako solasa-
 vassuddesiko yeva tinnam vedānam pārāgu ahosi Brahma-
 lokato āgatasuddhasattassa āsane vā sayane vā añño koci
 nisajjitā vā nipajjitā vā n' atthi so yadā ācariyagha-
 ram gacchatī tadāssa mañcapītham setena vatthena paṭicchā-
 detvā laggetvā thapenti. thero cintesi. samayo dāni māna-
 vakam pabbājetum, cirañi ca me idhāgacchanta na koci¹
 mānavakena saddhim kathā uppajjati, handa dāni iminā upā-
 yena pallaṅkam nissāya uppajjissatīti, geham gantvā yathā
 tasmim gehe thapetvā mānavakassa pallaṅkam aññam na
 kiñci āsanam dissatī tathā adhitthāsi brāhmanassa gehe jano
 theram disvā aññam kiñci āsanam apassanto mānavakassa
 pallaṅkam attharitvā adāsi nisīdi thero pallaṅke māna-
 vako pi kho tam khanam yeva ācariyagharā āgamma theram
 attano pallaṅke nisinnam disvā kupito anattamano ko mama
 pallaṅkam samanassa paññāpesitī āha thero bhattakiccam
 katvā vūpasante mānavakassa candikkabhāve evam āha kim
 pana tvam mānavaka kiñci² mantam jānāsīti mānavo bho
 pabbajita mayi dāni mante ajānante aññe ke jānissantīti vatvā
 theram pucchī tumhe pana mantam jānāthā 'ti puccha
 mānava, pucchitvā sakkā jānitun ti. atha kho mānavo tisu
 vedesu sanighanduketubhesu saakkharappabhedesu³ itihāsa-
 pañcomesu yāni yāni ganthitthānāni yesam nayam n' eva
 attanā passatī nāpi 'ssa ācariyo addasa tesu theram pucchī
 thero pakatiyāpi tinnam vedānam pārāgu idāni pana pati-
 sambhidappatto, ten' assa n' atthi nesam pañhānam vissajja-
 neva bhāro 'ti tāvad eva te pañhe vissajjetvā mānavam āha
 mānava aham tayā bahum pucchito, aham pi dāni tam ekam
 pañham pucchāmi, vyākariṣṣasi me 'ti āma bho pabbajita
 puccha, vyākariṣṣāmīti. thero Cittayamake imam pañham

¹ Read, kāci² kiñci DE . Read, kañci³ sāakkh° D

pucchi . yassa cittam uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittam nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, yassa vā pana cittam na¹ nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, tassa cittam uppajjati na nirujjhātīti mānava uddham vā adho vā saritum asakkonto kim nāma bho pabbajita idan ti āha buddhamanto nāmāyam mānavā 'ti sakkā panāyam bho mayham pi dātun ti sakkā mānava amhehi gahitam pabbajam ganhantassa dātun ti. tato mānava mātāpitaro upasamkamitvā āha ayam pabbajito buddhamantam nāma jānāti na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti, aham etassa santike pabbajitvā mantam ugghanhissāmīti ath' assa mātāpitaro pabbajitvāpi no putto mante ganhātu, gahetvā punāgamissatīti maññamānā ganha puttā 'ti anujānimsu thero dārakam pabbajetvā dvattimsā-kārakammatthānam tāva ācikkhi so tattha parikkammam karonto na cirass' eva sotāpattiphale patitthāsi tato thero cintesi sāmanero sotāpattiphale patitthito, abhabbo dāni sāsānato nivattitum sace pan' assāham kammattthānam vaddhetvā katheyyam, arahattam pāpuneyya appossukko bhavēyya buddhavacanam gahetum samayo dāni nam Candavajjittherassa santikam pesetun ti tato nam āha . ehi tvam sāmanera therassa santikam gantvā buddhavacanam ugghanha. mama vacanena ārogyam puccha evam ca vadehi . upajjhāyo mam bhante tumhākam santikam pahinīti konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti ca vutte Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti vadeyyāsi aham konāmo 'ti vutte evam vadeyyāsi mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākam nāmam jānātīti evam bhante 'ti kho Tisso sāmanero theram abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā anupubbena Candavajjittherassa santikam gantvā vanditvā ekamantam atthāsi thero sāmaneram pucchi kuto āgato 'sīti āhā. upajjhāyo mam bhante tumhākam santikam pahinīti konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti aham konāmo 'ti mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākam nāmam jānātīti pattacīvaram dāni patisāmehitī sādhu bhante 'ti sāmanero pattacīvaram patisāmetvā punadivase parivenam sammajjitvā udakadantaponam upatthāpesi thero

¹ It is evident that this "na" must be expunged. It is not found in the Phayre MS of the *Cittayamaka*, the opening sentence of which treatise is identical with the one quoted here. Compare also the *Mahāvamsa*, p 32, ed Turnour

samajjatthânam¹ puna sammajjî, tam udakam chaddetvâ aññam udakam âharî, tañ ca dantakattham apanetvâ aññam dantakattham ganhî evam satta divasâni katvâ sattame divase puna pucchî sâmanero puna pi pubbe kathitasadisam eva kathesi therô so vatâyam brâhmano 'tî samjânitvâ kimattham âgato 'sîti âha buddhavacanam ugghanhanatthâya bhante 'tî therô ugghanha dâni sâmanerâ 'tî² vatvâ punadivasato pabhutî buddhavacanam patthapesi Tisso sâmanero 'va hutvâ thapetvâ Vinayapitakam sabbam buddhavacanam ugghanhî saddhim atthakathâya. upasampannakâle pana avassiko 'va samâno³ tipitakadharo ahosi. âcariyupajjhâyâ⁴ Moggaliputtatissattherassa hatthe sakalabuddhavacanam patitthapetvâ yâvatâyukam thatvâ parinibbâyimsu Moggaliputtatissatthero pi apaena samayena kammattthânam vaddhetvâ arahattam patto bahunnam dhammavinayam vâcesi

tena kho pana samayena Bindusârassa rañño ekasataputtâ ahesum te sabbe Asoko attanâ saddhim ekamâtikam Tissakumâram thapetvâ ghâtesi ghâtento cattârî vassâni anabhisitto 'va rajjam kâretvâ catunnam vassânam accayena tathâgatassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasâtânam uparî atthârasame vasse sakala-Jambudîpe ekarajjâbhisekam pâpunî abhisekânubhâvena c' assa imâ râjuddhiyo âgatâ mahâpaṭhaviyâ hetthâ yojanappamâne ânâ pavattati, tathâ uparî âkâse, Anotattadahato atthahî kâjehî solasa pâniyaghathe divase divase devatâ âharanti, yato sâsane uppannasaddho hutvâ attha ghate bhikkhusamghassa adâsi, dve ghate satthimattânam sahasânam tipitakadharabhikkhûnam, dve ghate aggamahesiyâ Asandhimittâya, cattâro ghate attanâ paribhuñjî. devatâ eva Himavante nâgalatâdantakattham nâma atthî sîṇḍham mudukam rasavantam, tam divase divase âharanti, yena rañño ca mahesiyâ ca solasannañ ca nâtaka-sahasânam satthimattânañ ca bhikkhusahasânam devasîkam dantaponakîccam nippajjati devasîkam eva tassa devatâ agadâmalakam agadaharîtakam suvannavannañ ca gandharasasampannam ambapakkâñ ca âharanti tathâ Chaddanta-

¹ samajjatthânam DE Read, sammatthattthânam See Mil, p 15 ² sâmanero ti D ³ av° va vasamâno D, av° va samâno E. ⁴ âcariyupajjhâyâ D

dahato pañcavannam nivâsanapâpuranam pñtakavannam
 hatthapuññanapattakam¹ dibbañ ca pânakam âharanti pi
 nânâgandham devasikam eva pan' assa² anuvilepanagan-
 dham pârupanattâya asuttamayikam sumanapupphapatam
 mahârâhañ ca añjanam nâgabhanato nâgarâjâno âharanti.
 Chaddantadahe ca utthitassa sâlino nava vâhasahassâni divase
 divase suvâ âharanti, musikâ nitthusakam karonti, eko pi
 khandatandulo na hoti, rañño sabbatthânesu ayam eva
 tandulo paribhogam gacchati madhumakkhikâ madhum
 karonti kammârasâlâdisu acchâ kûtam paharanti karavi-
 kasakunâ âgantvâ madhurassaram vikûjantâ rañño bali-
 kammam karonti. imâhi iddhîhi samannâgato râjâ ekadi-
 vasam suvannasamkhalikabandhanam pesetvâ catunnam
 buddhânam adhigatarûpadassanam kappâyukam Kâlam nâ-
 ma nâgarâjânam ânayitvâ setacchattassa hetthâ mahârâhe
 pallañke nisidâpetvâ anekasatavannehi jalajathalajapupphehi
 suvannapupphehi ca pûjam katvâ sabbâlamkârapatimanditehi
 solasahi nâtakasahashehi samantato parikkhipitvâ anantañ-
 nassa tâva me saddhammavaracakkavattino sammâsambuddha-
 ssa rûpam imesam akkhinam âpâtham karohîti vatvâ tena
 nimmitam sakalasarîre vipakkinnapuññappabhâvanibhattâ-
 sîti anuvyañjanapatimanditam dvattimsamahâpurisalakkhana-
 sassarikatâya vikasitakamaluppalapundarikapatimanditam³
 iva sallitalam⁴ târâgaṇarasmim⁵ jâlavisadavisphuritasobhâ-
 samujjalam⁶ iva gaganatalam nilapîtalohitâdibhedavicitra-
 vannaramsivinnaddhabyâmappabhâparikkhepavilâsitâya san-
 dhyâppabhânurâgaṇadadhanuvijullatâparikkhittam⁷ iva ka-
 nakagirisikharam nânâvirâgavimalaketumâlâsamujjalitâcâru-
 matthakasobham nayanarasâyanam⁸ iva brahmadevamanu-
 janâgâyakkhaganânam buddharûpam passanto satta divasâni
 akkhipûjam nâma akâsi.

râjâ kira abhisekam pâpunitvâ tîni yeva samvaccharâni
 bâhirakapâsandam pariganhi, catutthe samvacchare buddha-
 sâsane pasidi. tassa kira pitâ Bindusâro brâhmanabhatto

¹ hatthapuññanâpattalam D ² assâ D ³ vikasitaniluppalap° E ⁴ sallita-
 ramlam corrected to sallitalam D, samlitalam E ⁵ târâganarasmujâlâ°?
⁶ jâlavisadavisphuritasobhâsamusitam E, jâlâsîsaravisphuritasobhâsamujjalam D
⁷ sandhyâpp° D, sañcâpp° E ⁸ rasâyananam E, °rasâyanam D

ahosi so brāhmanānañ ca brāhmanajātiyapāsandānañ ca pandaraṅgaparibbājakādīnam satthisahassamattānam nicca-bhattam patthapesi. Asoko pitarā pavattitam dānam attano antepure tath' eva dadamāno ekadivasam sīhapañjare thito te upasamaparibāhrena ācārena bhuñjamāne asantindriye¹ avinātiriyāpathe disvā cintesi. idīsam dānam upaparikkhitvā yuttatthāne dātum vattatīti evam cintetvā amacce āgacchatha bhane attano attano sādhusammate samanabrāhmane antepuram atiharatha dānam dassāmā 'ti, amaccā sādhu devā 'ti rañño patissutvā te te pandaraṅgaparibbājakājivikaniganthādayo ānetvā ime mahārāja amhākam arahanto 'ti āhamsu. atha rājā antepure uccāvacāni āsanāni paññāpetvā āgacchantū 'ti vatvā āgatāgate āha attano attano patirūpe āsane nisidathā 'ti te ekacce bhaddapīthakesu ekacce phalakapīthakesu nisīdīmsu tam disvā rājā n' atthi tesam anto saro 'ti ſiātvā tesam anurūpam khādaniyabhojaniyam datvā tīyyojesi. evam gacchante kāle ekadivasam sīhapañjare thito addasa Nigrodham sāmaneram rājāṅganena gacchantam dantam guttam santindriyam² iriyāpathasampannam

ko pañāyam Nigrodho nāma Bindusārarañño jettha-puttassa Sumanarājakumārassa putto tatrāyam anupubbikathā Bindusārarañño kira dubbalakāle yeva Asokakumāro attanā laddham Ujjenirajjam pahāya āgantvā sabbam³ nagram attano hatthagatam katvā Sumanam rājakumāram aggaheṣi. tam divasam eva Sumanassa rājakumārassa Sumanā nāma rājadevī paripunnagabbhā ahosi sā aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā avidūre aññātaram candālagāmam sandhāya gacchantī jetthakacandālassa gehato avidūre aññātarammim Nigrodharukkhe adhivatthāya devatāya ito ehi Sumane 'ti vadantiyā saddam sutvā tassā samīpam gatā devatā attano ānubhāvena ekam sālāṃ nimminitvā ettha vasāhīti pādāsi. sā tam sālāṃ pāvīsi. gatadivase yeva puttam vijāyi. sā tassa Nigrodhadevatāya pariggahitattā Nigrodho tv eva nāmam akāsi jetthakacandālo ditthadivasato pabbuti tam attano sāmīdhītaram maññamāno nibaddhavattam⁴ patthapesi. rājadhītā tattha satta vassāni vasi. Nigrodhakumāro

* ¹ bhuñjamāno asamindriye D. ² santindriyam D, samvutindriyam E
³ After āgantvā D inserts na ⁴ nibaddhavaddham D, nibandhavattam E

pī sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvarunatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadam disvā tattha viharamāno satta-
vassiko dāni dārako, kālo nam pabbājetun ti cintetvā rāja-
dhitāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāram pabbājesi kumāro
khuragge yeva arahattam pāpuni so ekadivasam pāto 'va
sarīram jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattam katvā pattacīvaram
ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāram gacchāmīti nikkhami
mātu nivesanattānañ c' assa dakkhīnadvārena naṅgaram
pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā
gantabbam hoti tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācī-
nadīsābhīmukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati tam khaṇam yeva
Nigrodho rājaṅgam sampāpuni santindriyo santamānaso
yugamattam pekkhamāno tena vuttam ekadivasam sīha-
pañjare thito addasa Nigrodham sāmaneram rājaṅganena
gacchantam dantam guttam santindriyam iriyāpathasam-
pannan 'ti. disvā paṇ' assa etad ahoṣi. ayam jano sabbo pī
vikkhittacitto bhantamigapatibhāgo,¹ ayam pana dārako
avikkhittacitto ataviya c' assa ālokitavilokitam sammīñjanapa-
sāranañ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo
bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmanere cittam pasīdi
pemam santhahi.² kasmā pubbe pī kira puññikaranakāle
esa rañño jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako ahoṣi vuttam pī c' etam

pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā
evaṃ tam jāyate pemam uppalam va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno³ etam sāmaneram pakko-
sathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyantīti puna dve tayo pesesi
turitam āgacchatū 'ti sāmanero attano pakatīyā yeva aga-
māsi rājā patirūpam āsanam ñatvā nisīdathā 'ti āha so
ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti sam-
ussitasetacchattam rājapallaṅkam upasamkamitvā patta-
ganattāya rañño ākāram dassesi rājā tam pallaṅkasamīpam
upagacchantam eva disvā cintesi ajj' eva dāni ayam sā-
manero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti sāmanero rañño
hatthe pattam datvā pallaṅkam abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā
attano atthāya sampāditaṃ sabbam yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam° D, bhandam° E ² sandhahī D santhahī? ³ sambahumāno D

katim upanāmesi sāmanero khādaniyabhojanīyam attano yāpanīyamattam eva sampaticchī bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha satthārā tumhākam dīnnaovādam jānāthā 'ti jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti tāta mayham pi nam kathehīti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpam Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi rājā pana "appamādo amatapadam pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātam tāta pariyośapehīti āha anumodanāvasāne attha te tāta dhuvabhattāni dammīti āha. sāmanero āha etāni aham upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti ko ayam tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti vajjāvajjam disvā codetā sāretā mahārājā 'ti aññāni pi te tāta attha dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti ko ayam tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti imasmim sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attha dammīti etāni bhikkhu-samghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayam tāta bhikkhu-samgho nāmā 'ti. yam nissāya mahārāja amhākam ācariy-upajjhāyānañ ca mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya tutthacitto āha aññāni pi te tāta attha dammīti. sāmanero sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā punadvase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuram pavāsītva bhattakīccam akāsi rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhim sve bhikkham ganhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vaddhāpento satthisahassānam brāhmanaparibbājakā-dīnam bhattam upacchinditvā antonivesane satthisahassānam bhikkhūnam nīccabhattam patthapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena Nigrodhatthero pi rājānam saparīsam tīsu saranesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanīkena pasādena acalappasādam katvā patitthāpesi puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satthisahassānam bhikkhūnam nīccabhattam patthapesi sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītīyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsītīvihārasahassāni kārāpesi caturāsītisahasacetiyapatimanditāni dhammen' eva no adhammena

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāma mahādānaṃ datvā satthisahassasamghassa¹ bhikkhusamghassa majjhe nisajja samgham catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imam² pañham pucchi. bhante

¹ satthisahassasamghassa ?

² imam E, idam D

bhagavatâ desitadhammo nâma kittako hotîti. aṅgato mahârâja nav' aṅgânî,¹ khandhato caturâsîtiddhammakkhandhasahassânîti. râjâ dhamme pasîditvâ ekamekam dhammakkhandham ekeka vihârena pûjessâmîti ekadivasam eva channavutikotidhanam vissajjetvâ amacce ânâpesi etha bhane ekamekasmim nagare ekamekam vihâram kârâpentâ caturâsîtîyâ naṅgarasahassesu caturâsîtîvihârasahassânî kârâpethâ 'tî, sayañ ca Asokârâme Asokamahâvihâratthâya kammam patthapesi samgho Indaguttattheram nâma mahiddhikam mahânubhâvam khinâsavam navakammâdhittâ-yakam adâsi thero yam yam kammam na nitthâtî tam tam attano ânubhâvena nitthâpesi. evam pi tîhi samvaccharehi vihârakammam nitthâpesi ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi pannânî âgamimsu, amaccâ rañño ârocesum nitthitânî deva caturâsîtîvihârasahassânîti râjâ naṅgare bheriñ carâpesi ito sattannam divasânam accayena vihâramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sîlaṅgânî samâdiyîtvâ antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihâramaham patiyâdentû 'tî. tato sattannam divasânam accayena sabbâlamkâravibhûsitâya anekasatasahassasamkhâya caturāṅginisenâya parivuto devaloke Amara-vatîyâ râjadhâniyâ sîrito adhikatarasassirikam viya naṅgaram kâtukâmena ussâhajâtena mahâjanena alamkatapatiyattam naṅgaram anuvicaranto vihâram gantvâ bhikkhusamghassa majjhe aṭṭhâsi. tasmiñ ca khane sannipatitâ asîti bhikkhukotiyo ahesum bhikkhunînañ ca channavutisatasahassânî. tattha khinâsavabhikkhû ye va satasahassasamkhâ ahesum. tesam etad aho si sace râjâ attano adhikâram anavasesam passeyya, atîviya buddhasâsane pasîdeyyâ 'tî tato lokavivaranam nâma pâti hâriyam² akamsu râjâ Asokârâme thito 'va catuddisâ anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantam Jambudîpam passati caturâsîtîñ ca vihârasahassânî passati ulârâya vihâramahapûjâya virocamañânî.

so tam vibhûtîm passamâno ulârena pîtipâmojjena samannâgato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarûpam pîtipâmojjam uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusamgham pucchi bhante amhâkam lokanâthassa dasabalassa sâsane ko mahâpariccâgam pariccaji kassa pariccâgo mahanto 'tî vadantîti bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca aṅgânî D, nava aṅgânî E ² pâti hârim D

samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi therô
 âha : mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâma tayâ
 sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccâ-
 go mahâ 'ti râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârëna pîtipâ-
 mojjena nirantaram phutasarîro hutvâ cintesi n' atthi kira
 mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira pariccâgo mahâ,
 aham kira deyyadhammena sâsanam pagganhâmîti kim
 panâham evam satî sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti. tato
 bhikkhusamgham pucchi bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante
 sâsanassa dâyâdo 'ti tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño
 idam vacanam sutvâ râjaputtassa Mahîndassa upanissaya-
 sampattim sampassamâno sace ayam kumâro pabbajissati
 sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissatîti cintetvâ râjânam etad
 avoca : na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api
 ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upatthâyako 'ti vâ samkham
 gacchati. yo pi hî¹ mahârâja pathavito yâva brahmaloka-
 parimânam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti
 samkham na gacchatîti atha kathañ carahi bhante sâsa-
 nassa dâyâdo hotîti yo hî koci mahârâja addho vâ daliddo
 vâ attano orasam puttam pabbâjeti, ayam vuccati mahârâja
 dâyâdo sâsanassâ 'ti evam vutte Asoko râjâ aham kira
 evarûpam pariccâgam katvâpi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvam
 patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvam patthayamâno ito c' ito ca
 viloketvâ² addasa Mahîndakumâram avidûre thitam. disvâ
 pan' assa etad ahosi kiñcâpi aham imam kumâram Tissa-
 kumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhutî oparajje patitthâpetukâmo,
 atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjâ 'va uttamâ 'ti tato kumâ-
 ram âha sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti kumâro pana
 pakatîyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhutî pabbaji-
 tukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmujjajâto hutvâ
 âha : pabbajâmi deva, mam pabbâjetvâ tumhe sâsane dâyâdo
 hothâ 'ti tena ca samayena râjadhîtâ Samghamittâpi tassim
 yeva thâne thitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâma
 kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhim pabbajito hoti
 râjâ tam disvâ âha tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasîti.
 sâdhu tâta sakkomîti râjâ puttânam manam labhitvâ pa-
 batthacitto bhikkhusamgham etad avoca : bhante ime dârake

¹ pi hî E, pi ha D ² vilokitvâ D, oloketvâ E

pabbâjetvâ mam sâsane dâyâdam karothâ 'tî samgho rañño vacanam sampaticchitvâ kumâram Moggaliputtatissatthere-
na upajjhâyena Mahâdevattherena ca âcariyena pabbâjesi,
Majjhantikattherena âcariyena upasampâdesi tadâ kira
kumâro paripunnâvâsativasso 'va hoti so tasmim yeva
upasampadâsimâmandale saha patisambhidâhi arahattam pâ-
puni Samghamittâya pi râjadhittâya âcariyâ Âyupâlitthei
nâma upajjhâyâ pana Dhammapâlitthei nâma ahosi tadâ
Samghamittâ atthârasa vassâni hoti tam pabbajitamattam
tasmim yeva simâmandale sikkhâya patitthâpesum ubhin-
nam pabbajitakâle iâjâ chavassâbhiseko hoti atha Ma-
hindatthero upasampannakâlato pabbuti attano upajjhâyass'
eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyâpunanto dve pi
samgîtiyo ârûlham tipitakasamgahitam satthakatham sabba-
theravâdam tinnam vassânam abbhantare uggahetvâ attano
upajjhâyassa antevâsikânam sahasamattânam bhikkhûnam
pâmokkho ahosi

tadâ Asoko dhammarâjâ navavassâbhiseko hoti. rañño
pana atthavassâbhisekakâle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyâ-
dhupatikammattham bhikkhâcâravattena âhindanto pasata-
mattam sappim alabbhivâ vyâdhibalena parikkhinâyusamkhâ-
ro bhikkhusamgham Appamâdena ovaditvâ âkâse pallañkena
nisiditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ parinibbâyî râjâ tam
pavattim sutvâ therassa sakkâram katvâ mayi nâma rajjam
kârente evam bhikkhûnam paccayâ dullabhâ 'tî nañgarassa
catusu dvâresu pokkharaniyo kârâpetvâ bhesajjassa pûrâpetvâ
dâpesi tena kira samayena Pâtaliuttassa catusu dvâresu
cattâri satasahassâni sahâyam¹ satasahassan ti divase divase
pañca satasahassâni rañño uppajjanti, tato iâjâ Nigrodhatthe-
rassa devasikam satasahassam vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye
gandhamâlâdihî pûjanatthâya satasahassam, dhammassa sata-
sahassam, tam dhammadharânam bahussutânam catupacca-
yathâya upanîyati, samghassa satasahassam, catusu dvâresu
bhesajjatthâya satasahassam. evam sâsane ulâro lâbhasakkâro
nibbatti. titthiyâ parihînalâbhasakkârâ antamaso ghâsacchâda-
nam pi alabhantâ lâbhasakkâram patthayamânâ sâsane pabba-
jivâ sakâni sakâni ditthigatâni ayam dhammo ayam vinayo

¹ sabhâyam ?

'tī dīpentī . pabbajjam alabhamānāpī¹ sayam eva mundetvā kāsāyānī vatthānī acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pī pavāranam pī samghakammam pī ganakammam pī pavisantī bhikkhū tehi saddhim uposatham na karontī tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dānī idam adhikaranam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalam bhavissatī, na kho pan' etam sakkā imesam majjhe vasantena vūpasametun tī Mahindattherassa ganam niyyādetvā attano phāsukavihārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbatam agamāsī te pī kho tittihīyā bhikkhusamghena dhammena vinayena satthu sāsane² niggayhamānāpī dhammavinayānulomāya patipattiyā asandhahantā³ anekarūpam sāsanaṣa abbudañ ca malañ ca kantakañ ca samuttāpesum keci aggim paricarantī, keci pañcātāpe tappantī,⁴ keci ādiccam anuparivattantī, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissāmā 'tī pagganhimsu. tadā bhikkhusamgho na tehi saddhim uposatham vā pavāranam vā akāsi Asokārāme satta vassānī uposatho upacchiyyī rañño pī etam attham ārocesum rājā ekam amaccam ānāpesī vihāram gantvā adhikaranam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti amacco rājānam patipucchitum avisahanto aññe amacce upasamkamitvā āha rājā mam vihāram gantvā adhikaranam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti pahīni kathan nu kho adhikaranam vūpasamatīti te āhamsu mayam evam sallakkhema yathā nāma paccantam vūpasamentā core ghātenti evam evam⁵ ye uposatham na karontī te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti atha so amacco vihāram gantvā bhikkhusamgham sannipātetvā āha aham raññā uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dānī bhante uposathan tī. bhikkhū na mayam tittihīyehi saddhim uposatham karomā 'tī āhamsu amacco therāsanato patthāya asinā sīsānī pātetum āraddho addasā kho Tissatthero tam amaccam tathā vipatipannam

Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamātiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma tam kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje thapesī so ekadivasam vanacāram gato addasa mahantam mīgasamgham cittāya kilikāya kilantam disvā tassa etad ahoṣī. ime tāva tīnābhakkhā mīgā evam kilantī, ime pana

• ¹ alabhamānā pī D ² sāsaneṇa ? ³ asandhahantā ? ⁴ pañca tāpe tappanti D, pañcātāpe tappanti D ⁵ evam eva ?

samanā rājakule panītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kilikam na kilissantīti so tato āgantvā imam attano vitakkam rañño ārocesi. rājā atthāne kukkuccāyitam kumārena, handa nam evam saññāpessāmīti ekadivasam kenaci kārānena¹ kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rajjam sampaticcha, tato tam ghātessāmīti marana-bhayena tajjetvā tam attham saññāpesi so kira kumāro sattame mam divase māressantīti na cīttarūpam nahāyi na bhuñji na supī, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi tato nam rājā pucchi kīssa tvam evarūpo jāto 'ti maranabhayena devā 'ti are tvam nāma paricchinnamaranam sampassamāno² vissattho na kilasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsūpanibaddham maranam pekkhamānā katham kilissantīti tato pabbuti kumāro sāsane pasīdi so puna ekadivasam mīgavam nikkhamitvā araññe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattherāṃ aññātarena hatthināgena sālāsākhā gahetvā vijayamānam nisinnam disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi kadā nu kho aham pi ayam mahāthero viya pabbajeyyam, sīyā nu kho so divaso 'ti therō tassa ajjhāsāyam viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaniyā udakathale thatvā cīvaraṇi ca uttarāsaṅgaṇi ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitum āraddho kumāro therassānubhāvam disvā ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā rañño ārocesi pabbajissām' aham devā 'ti rājā anekappakāram yācitvā tam nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamanīyam maggam alamkārapetvā kumāram chanavesam gāhāpetvā alamkatāya senāya parivārāpetvā vihāram nesi yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesum kumāro padhānagharam gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva sarīthe pabbajī saddhim purisasatasahassena kumārassa pana anupabbajitānam ganānaparicchedo n' atthi kumāro rañño catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito ath' añño pi rañño bhāgneyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttam vijāyi so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānam upasamkamitvā aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kārāne D ² paricchinna maranam, samphassamāno D, paricchinnaṃ samp^o E ³ pabbajī D

raññā anuññāto tam divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabbajitaulāravibhavena khattiyajātena rañño kaṇṭṭhabhātā Tissa-
tthero 'ti vuññeyyo

so tam amaccam tathā vippatipannam disvā cintesi. na
rājā there māretum pahineyya, addhā imass' ev' etam dugga-
hitam bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi
so theram sañjānitvā sattham nīpātetum avisahanto gantvā
rañño ārocesi aham deva uposatham kātum anicchantānam
ettakānam nāma bhikkhūnam sisāni pātesim, atha ayyassa
Tissattherassa patipāti sampattā, kinti karomīti rājā sutvā
'va are kim pana tvam mayā bhikkhū ghātetum pesito 'ti,
tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāho hutvā vihāram gantvā
there bhikkhū pucchi ayam bhante amacco mayā anānatto
'va evam akāsi kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti
ekacce therā ayam tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etam pāpan ti
āhamsu ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etam pāpan ti 'āhamsu
ekacce evam āhamsu kim pana te mahārāja atthi cittam
ayam gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti n' atthi bhante, kusalā-
dhīppāyo aham pesesim samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposatham
karotū 'ti sace tuvam kusalādhīppāyo, n' atthi tuyham
pāpam, amaccass' ev' etam pāpan ti rājā dvelhakajāto āha
atthi nu kho bhante koci¹ bhikkhu mam' etam dvelhakam
chinditvā sāsānam paggaḥetum samattho 'ti atthi mahā-
rāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imam² dvelhakam
chinditvā sāsānam pagganhitum samattho 'ti rājā tadah'
eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivā-
raṃ cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāram the-
ram ganhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosa-
tīti āhamsu. therō nāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho rājā attha
dhammakathike attha ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre yeva
pesesi rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā ganhitvā 'va āgacchathā
'ti te tath' eva āhamsu dutiyam pi therō nāgañchi.
rājā there pucchi aham bhante dvikkhattum pahinim,
kasmā therō nāgacchatīti rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahā-
rāja nāgacchatīti. evam pana vutte āgaccheyya sāsānam
bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ sāsānam pagganhanatthāya saḥā-
yaka hothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā solasa dhammakathike

¹ koci E, so corrected to ko D ² ime D

solasa ca amacce sahasasahassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca patipucchi mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti mahallako mahārājā 'ti vayham vā sīvikam vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti nābhīrūhissati¹ mahārājā 'ti kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. uparī Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti rājā āha tena hi bhane nāvāsamghātam bandhītvā tattha theram nisīdāpetvā dvīsu pi tīresu ārakkham samvidhāya theram ānethā 'ti bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikam gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ ārocesum thero sutvā ayam kho aham mūlato patthāya sāsanaṃ pagganhiṣāmīti pabbajito 'mhi, ayam dāni me so² kālo anuppatto 'ti cammakhandam ganhitvā 'va uttahaṃ atha thero sve Pāṭaliputtam sampāpunissatīti rattubhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa evarūpo supino ahoṣi sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato patthāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi punadivase rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi mayā evarūpo supino dittho, kim me bhavissatīti eko tam mahārāja samanāgo dakkhiṇahatthe ganhiṣsatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīram gantvā nadim otaritvā abbhuggacchanto jānūmatte udaye theram sampāpunitvā therassa nāvato otarantassa hattham adāsi thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi tam dīsvā asiggāhā³ therassa sīsam pāṭessāmā 'ti kosito asim abbāhimsu⁴ kasmā etam kira cārittam rājakulesu yo⁵ rājānaṃ hatthe ganhāti tassa asinā sīsam pāṭetabban ti rājā chāyam yeva dīsvā āha pubbe pi aham bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsam na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjhīthā 'ti thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raññā pañham pucchanatthāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayan ti aggahesi rājā theram attano uyyānam netvā bāhirato tikkhattum parivārāpetvā ārakkham thapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovītvā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā patibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkham chindītvā uppannam adhikāraṇam vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ pagganhituṃ ti vīmamsanatthāya aham bhante ekam pāṭihāriyam datṭhukāmo 'ti āha kataram pāṭihāriyam

¹ nābhīrūhissatīti D ² pabbajito mhi ayam dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayam dāni pabbajito ayam dāni pabbajito na hi me so D ³ asiggāhā E, asiggāhā D ⁴ abbāhimsu D, abbāhimsu E ⁵ so D

datthukāmo·'si mahārāja 'tī pathavīkampanam bhante 'tī
 sakalapathavīkampanam datthukāmo 'sī mahārāja padesa-
 pathavīkampanam tī kataram pan' ettha bhante dukkaran
 tī kin nu kho mahārāja kamsapātīyā udakapunnāya sabbam
 udakam kampetum dukkaram udāhu upaddhan tī upaddham
 bhante 'tī evam eva kho mahārāja padesapathavīkampanam
 dukkaran tī tena hī bhante padesapathavīkampanam passi-
 ssāmā 'tī tena hī mahārāja samantato yojane yojane
 puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmam akkamitvā ratho
 titthatu, dakkhināya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmam akkamitvā
 asso titthatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmam akka-
 mitvā puriso titthatu, uttarāya disāya upaddhabhāgena sīmam
 akkamitvā ekā udakapātī titthatū 'tī rājā tathā kārāpesi
 thero abhiññāpādakam catutthajjhānam samāpajjitvā vutthāya
 rājā¹ passatū 'tī yojanappamānam pathavicalanam adhitthāhi
 puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya thito 'va cakka-
 pādo calī, itaro na calī, evam dakkhinapacchimadisāsu assa-
 purisānam anto sīmāya thitapādā eva calimsu upaddhupaddham
 sarīraṇ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapātīyāpi anto sīmāya thitam
 upaddhabhāgathitam eva udakam calī, avasesam niccalam
 ahoṣīti. rājā tam pātihāriyam disvā sakkhissatī dāni thero
 sāsānam pagganhitun tī nittham gantvā attano kukkuccam
 pucchi aham bhante ekaccam amaccam vihāram gantvā
 adhikaranam vūpasametvā uposatham kārehīti pahinim, so
 vihāram gantvā ettake bhikkhū jīvītā voropesi etam pāpam
 kassa hotīti. kim pana te² mahārāja atthi cittam ayam
 vihāram gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'tī n' atthi bhante. sace te
 mahārāja n' atthi evarūpam cittam, n' atthi tuyham pāpan
 tī atha thero rājānam etam attham iminā suttana saññāpesi
 cetanāham bhikkhave kammam vadāmi, cetayitvā kammam
 karotī kāyena vācā manasā 'tī tam eva attham paridipetum
 Tittirajātakam āhāri atīte mahārāja Dīpakatittiro tāpasam
 pucchi

ñātakō no nisinnō 'tī bahu āgacchati jano,

paticcakammam phusati, tasmim me saṅkatī mano 'tī.

tāpasō āha atthi pana te³ cittam mama saddena ca rūpa-

¹ rājā E, rājānam D ² panete D ³ panete D

dassanena ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā kaññantu vā
'ti n' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro āha tato nam tāpaso paññā-
pesi ¹ sace te n' atthi cittam, n' atthi pāpam, cetayantam
eva hi kammam phusati nācetayantam ²

na paticcakammam phusati mano ce na ppadussati,
appossukkassa bhadrassa na pāpam upalimpati

evam thero rājānam saññāpetvā tath' eva rājuyyāne ³
satta divasāni vasanto rājānam Samayam uggañhāpesi.
rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusamgham sanni-
pātāpetvā sānpākāram parikkhīpāpetvā sānpākārantare
nisinno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato
kāretvā ekamekam bhikkhusamūham pakkosāpetvā pucchi
kimvādī sammāsambuddho 'ti tato sassatavādino sassata-
vādī āhamsu, ekaccasassatikā ⁴ antānantikā amarāvikkhe-
pikā adhuccasamuppattikā ⁵ saññivādā asaññivādā neva-
saññināsaññivādā ucchedavādā dīttadhammanibbānavādā 'ti
āhamsu. rājā pathamam eva Samayassa uggañhitattā na ime
bhikkhū aññatattāhiya ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni
datvā upapabbājesi ⁶ te sabbe pi satthisahassā ahesum ath'
aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi kimvādī bhante sammā-
sambuddho 'ti vibhajjavādī mahārājā 'ti evam vutte rājā
theraṃ pucchi vibhajjavādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti
āma mahārājā 'ti tato rājā suddham dāni bhante sāsanaṃ,
karotu bhikkhusamgho uposathan ti ārakkham datvā naṅga-
raṃ pāvasi. samaggo samgho sannipatitvā uposatham akāsi
tasmiṃ sannipāte satthi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesum tas-
miṃ samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādam madda-
māno Kathāvatthuppakaranam abhāsi. tato satthisatasa-
hassasamkheyyesu ⁷ bhikkhūsu uccinivā tīpitakapariyattidha-
rānam pabhinnaṭṭisambhidānam tevijjādibhedānam bhi-
kkhūnam sahasam ekam gahetvā yathā Mahākassapatthero
ca Kākandakaputto Yasathero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca
samgāyimsu, evam eva dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyanto
sabbam sāsanaṃalam visodhetvā tatīyasamgītū akāsi
samgītipariyosāne anekappakāram pathavi akampittha

¹ saññāpesi? ² na cetayantam D, nācetayantassa E ³ rājuyyāni Dr
⁴ ekacce sassatikā D Comp the Brahmajālasutta ⁵ adhuccasamuppattikā D
⁶ upapabbājesi ⁷ samkheyyāsu D

ayam samgîti navahî mâsehi nitthitâ yâ loke

katâ bhikkhusahassena tasmâ sahasikâ 'tî ca
purimâ dve upâdâya tatiyâ 'tî ca vuccatîti

ayam tatiyasamgîti

ettâvatâ ca kenâbhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanattham
yad avocumha Jambudîpe tâva Upâlittheram âdim katvâ
âcariyaparamparâya yâva tatiyasamgîti tâva âbhatam, tatrâ-
yam âcariyaparamparâ

Upâli Dâsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathâ
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañic' ete vijitâvino |
paramparâya vinayam dîpe Jambusirivhaye ¹
acchijamânânam ânesum tatiyo yâva sangaho 'tî,

tass' attho ettâvatâ pakâsito hoti

tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imam dîpam Mahindâdîhi
âbhatam Mahindato uggahetvâ kañci kâlam Arittthattherâdîhi
âbhatam tato yâva ajjatanâ tesam yeva antevâsikaparamparâ-
bhûtâya âcariyaparamparâya âbhatan ti vedîtabbam. ya-
thâhu porânâ

tato Mahindo Itthiyo Uttiyo ² Sambalo pi ca Bhadda-
nâmo ca pandito

ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ |
vinayam te vâcayimsu pitakam Tambapanneyâ
nikâye pañica vâcesum satta c' eva pakârane |
tato Aritto medhâvî Tissadatto ca pandito
visârado Kâlasumano thero ca Dighanâmako |
Dighasumano ca pandito punar eva Kâlasumano Nâga-
thero ca Buddharakkhito

Tissatthero ca medhâvî Devatthero ³ ca pandito, |
punar eva Sumano medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
bahussuto Cûlanâgo gajo va duppadhamsiyo, |
Dhammapâlinâmo ca Rohane ⁴ sâdhupûjito,
tassa sisso mahâpañño Khemanâmo tîpeṭako |
dîpe târakarâjâ va paññâya atirocatha

¹ 'siruvhaye D, 'siruvhaye E. ² Uttiyo E, Vuddhiyo D ³ Revathero E
Rohano E, Rohane D

Upatisso ca medhâvî Phussadevo mahâkathî,¹
 punar eva Sumano medhâvî Phussanâmo² bahussuto,
 mahâkathî¹ Mahâsîvo pitake sabbatthakovido,
 punar eva Upâlî medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
 Mahânâgo mahâpañño saddhammavamsakovido,
 punar eva Sahayo³ medhâvî pitake sabbatthakovido,
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
 tassa sisso mahâpañño Pupphanâmo⁴ bahussuto
 sâsanam anurakkhanto Jambudîpe patitthito |
 Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî saddhammavamsakovido |
 Cûladevo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
 Sîvatthero ca medhâvî vinaye sabbatthakovido |
 ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ vinayaññû maggakovidâ
 vñayam dîpe pakâsesum pitakam Tambapanniyâ 'tî.

tatrâyam anupubbîkathâ

Moggalîputtatisatthero kira imam tatiyam dhammasamgî-
 tim katvâ evam cintesi kattha nu kho anâgate sâsanam
 suppatitthitam bhavēyyâ 'tî ath' assa upaparikkhato etad
 ahosi paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatitthitam bhavissa-
 tîti so tesam tesam bhikkhûnam bhâram katvâ te te
 bhikkhû tattha tattha pesesi Majjhantîkattheram Kasmîra-
 gandhârarattham pesesi tvam etam rattham gantvâ ettha
 sâsanam patitthâpehîti Mahâdevattheram tath' eva vatvâ
 Mahîsakamandalam pesesi, Rakkhitattheram Vanavâsim, Yo-
 nakadhammarakkhitattheram Aparantakam, Mahâdhamma-
 rakkhitattheram Mahârattham, Mahârakkhitattheram Yona-
 kalokam, Majjhimattheram Himavantapadesabhâgam, Sona-
 kattheraṇi ca Uttarattheraṇi ca Suvannabhûmim, attano
 saddhivîñârîkam Mahîndattheram Iddhiyattherena⁵ Utti-
 yattherena Sambalattherena Bhaddasâlattherena ca saddhim
 Tambapannidîpam pesesi tumhe Tambapannidîpam gantvâ
 ettha sâsanam patitthâpethâ 'tî sabbe pi tam tam disâbhâ-
 gam gacchantâ attapañcamâ agamamsu paccantimesu jana-
 padesu pañcavaggo gano alam upasampadakkammâyâ 'tî
 maññîmânâ

¹ mahâkavî D, ² Kathî E ³ Pubbanâmo E ⁴ Sahayo D, Abhayo E
⁵ Pubbanâmo E ⁶ Itthiyattherena D

tena kho pana samayena Kasmīragandhāraratthe sassapā-
kasamayē Aravālo nāma nāgarājā karakavassam nāma vassam
vassāpetvā sassam harāpetvā mahāsamuddam pāpesi Ma-
jjhantikatthero Pātali puttato vehāsam abbhuggantvā Hima-
vati Aravāladahassa upari otarivā Aravāladahapitthiyam
caṅkamati pi titthati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti
nāṅgamānavakā¹ disvā Aravālassa nāṅgarājassa ārocesum
mahārāja eko chinnabhinnapatadharo bhandu kāsāvavasano
amhākam udakam dūsetīti nāṅgarājā tāvad eva kodhābhi-
bhūto nikkhamitvā theram disvā makkham asahamāno anta-
likkhe anekāni bhimsanakāni nimmini, tato tato bhusam
vātā vāyanti, rukkhā bhijjanti, pabbatakūtāni patanti, meghā
gajjanti, vijjullatā niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnam
viya gaganam udakam paggharati, bhayānakarūpā nāgaku-
mārā sannipatanti, sayam pi dhūmayati² pajjalati pahaṇa-
vutthiyo vissajjeti, ko ayam mundako chinnabhinnapatadharo
'tiādīhi pharusavacanehi theram santaṭṭesi, etha gaṇhatha
bandhatha niddhamatha imam samanā tī nāgabalam ānāpesi
thero sabban tam bhimsanakam attano iddhibalena patibā-
hivā nāgarājānam āha

sadevako pi ce loko āgantvā tāsāyeyya mam³
na me paṭibalo assa janetum bhayabheravam |
sace pi tvam mahim sabbam sasamuddam sapabbatam
ukkhapitvā mahānāga khippeyyāsi mam' upari |
n' eva me sakkuneyyāsi janetum bhayabheravam
aññadatthu tav' ev' assa vighāto uragādhīpā 'ti

evam vutte nāgarājā vihatānubhāvo nippalavāyāmo dukkhī
dummano ahosi tam therō tamkhanānurūpāya dhammiyā
kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampāṇamsetvā
tisu saranesu ca pañcasu ca silesu patitthāpesi saddhim ca-
turāsthiyā nāgasahashehi aññe pi bahū Himavantavāsino
yakkhā ca gandhabbakumbhandā ca therassa dhammakatham
sutvā saranesu ca silesu ca patitthahimsu, Pañcako pi
yakkho saddhim bhariyāya yakkhimiya pañcahi ca putta-

¹ nāṅgamānavilā D, nāgamānavakā E ² sic DE ³ tāsāye mama D,
tāsāyeyya mam E

satehi pathame phale patitthito atha âyasmâ, Majjhantī-
kaththero sabbe pi nāgayakkharakkhase âmantetvā evam âha

mâ dāni kodham janayittha ito uddham yathâ pure,
sassaghâtañ ca mâ kattha sukhakâma hī pānino
karotha mettam sattesu, vasantu manujā sukhan ti

te sabbe sādhu bhante 'ti therassa patissutvā yathānusiṭṭham
patipajjimsu tam divasam eva ca nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo
hoti atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayam pallaṅkam âharā-
petvā therassa paññāpesi nisīdi thero pallaṅke, nāgarājāpi
theram vījayamāno samīpe atthāsi tasmim khane Kasmīra-
gandhāraratthavāsino âgatam theram disvā amhākam nāga-
rājato pi thero mahiddhikataro 'ti theram eva vanditvā
nisinnā thero tesam Âsivisopamasuttantam kathesi sutta-
pariyosāne asītiyā pānasahassānam dhammābhīsamayo ahoṣi,
kulasataṣaḥassam pabbajī tato pabbhuti ca Kasmīragandhārā
yāva ajjatanā kāsāvapajjotā isivātaparivātā eva

gantvā Kasmīragandhāram isi Majjhantiko tadā
ruttham¹ nāgam pasādetvā mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Mahādevatthero pi Mahimsakamandalam gantvā Devadū-
tasuttam kathesi, suttapariyosāne cattālīsa pānasahassāni
dhammacakkhum patilabhimsu, cattālīsam yeve pānasa-
hassāni pabbajimsu

gantvāna rattham Mahisam Mahādevo mahiddhiko
codetvā Devadūtehi mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca Vanavāsīm gantvā âkāse thatvā Anama-
taggapariyāyakathāya Vanavāsike pasādesi, kathāpariyosāne
pana saṭṭhīsaḥassānam dhammābhīsamayo ahoṣi, sattatimsasa-
hassamattā pabbajimsu, pañca vihārasatāni patitṭhahimsu
evam so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi

gantvāna Rakkhitatthero Vanavāsīm mahiddhiko
antalikkhe thito tattha desesi Anamataggiyan ti

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakam gantvā
Aggikkhandhūpamasuttantakathāya Aparantake pasādetvā

¹ ruttham corrected to rattham^o D, duttham E

sattatimsa pânasahassâni dhammâmatam pâyesi, khattiyakulato yeva purisasahassam pabbajimsu samadhikâni cha itthisa-hassâni. evam so tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi

Aparantam vigâhivâ Yonako Dhammarakkhito
Aggikkhandhûpamen' ettha pasâdesi jane bahû 'ti.

Mahâdhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahârattham gantvâ Mahânâradakassapajâtakakathâya Mahâratthake pasâdetvâ caturâsîtipânasahassâni maggaphalesu patitthâpesi, terasa sa-hassâni pabbajimsu. evam so tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi.

Mahârattham isi¹ gantvâ so Mahâdhammarakkhito
jâtakam kathayivâna pasâdesi mahâjanan ti

Mahâarakkhîtatthero pi Yonakarattam gantvâ Kâlakârâ-masuttîtantakathâya Yonakalokam pasâdetvâ sattatimsa-sahassâdhikassa pânasatasahassassa maggaphalâlamkâram adâsi, santike c' assa dasasahassâ pabbajimsu evam so pi tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi

Yonakarattam tadâ gantvâ so Mahâarakkhito isi
Kâlakârâmasuttena te pasâdesi Yonake 'ti

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena Dundubhissaratherena Sahadevattherena ca² saddhim Himavantapadesabhâgam gantvâ Dhammacakkappavattana-suttantakathâya tam desam pasâdetvâ asîtipânakotiyo magga-phalaratanâni patilâbhesi pañca pi c' ete therâ pañca ratthâ-ni pasâdesum, ekamekassa santike satasahassamattâ pabbajimsu. evam te tattha sâsanam patitthâpesum.

gantvâna Majjhimatthero Himavantam pasâdayi
yakkhasenam pakâsento Dhammacakkappavattanan ti

Sonakatthero pi saddhim Uttarattherena Suvannabhûmim agamâsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekâ rakkhasi samuddato nikkhamivâ râjakule jâte jâte dârake khâdati tam divasam eva râjakule eko dârako jâto hoti. manussâ theram disvâ

¹ isim D ² Alanadevatthero pana Dundubhissaratherena Sahassadevattherena (corr to Sahadevatth²) ca D. Alakadevattherena Duddabhiyatherena Sahadevattherena ca E Comp Dipav, viii 10

rakkhasānam sahāyako eso 'ti maññamānā āvudhāni gahetvā
theram pariharitukāmā gacchanti thero kim tumhe āvudha-
hatthā āgacchathā 'ti āha te āhamsu rājakule jāte jāte
dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesam tumhe sahāyakā 'ti thero
na mayam rakkhasānam sahāyakā, samanā nāma mayam
viratā pānātipātā — pe — viratā majjapānā ekabhattikā sila-
vanto kalyānadhammā 'ti āha tasmim yeva ca khane sā
rakkhasī saparivārā samuddato nikkhami rājakule dārako
jāto tam khādissāmīti manussā tam disvā esā bhante
rakkhasī āgacchatīti bhītā viravimsu thero rakkhasehi
digune attabhāve nimminitvā tehi attabhāvehi tam rakkhasim
sapaṇisam majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi tassā
sapaṇisāya etad āhosi addhā imehi imam thānam laddham
bhavissati, mayam pana imesam bhakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti
sabbārakkhasā vegena palāyimsu thero pi te yāva adassanam
tāva palāpetvā dīpassa samantato rakkham thapesi tasmīñ
ca samaye sannipatitam mahājanakāyam Brahmajālasuttanta-
kathāya pasādetvā saranesu ca sīlesu ca patitthāpesi satthi-
sahassānam pan' ettha dhammābhisaṃmayo ahosi, kuladāra-
kānam addhuddhāni sahasāni pabbajimsu, kuladhītānam
dīyaddhasahassam evam so tathā sāsānam patitthāpesi
tato pabhūti rājakule jātadārakānam Sonuttaranānam eva
karonti

Suvannabhūmim gantvāna Sonuttarā mahiddhikā
pisāce niddhamitvāna Brahmajālam adesayun ti

Mahindatthero pana Tambapannidīpam gantvā sāsānam
patitthāpehīti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusamghena ca ajjhāttho
cintesi kālo nu kho me Tambapannidīpam gantum no 'ti
ath' assa vīmamsato na tāva kālo 'ti ahosi kim pan' assa
disvā etad āhosi. Mutasīvaraṇiño mahallakabhāvam tato
cintesi ayam rājā mahallako, na sakkā imam ganhitvā sāsā-
nam paggahetum, idāni pan' assa putto Devānampiyatisso
rajjam kāressati tam ganhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsānam
paggahetum handa yāva so samayo āgacchatī tāva nātaka
olokema, puna dāni mayam imam janapadam āgaccheyyāma
vā na vā 'ti. so evam cintetvā upajjhāyañ ca bhikkhusamgha-
ñ ca vanditvā Asokārāmato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyādīhi catūhi

therehi Saṃghamittāya puttēna Sumanasāmanerena Bhandu-
kena ca upāsakena saddhim Rājagahanagaraparivattakena
Dakkhiṇagiriṇjanapade cārikam caramāno ñātake olokeno cha
māse atikkāmesī¹ athānupubbena mātu nivesanattānam
Vedisaṇagaram nāma² sampatto Asoko kira kumārakāle
janapadam labhivā Ujjenim gacchanto Vedisaṇagaram patvā
Devasetthissa dhītaram aggahesi sā tam divasam eva
gabbham ganhivā Ujjeniyam Mahindakumāram vijāyī
kumārassa cuddasavassakāle rājā abhisekam pāpuni sā
tassa mātā tena samayena ñātighare vasatī tena vuttam
anupubbena mātu nivesanattānam Vedisaṇagaram nāma
sampatto 'tī sampattañi ca pana theram disvā theamātā
Devī pāde sīrasā vanditvā bhikkham datvā theram attano
katam Vedisaṇimamahāvihāram nāma āropesi. therō tasmim
vihāre nisinno cintesi amhākam idha kattabbakīccam
nitthitam, samayo nu kho idāni Laṅkādīpam gantun tī
tato cintesi anubhavatu tāva me pitaro pesitam abhisekam
Devānampiyatisso ratanattayagunañi ca sunātu chanatthañi ca
nagarato nikkhamitvā Missakapabbatam abhūvatu, tadā
tam tattha dakkhissāmā 'tī athāparam ekamāsam tatth' eva
samkappesi māsātikkaṃmena ca jetthamūlamāsapunnamāyam
uposathadivase sannipatitā sabbe pi kālo nu kho amhākam
Tambapannidīpam gamanāya udāhu no 'tī mantayimsu.
tenāhu porānā

Mahindo nāma nāmena samghatthero tadā ahū,
Iddhiyo Vuttiyo therō Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo |
sāmanero ca Sumano chalabhiñño mahiddhiko,
Bhanduko sattamo tesam ditthasacco upāsako :
itī ete mahānāgā mantayimsu rahogatā 'tī

tadā Sakko devānam Indo Mahindattheram upasamkamitvā
etaḍ avoca kālakato bhante Mutasīvarājā, idāni Devānampi-
yatissamahārājā rajjam kāreti sammāsambuddhena ca
tumhe vyākatā anāgate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Tamba-
pannidīpam pasādessatīti tasmāt iha vo bhante kālo dīpa-
varam gamanāya, aham pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmīti kasmā

¹ atikkāmesī D² D omits nāma

pana Sakko evam âha. bhagavâ kir' assa bodhumûle yeva buddhacakkhunâ lokam oloketvâ anâgate imassa dîpassa sampattim disvâ etam attham ârocesi tadâ tvam pi sahâyo bhaveyyâsîti ca ânâpesi tasmâ evam âha. therò tassa vacanam sampaticchitvâ attasattamo Vedisakapabbatâ vehâsam uppatitvâ Anurâdhapurassa puratthimadisâya Missakapabbate patitthahi yam pan' etarahi Cetiyapabbato 'ti pi sañjânanti. tenâhu porânâ

Vedisagurimhi Râjagahe¹ vasitvâ timsa rattiyò
kâlo ca² gamanassâ 'ti gacchâmî dîpam uttamam |
palinâ³ Jambudîpâto hamsarâjâ va ambare
evam uppatitâ therâ nipatimsu naguttame |
purato purasetthassa pabbate meghasannibhe
patitthahimsu kûtamhi hamsâ va nagamuddhanîti

evam Iddhiyâdîhi saddhim âgantvâ patitthahanto ca âyasmâ Mahindatthero sammâsambuddhassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasatânam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmim dîpe patitthahîti veditabbam

Ajâtasattussa hi atthame vasse sammâsambuddho parinibbâyî. tasmim yeva vasse Sihakumârassa putto Tambapannidîpassa âdirâjâ Vijayakumâro imam dîpam âgantvâ manussavâsam akâsî Jambudîpe Udayabhadraassa cuddasame vasse idha⁴ Vijayo kâlam akâsî Udayabhadraassa pañcadasame vasse Panduvâsadevo nâma imasmim dîpe rajjam pâpunî tattha Nâgadassakarañño vîsatime vasse idha Panduvâsadevo timsavassânî rajjam kâretvâ kâlam akâsî tasmim vasse Abhayo nâma râjakumâro imasmim dîpe rajjam pâpunî tattha Susunâgarañño sattarasame vasse idha Abhayarañño vîsam vassânî paripûrimsu atha Abhayassa vîsatime vasse Pakundakâbhayo nâma dâmariko rajjam aggahesi. tattha Kâlâsokassa solasame vasse idha Pakundakâbhayassa sattarasa vassânî paripûrimsu tâni heṭṭhâ ekena vassena saha atthârasa honti tattha Candaguttassa cuddasame vasse idha Pakundakâbhayo kâlam akâsî, Mutasîvarâjâ rajjam pâpunî. tattha Asokadhamma-

¹ Correct Râjagahe into ramme, see Dîp. xii 35 ² ca D, va E ³ phalinâ D, palinâ E. ⁴ idha E, tattha D

rājassa satarasame vasse idha Mutasīvarājā kālam akāsi,
Devānampiyatisso rajjam pāpunī

parinibbute ca pana sambuddhe Ajātasattu catuvīsati-
vassāni rajjam kāresi, Udayabhadro ca solasa, Anuruddho ca
Mundo ca atthārasa, Nāgadassako catuvīsati, Susunāgo
atthārasa, tass' eva putto Asoko atthavīsati, Asokassa puttā
dasabhātukarājāno dvevīsativassāni rajjam kāresum tesam
pacchato nava Nandā dvevīsati eva, Candagutto ca catuvī-
sati, Bindusāro atthavīsati tassāvasāne Asoko rajjam pā-
punī tassa pure abhisekā cattāri, abhisekato atthārasame
vasse imasmim dīpe Mahindathero patitthito evam etena
rājavamsānusārena veditabbam, eva tam sammāsambuddhassa
parinibbānato dvinnam vassasatānam upari chattimsatime
vasse imasmim dīpe patitthahīti

tasmiñ ca divase Tambapannidīpe jettamūlanakkhattam
nāma nakkhattam hoti rājā nakkhattam ghosāpetvā chānam
karoṭhā 'ti amacce ānāpetvā cattālīsapurisasaḥassaparivāro
nagaramhā nikkhamitvā yena Missakapabbato tena pāyāsi
migavam kilitukāmo atha tasmim pabbate adhivattā ekā
devatā rañño there dassessāmīti rohitamigarūpam gahetvā
avidūre tinapannāni khādamānā viya caratī rājā disvā
ayuttam dāni pamattam vijjhītun ti jiyam pothesi migo
Ambatthalamaggam gahetvā palāyītum ārabhi rājā pitthito
pitthito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhūūhi migo pi
therānam avidūre antaradhāyi Mahindatthero rājānam
avidūre āgacchantam disvā mamam yeva rājā passatu mā
itare 'ti adhitthahitvā Tissa Tissa ito ehīti āha rājā sutvā
cintesi imasmim dīpe jāto man Tissā 'ti nāmam gahetvā
ālapitum samattho nāma n' atthi ayam pana chinnaḥinna-
patadharo bhandu kāsāvavasano mam nāmena ālapati ko
nu kho ayam bhavissati manusso vā amanusso vā 'ti
thero āha

samanā mayam mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvakā
tam eva anukampāya Jambudīpā idhāgatā 'ti

tena ca samayena Devānampiyatisso mahārājā ca Asoka-
dhammarājā ca aditthasahāyakā honti Devānampiyatissa-
mahārājassa ca puññānubhāvena Chātakapabbatapāde ekamhi

venugumbe tisso venuyatthiyo rathayatthippamānā uppajjimsu, ekā latāyatthi nāma, ekā pupphayatthi nāma, ekā sakunayatthi nāma. tāsū latāyatthiyam¹ rajatavannā hoti, tam alamkaritvā uppannalatā kañcanavannā khāyati pupphayatthiyam pana nilapitalohitāvadātakālavannāni pupphāni suvibhattavantapattakiñjakkhāni hutvā khāyanti, sakunayatthiyam hamsakukkutajīvajīvakādayo sakunā nānappakārāni catuppadāni sajīvāni viya khāyanti vuttam pi c' etam Dīpavamse²

Chātapabbatapādāmhī venuyatthi tayo ahu
setā rajatayatthi ca latā kañcanasannibhā,
nilādi yādīsam³ puppham pupphayatthimhī tādīsam,
sakunā sakunayatthimhī sarūpen' eva santhitā 'ti

samuddato pi 'ssa muttāmaniveluriyādīanekavihītaratanam uppajji . Tambapanniyam attha muttā uppajjimsu haya-muttā gajamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valayamuttā añgulivethakamuttā kakudhaphalamuttā pākātikamuttā 'ti. so tā yatthiyo tā ca muttāyo aññāñ ca bahum ratanam Asokassa dhammarañño pannākāratthāya pesesī Asoko pasīditvā tassa pañca rājakakudhabbandāni pahīni chattam cāmaīam khaggaṃ molim ratanam pādūkam⁴ aññāñ ca abhisekatthāya bahuvīdham pannākāram, seyyath' idam, sañkhāma Gaṅgodakam vaddhamānam vatamsakam bhīṇkārānam nandīvāvattham sīvīkam kaññāma katacchum adhovīmam dussayugam hatthapuñchanam haricandanam arunavannamattikam añjanam harītakam āmalakan ti. vuttam pi c' etam Dīpavamse⁵

vālavijāniunhīsam chattam khaggañ ca pādūkam
vetṭhanam sārāpāmaṅgam bhīṇkārānam nandīvattakam |
sīvīkam sañkhāma vatamsaṇi ca adhovīma vatthakotikam
sovanapātīkatakacchum mahaggham hatthapuñchanam |
Anotattodakam kājam uttamam haricandanam
arunavannamattikañ⁶ ca añjanam nāgamāhatam |
harītakam āmalakam mahaggham amatosadham

¹ This is the reading of D and E. Correct, latāyatthi? ² Comp Dīp xi 15 et seq ³ nilādiyamdisam D, nilādiyādīsam E ⁴ Correct, ratanapādūkam? ⁵ xi 1-6, xvii 83 et seq ⁶ arunavatīm D

satthiṇṇāhasatam sālīm sugandham suvakāhatam
puññakammābhiniḃbattam pāhesi Asokasavhaya 'ti

na kevalaṇi ca etam āmisapannākāram imam kira dhamma-
pannākāram pi pesesi

aham buddhaṇi ca dhammaṇi ca samghaṇi ca saranam gato
upāsakattam vedesum Sakyaputtassa sāsane |
imesu tīsu vatthūsu uttame jīnasāsane
tvam pi cittam pasādehi saddhāsaranam upehiṣiṭi.

sv āyam rājā tam divasam Asokarañño pesitena abhisekena
ekamābhisitto¹ hoti, visākhapunnamāya hi 'ssa abhisekam
akamsu so acirasutam tam sāsanaṇapavattim anussaramāno
tam therassa samanā mayam mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvaka
'ti vacanam sutvā ayyā nu kho āgatā 'ti tāvad eva āvudham
nikkhipitvā ekamantam nisīdi sammodaniyam katham katha-
yamāno yathāha²

āvudham nikkhipitvāna ekamantam upāvisi,
nisajja rājā sammodi bahum atthūpasamhitan ti

sammodaniyam katham ca kurumāne yeva tasmim tāni pi
cattālīsapurisasaḥassāni āgantvā tam parivāresum tadā thero
itare pi cha jane dassesi rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā 'ti āha
mayā saddhim yeva mahārāja 'ti idāni pana Jambudīpe
aṇṇe pi evarūpā samanā santīti. santi mahārāja, etarahi
Jambudīpo kāsāvapajjoto isivātaparivāto, tasmim

teviyyā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā
khināsavā arahantā bahū buddhassa sāvaka 'ti

bhante kena āgata 'tthā 'ti n' eva mahārāja udakena na
thalenā 'ti rājā ākāsena āgatā 'ti aṇṇāsi thero atthi nu
kho rañño³ paññāveyyattikan ti vimamsanattāya āsanna-
ambarukkhā ārabba pañham pucchā kimnāmo ayam
mahārāja rukkho 'ti ambarukkho nāma bhante 'ti imam
pana mahārāja ambam muñcitvā aṇṇo ambo atthi n' atthīti.
atthi bhante aṇṇe pi bahū ambarukkhā 'ti⁴ imāni ca ambam
te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aṇṇe rukkhā 'ti

¹ Read, ekamāśābhisitto ² Dīp xii 52 ³ raññā D. ⁴ ambarukkho ti D

atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhā 'tī aññe ambe
 ca anambe ca muñcitvā atthi pana añño rukkho 'tī
 ayam eva bhante ambarukkho 'tī sādhu mahārāja
 pandito 'sī atthi pana te mahārāja ñātakā 'tī atthi me
 bhante bahū janā 'tī te muñcitvā aññe keci aññātakāpi
 atthi mahārājā 'tī aññātakā bhante ñātakehi bahutara 'tī
 tava ñātaka ca aññātaka ca muñcitvā atth' añño koci mahā-
 rājā 'tī aham bhante sādhu mahārāja attā¹ nāma attano
 n' eva ñātako na aññātako 'tī atha thero pandito rājā
 sakkhissatī dhammam aññātun tī Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam
 kathesi kathāpariyosāne rājā tisu saranesu patitthahī
 saddhim cattālīsāya pānasahassehī tam khanañ ñeva rañño
 bhattam āhariyittha rājā suttam sunanto yeva ēvam aññāsi
 na imesam imasmim kāle bhojanam kappatīti, āpucchitvā²
 pana bhuñjutum ayuttan tī cintetvā bhuñjissatha bhante 'tī
 pucchī na mahārāja amhākam imasmim kāle bhojanam
 kappatīti kasmim kāle bhante kappatīti arunuggamanato
 patthāya yāva majjhantikasamaya³ mahārājā 'tī gacchāma
 bhante nagaran tī alam mahārāja, idh' eva vasissāmā 'tī
 sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayam dāriako āgacchatū 'tī
 mahārāja ayam dāriako āgataphalo viññātasāsano pabbajjā-
 pekho idāni pabbajjissatīti rājā tena hī bhante sve theiam
 pesessāmi⁴ tam abhirūhitvā āgaccheyyathā 'tī vatvā vanditvā
 pakkāmi thero acirapakkantassa rañño Sumanasāmaneram
 āmantesi ehi tvam Sumana dhammasavanassa kālam ghose-
 hitī. bhante kittakam thānam sāvento ghosemitī sakalam
 Tambapannidīpan tī sādhu bhante 'tī sāmanero abhiññā-
 pādakam catutthajjhānam samāpajjitvā vutthāya adhittha-
 hitvā samāhītena cittena sakalam Tambapannidīpam sāvento
 tikkhattum dhammasavanassa kālam ghosesī rājā tam
 saddam sutvā therānam santikam pesesī kim bhante atthi
 koci upaddavo 'tī n' atth' amhākam koci upaddavo 'tī
 dhammasavanassa kālam ghosāpayimha buddhavacanam
 kathetukāma 'mhā 'tī tañ ca pana sāmanerassa saddam
 sutvā bhumma devatā saddam anussāvesum, eten' upāyena
 yāva Brahmāloka saddo abbhuggañchi tena saddena mahā-

¹ attā D ² Read, āpucchitvā ³ samaya D ⁴ Read, ratham
 pesessāmi (Mahāv p 80)

devatāsannipāto ahoṣi therō ca mahantam devatāsannipātam
disvā Samacittasuttantam kathesi, kathāpariyosāne asamkhe-
yyānam devatānam dhammābhisaṃmayo ahoṣi, bahū nāgā ca
supannā ca saranesu patitthahimsu yādiso Sāriputtatthe-
rassa imam suttantam kathayato devatāsannipāto ahoṣi tādiso
Mahindattherassāpi jāto

atha tassā rattiyā accayena rājā therānam ratham pesesi
sārathi ratham ekamante thapetvā therānam ārocesi āhato
bhante ratho, abhirūhatha gacchissāmā 'ti therā na mayam
ratham abhirūhāma, gaccha tvam, pacchā mayam āgacchissā-
mā 'ti vatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthi
madisāyam Pathamacetiyaṭṭhāne otarimsu tam hi cetiyam
therehi pathānam otunnatthāne katattā yeva Pathamaceti-
yaṇ ti vuccati rājāpi sārathim pesetvā antonivesane manda-
pam patiyādetthā 'ti amacce ānāpesi tāvad eva sabbe hattha-
tutthā ativiya pāsādikam mandapam patiyādesum 'puna
rājā cintesi hiyyo therō sīlakkhandham kathayamāno uccā-
sayanamahāsayanam na kappatīti āha nisīdissanti nu kho
ayyā āsanesu na nisīdissanti tass' evam cintayantass' eva
so sārathi nagaradvāram sampatto tato addasa there¹ patha-
mataram āgantvā kāyabandhanam bandhivā cīvaram pārū-
pante disvā ativiya pasannacitto hutvā āgantvā rañño
ārocesi āgatā deva therā 'ti. rājā ratham ārūlhā 'ti pucchi
na ārūlhā deva, api ca mama pacchato nikkhamivā pathama-
taram āgantvā pācīnadvāre thitā 'ti rājā ratham pi nārū-
himsū 'ti sutvā na dāni ayyā uccāsayanam sādīyissanti
cintetvā tena hi bhane therānam bhummattharanasamkhepena
āsanāni paññāpethā 'ti vatvā patipatham agamāsi amaccā
pathaviyam taddhikam² paññāpetvā upari kojavakādiṇi³
vicitrattaranāni paññāpesum uppādapāthakā disvā gahitā⁴
dāni imehi pathavī, ime Tambapannidīpassa sāmikā bha-
vissantīti vyākariṃsu rājāpi gantvā there vandivā Ma-
hindattherassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahatīyā pūjāya ca
sakkārena ca there nagaram pavesetvā antonivesanaṃ
pavesesi therō āsanapaññattim disvā ambhākam sāsanaṃ
sakala-Laṅkādiṇe pathavī viya patthatam nuccalaṇi ca hutvā

¹ there D ² tattukam E, taddhikam D ³ kojavanādīni corrected to koja-
vanakādīni D, kojavakādīni E ⁴ gatitā D

patitthahissatīti cintento nisīdi rājā there panītena khāda-
 niyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Anu-
 lādevipamukhāni pañca itthīsātāni therānam abhivādanam
 pūjāsakkāraṇi ca karontīti¹ pakkosāpetvā ekamantam nisīdi
 thero bhattakiccāvasāne rañño saparijanassa dhammaratana-
 vassam vassento Petavatthum Vimānavatthum Saccasam-
 yuttaṇi ca kathesi tam therassa dhammadesanam sutvā tāni
 pañca pi itthīsātāni sotāpattīphalam sacchikarimsu ye pi te
 manussā purimadivase Missakapabbate there addasamsu te
 tesu tesu² thānesu therānam gunē kathenti, tesam sutvā
 mahājanakāyo rājāṅgane sannipatitvā mahāsaddam akāsi
 rājā kim eso saddo 'ti pucchī nāgarā deva there daṭṭhum
 na labhāmā 'ti vilapanti. rājā sace idha pavissanti okāso
 na bhavissatīti cintetvā gacchatha bhāne hatthīsālam pati-
 jaggtvā vālukam ākiritvā pañcavannāni pupphāni vikiritvā
 celavitānam bandhitvā maṅgalahatthitthāne therānam āsanāni
 paññāpethā 'ti āha rājāmaccā tathā akamsu. thero tattha
 gantvā nisīditvā Devadūtasuttantam kathesi kathāpariyo-
 sāne pānasahassam sotāpattīphale patitthahi. tato hatthīsālā
 atisambādhā 'ti dakkhinadvāre Nandanavanuyyāne āsanāni
 paññāpesum thero tattha nisīditvā Āsvisopamasuttam
 kathesi tam pi sutvā pānasahassam sotāpattīphalam pati-
 labhi evam āgatadivasato dutiyadivase aḍḍhateyyānam
 sahasānam dhammābhīsamayo aho. therassa Nandanavane
 āgatāgatāhi kulitthīhi kulasunhāhi kulakumārīhi saddhim
 sammodamānass' eva sāyanhasamayo jāto thero kālam
 sallakkhetvā gacchāma dāni Missakapabbatan ti utthahi
 amaccā kattha bhante gacchathā 'ti. amhākaṃ nivesanathā-
 nan ti te rañño samviditam katvā rājānumatena āhamsu :
 akālo bhante idāni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanam
 uyyānam ayyānam āvāsathānam³ hotū 'ti alam gacchāmā
 'ti. puna rañño vacanenāhamsu rājā bhante āha etam
 Meghavanam nāma uyyānam mamaṃ pitu santakam nagarato
 nātidūran nāccāsannam gamanāgamanasampannam, ettha
 therā vāsam kappentū 'ti vasimsu therā Meghavane
 uyyāne. rājāpi kho tassā rattiyā accayena therassa samīpam

¹ Correct karontū 'ti ² te tesu tesu E, thesu D ³ āsanatthānam D, āvāsantthā E

gantvā sukhasayitabhāvam pucchitvā kappatī bhante bhikkhusamghassa ārāmo 'ti pucchī therō kappatī mahārājā 'ti vatvā imam suttam āharī anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāman ti ¹ rājā tuttho suvannabhīṅkāram gahetvā therassa hatthe udakam pātetvā Mahāmeghavanauyyānam adāsī saha udakapātena pathavī kampī ayam Mahāvihāre pathamo pathavīkampō ahosī rājā bhīto theram pucchī kasmā bhante pathavī kampatīti mā bhāyī mahārāja, imasmim dīpe dasabalassa sāsanaṃ patitthahissatī idam ca paṭhamam vihāratthānam bhavissatī, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti rājā bhīyyosomattāya pasīdī therō punadivase pi rājagehe yeva bhuñjitvā Nandanavane Anamataggiyāni kathesi punadivase Aggikkhandhopamasuttam kathesi eten' eva upāyena satta divasāni kathesi, addhanavamānam pānasahassānam dhammābhīsamayo ahosī tato patthāya Nandanavanam sāsanaṃ jotipātubhāvathānam ti katvā Jotivanan tī nāmam labhī.

sattame pana divase therā antopure rañño Mahāappamādasuttam kathayitvā Cetiyagirim eva agamamsu atha kho rājā amacce pucchī therō amhe gālhenā ovādena ovadatī, gaccheyya nu kho 'ti amaccā tumhehi deva therō ayācīto ² sayam eva āgato, tasmā tassa anāpucchā 'va gamanam pi bhaveyyā 'ti āhamsu tato rājā ratham abhirūhitvā dve ca devīyo āropetvā Cetiyagirim agamāsī. mahaccā ³ rājānu-bhāvena gantvā devīyo ekamantam apakkamāpetvā sayam therānam samīpam upasamkamanto atīviya kilantarūpo hutvā tato nam therō āha kasmā tvam mahārāja evam kilamamāno āgato 'ti tumhe mama gālham ovādam datvā idāni gantukāmā nu kho 'ti jānanattham bhante 'ti na mayam mahārāja gantukāmā, api ca vassūpanāyikakālo nāmāyam mahārāja, tatra samanena ca vassūpanāyikatthānam ūtūm vattatīti. tam divasam eva Arittho nāma amacco pañcapannāsa-jetthakanitthakabhātukehi saddhim rañño samīpe thito āha icchāma ⁴ mayam deva therānam santike pabbajitūn ti sādhu bhane pabbajassū 'ti rājā anujānitvā theram sampaticchāpesī therō tadah' eva pabbājesī. sabbe khuragge

¹ Mahāvagga I 22 18 ² āyācīto D ³ mahaccā D, amaccā E Read, mahatā, comp Dīp vi 77 ⁴ pucchāma corr into picchāma (sic) D

yeva arahattam pâpunimsu râjâpi kho tam khanam yeva Kantakacetiyāṅganam¹ parikkhipitvā atthasatthiyā lenesu kammam patthapetvā nagaram eva agamāsi te pi therā dasabhātikasamākulam râjakulam pasādetvā mahājānam ovadamānā Cetiyagirimhi vassam vasimsu tadā Cetiyagirimhi pathamavassam upagatā dvāsatthi arahanto ahesum

athāyasmā Mahāmahindo vutthavasso pavāretvā kattikapunnamāyam uposathadivase râjānam etad avoca mahārāja amhehi cīradittho sammāsambuddho, anāthavassam vasimha, icchāma Jambudīpam gantun'ti râjā aham bhante tumhe catūhi paccayehi upatthahāmi ayañ ca mahājāno tumhe nissāya tisu saranesu patitthito, kasmā tumhe ukkanthathā'ti cīradittho no mahārāja sammāsambuddho abhivādanapaccuttānāñjalikammasāmīcīkammakaranatthānam² n'atthi, tena 'mha³ ukkanthitā'ti nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha parinibbuto sammāsambuddho'ti kiñ cāpi mahārāja parinibbuto, atha khv assa sarīradhātuyo tittantīti aññātā bhante, thūpapatitthānam tumhe ākāṅkhatthā'ti, karomī bhante thūpaṃ, bhūmibhāgam dāni vicinātha api ca bhante dhātuyo kuto lacchāmā'ti. Sumanena saddhim mantehi mahārājā'ti sādhu bhante'ti râjā Sumanam upasamkamitvā pucchī kuto dāni bhante dhātuyo lacchāmā'ti Sumano āha appossukko tvam mahārāja vīthīyo sodhāpetvā dhajapatākāpunnaḡhatādīhi alamkārapetvā saparijāno uposatham samādiyitvā⁴ sabbatālāvacare upatthapetvā maṅgalahatthim sabbālaṅkārapatimanditam kāretvā upaṇṇāc' assa setacchattam ussāpetvā sāyanhasamaye Mahānāgavanuyyānābhīmukho yāhi addhā⁵ etasmim thāne dhātuyo lacchasīti sa râjā sādhu'ti sampaticchī therā Cetiyagirim eva agamamsu tatāyasmā Mahindatthero Sumanasāmaneram āha gaccha tvam sāmanera Jambudīpe tava ayyakam Asokam dhammarājānam upasamkamitvā mama vacanena evam vadehi sahāyo te mahārāja Devānampiyatisso buddhasāsane pasanno thūpaṃ patitthāpetukāmo tumhākam kira hatthe dhātuyo atthi, tam me dethā'ti tam gahetvā Sakkam devarājānam upasamkamitvā evam

¹ kaṇḍakena cet'E, kaṇḍhalacet'D Corp Kantakacetiyatthāne, Mahāvamsa, p 103 ² pacupatthāna'D ³ mhe D ⁴ samādhīyitvā D ⁵ atthā D

vadehi tumhākam kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi, dakkhinadāthā dakkhinakkhakaṇ ca, tato tumhe dakkhinadātham pūjetha, dakkhinakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti evaṇ ca nam vadehi kasmā tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapannidīpam pahintvā pamajjitthā 'ti sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sumano therassa vacanam sampaticchitvā tāvad eva pattacivaram ādāya vehāsam abbhuggantvā Pāṭaliputtadvāre oruyha rañño santikam gantvā tam attham ārocesi rājā tuttho sāmanerassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gandhehi ubbattetvā¹ varamuttasadisānam dhātūnam pūretvā adāsi so tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānam upasamkami Sakko devarājā sāmāneram disvā 'va kum bhante Sumana āhindaṣi āha tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapannidīpam pesetvā kasmā pamajjaṣi na pamajjāmi bhante, vadehi kum karomīti tumhākam kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhinadāthā ca dakkhinakkhakaṇ ca, tato tumhe dakkhinadātham pūjetha dakkhinakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānam Indo yojanappamānam manithūpam ugghātetvā² dakkhinakkhakadhātum nīharitvā Sumanassa adāsi so tam gahetvā Cetiyaṃ yimhi yeva patitthāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahānāgā Asokadhammarājena dinnadhātuyo Cetiyaṃ yimhi yeva patitthāpetvā dakkhinakkhakam ādāya vaddhamānakacchāyāya Mahānāgavanuyyānam agamamsu rājāpi kho Sumanena vuttappakāram pūjāsakkāram katvā hatthikkhandhavaragato sayam maṇḍalahatthimattake setacchattam dhārayamāno Mahānāgavanam sampāpunī ath' assa etad ahoṣi sace ayam sammāsambuddhassa dhātu, chattam apanetu,³ maṇḍalahatthi jannukehi bhūmiyam patitthahatu, dhātucāṇgotakam mayham mattake patitthātū 'ti saha rañño cittuppādena chattam apanami, hatthi jannukehi patitthahi, dhātucāṇgotakam rañño mattake patitthahi rājā amateneva abhisittagatto paramena pītipāmojjena samannāgato hutvā pucchī dhātum bhante kum karomā 'ti hatthikumbhamhi yeva tāva mahārāja thapehīti rājā dhātucāṇgotakam gahetvā hatthikumbhe thapesi pamudito nāgo koṇcanādam nadi, mahāmegho

¹ ubbaddhetvā D, upatteti ā E ² ugghātetvā E, ugghātāpetvā D ³ Read, apanamatu?

utthahitvā pokkharavassam vassi, udakapariyantam katvā
mahābhūmicālo ahosi, paccante pi nāma sammāsambuddhassa
dhātu patitthahissatīti devamanussā pamodimsu evam
iddhānubhāvasiriyā devamanussānam pītim janayanto

punnamāyam mahāvīro cātumāsiniyā idha
āgantvā devalokamhā hatthikumbhe patitthito 'ti

ath' assa so hatthināgo¹ anekatālāvacaraparivārito ativiya
ulārāya pūjāya sakkārena sakkariyamāno pacchimadisābhi-
mukho hutvā apasakkanto yāva nagarassa puratthimadvāram
tāva gantvā puratthimadvārena nagaram pavisitvā sakalanā-
garena ulārāya pūjāya kayīramānāya dakkhinadvārena
nikkhamitvā Thūpārāmassa pacchimadisābhāge Paheci-
vatthu² nāma kira atthi tattha gantvā pūna Thūpārāmābhi-
mukho eva patinivatti tena ca samayena Thūpārāme puri-
makānam tīnam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyatthā-
nam hoti *

atīte kira ayam dīpo Ojadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā pana Abhayo
nāma, nagaram Abhayapuram nāma, Cetiyaṇṇabato Devakū-
tapabbato nāma, Thūpārāmo Patiyārāmo nāma tena kho
pana samayena Kakusandho bhagavā loke uppanno hoti
tassa sāvako Mahādevo nāma bhikkhusahassena saddhim
Devakūte patitthāsi Mahindatthero viya Cetiyaṇṇabate
tena ca samayena Ojadīpe sattā pajjarakena anayavyasanam
āpajjanti addasā kho Kakusandho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā
lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā
cattālīsāya bhikkhusahasseehi parivuto agamāsi tassānubhā-
vena tāvad eva pajjarako vūpasanto roge vūpasante bha-
gavā dhammam desesi, catuśāsītīpānasahassānam dhammā-
bhūsamayo ahosi bhagavā dhammakāyikam datvā pakkāmi
tam anto śakkhīpītvā Patiyārāme cetiyam akamsu Mahā-
devo dīpam anusāsanena pālayanto vihāsi

Konāgamanassa pana bhagavato kāle ayam dīpo Varadīpo
nāma ahosi, rājā Samiddho nāma, nagaram Vaddhamānam
nāma, pabbato Suvannakūto nāma tena kho pana samayena
Varadīpe dubbūthikā ahosi dubbhikkham dussassam, sattā

¹ athassa so hatthināgo E, hatthi so nāgo D ² Pabhecivattu corr to
Paheciavattu D, Mahejjavattu E Mahāvamsa, p 106 Pabbadavattthum

châtakarogena anayavyasanam âpajjanti addasâ kho Konâ-gamano bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ timsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamâsi buddhânubhâvena devo sammâ dhâram anupa-vecchi, subhikkham ahosi bhagavâ dhammam desesi, catur-âsîtiyâ panasahassânam dhammâbhîsamayo ahosi bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivâram Mahâsumanam nâma theram dîpe thapetvâ kâyabandhanam datvâ pakkâmi, tam anto pakkhî-pitvâ cetiyam akamsu

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kâle ayam dîpo Mandadîpo nâma ahosi, râjâ Jayanto nâma, nagaram Visâlam nâma, pabbato Subhakûto nâma tena kho pana samayena Manda-dîpe mahâvîvâdo hoti, bahusattâ kalahaviggahajâtâ anaya-vyasanam âpajjanti addasâ kho Kassapo bhâgavâ buddha-cakkhunâ lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ visatibhikkhusahasaparivuto âgantvâ vivâdam vûpa-sametvâ dhammam desesi, caturâsîtiyâ pânasâhassânam dhammâbhîsamayo ahosi bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivâ-ram Sabbanandam nâma theram dîpe patitthâpetvâ udaka-sâtikam datvâ pakkâmi tam pi anto pakkhîpitvâ cetiyam akamsû'ti

evam Thûpârâme purimakânam tinnam buddhânam ceti-yâni patitthahimsu, tâni sâsanantaradhâne nassanti thâna-mattam avasissati tasmâ vuttam tena ca samayena Thûpârâme purimakânam tinnam sammâsambuddhânam paribho-gacetiyatthânam hotîti tad etam vinatthesu cetiyesu devatâ-nubhâvena kantakasamâkinnasâkhehi nânâgacchehi parivu-tam titthati mâ nam koci¹ ucchitthâsucimalakacavarehi sandûsesîti²

atha khv assa hatthino purato gantvâ râjapurisâ sabbe gacche chinditvâ bhûmim sodhetvâ tam hatthatâlasadisam akamsu hatthinâgo gantvâ tam thânam purato katvâ tassa pacchimadisâbhâge bodhirukkhathâne atthâsi. ath' assa matthakato dhâtum oropetum ârabhimsu nâgo oropetum na deti râjâ theram pucchi kasmâ bhante nâgo dhâtum oropetum na detîti ârûlham mahârâja oropetum na vatthatîti.

¹ mânânam kotî D, tam thîngam koci E ² na dûsesîti E, sandûsesîti D

tasmīñ ca kâle Abhayavâpīyâ udakam chinnam hoti, samantâ bhūmi phalitâ¹ hoti, suuddharâ mattikâpindâ. tato mahâjano sīghasīgham mattikam âharitvâ hatthikumbhappamânam vatthum akâsi tâvad eva ca thûpakaranattham itthikâ kâtum ârabhimsu yâva itthikâ parinitthanti tâva hatthinâgo katupâham divâ bodhirukkkhatthâne hatthisâlâyam titthati, rattim thûpapatitthânabhūmim pariyâyati atha vatthum cinâpetvâ² râjâ theiam pucchi kîdiso bhante thûpo kâtabbo 'ti. vîhîrâsisadisô mahârâjâ 'ti sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ jañghappamânam thûpam cinâpetvâ dhâtuoropanatthâya mahâsakkâram kâresi sakalanagarañ ca janapado ca dhâtu-maham dassanattham sannipati sannipatite ca pana tasmim mahâjanakâye dasabalassa dhâtu hatthikumbhato'sattatâlappamânam vehâsam abbhuggantvâ yamakâpâtihâriyam dasesi, tehi tehi dhâtuppadesehi channam vannânam udakadhâi ca aggikkhandhâ ca pavattanti Sâvatthiyam gandambamûle bhagavatâ³ dassitapâtihâriyasadisam eva pâtihâriyam ahosi tañ ca kho n' eva therânubhâvena na devatânubhâvena api ca kho buddhânubhâven' eva bhagavâ kira dharamâno 'va³ adhitthâsi mayi parinibbute Tambapannidîpe Anurâdhapurassa dakkhinabhâge purimakânam tinnam buddhânam paribhogacetiyyatthâne mama dakkhinakkhakadhâtupatitthânadivase yamakapâtihâriyam hotû 'ti

evam acintiyâ buddhâ buddhadhammâ acintiyâ
acintiyesu pasannânam vipâko hoti acintiyô 'ti

sammâsambuddho kira imam dîpam dharamânakâle pi tikkhattum agamâsi pathamam yakkhadamanattham ekako 'va âgantvâ yakkhe dametvâ mayi parinibbute imasmim dîpe sâsanam patitthahissatiti Tambapannidîpe rakkham karonto tikkhattum dîpam âvujjhî dutiyam mâtulabhâgineyyânam nâgarâjûnam damanatthâya ekako 'va âgantvâ te dametvâ agamâsi tatiyam pañcasatabhikkhuparivâro âgantvâ Mahâcetiyyatthâne ca Thûpârâmacetiyyatthâne ca mahâbodhipatitthitattthâne ca Mutiyañganacetiyyatthâne⁴ ca Dîghavâpīcetiyyatthâne ca Kalyāṇacetiyyatthâne ca nirodhasamâpattim samâpajjtvâ

¹ phalitâ D, phalitâ E ² cinâpetvâ D, cinâpetvâ E ³ dharamâne va D, no va E. ⁴ Mutiyañgane cet' D, Mutuganacet' E

nisīdi idam assa catuttham dhātusarīrena āgamanam dhātusarīrato ca pan'assa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakala-Tambapannitale na koci aphutthokāso nāma ahosi evam assa tam dhātusarīram udakaphusitehi Tambapannitalassa parilāham rūpasametvā mahājanassa pātihāriyam dassetvā otarivā rañño matthake patitthāsi rājā saphalam manussapatilābham maññamāno mahantam sakkāram karivā dhātum patitthāpesi, saha dhātupatitthāne mahābhūmicālo ahosi tasmīn ca pana dhātupātihāriye cittam pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasahassena saddhim pabbajī Cetāligāmato¹ pañca dāraśatāni pabbajimsu tathā Dvāra-
mandalādīhi gāmakehi nikkhamivā pañca dāraśatāni sabbāni pi ātonagāto ca bahinagarato ca pabbajitāni. timsa bhikkhusahassāni āhesum nitthite pana thūpasmim rājā ca rājabhātikā ca devīyo ca devanāgayakkhānam pi vimhayakaram paccekam paccekam pūjam akamsu, nitthitāya pana dhātupūjāya patitthite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānam eva gantvā vāsam kappeti.

tasmim kho pana samaye Anulā devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi rājā tassā vacanam sutvā theram etad avoca Anulā bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbajetha nan ti na mahārāja amhākam mātugāmam pabbājetum kappatī Pātali-
putte pana mayham bhaginī Samghamittattherī nāma atthi, tam pakkosāpehīti imasmīn ca mahārāja dīpe purimākanam tinnam sammāsambuddhānam bodhi patitthāsi, amhākam pi bhagavato sarasaramsijālavissajjanakena bodhinā idha patitthātabbam tasmā tathā sāsanam pahineyyāsi yathā Samghamittāpi bodhim gahetvā āgaccheyyā 'ti sādhu bhante 'ti rājā therassa vacanam sampaticchitvā amaccehi saddhim mantento Arittham nāma attano bhāgineyyam āha sakkhissasi tvam Pātaliputtam gantvā mahābodhinā saddhim
ayyam Samghamittattherim ānetun ti sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajjam anujānissasīti gaccha tāta therim ānetvā pabbajāhīti so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanam gahetvā therassa adhitthānavasena ekadivasena Jambukolapaṭṭanam gantvā nāvaṃ abhu ūhitvā samuddam atikkamivā Pātali-

• ¹ Vetālidāragāmato ("dārako" has been expunged) D, Cetarattagāmato E Comp Mahāvamsa, p 109 (ed Tournour) Cetāpigāmato

puttam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi kho devī pañcahi¹ ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim dasa sīlāni samādiyivā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā nagarassa ekadese upassayam kārāpetvā nivāsam kappesi.

Arittho ca tam divasam eva gantvā rañño sāsanam appesi evaṇ ca avoca putto te deva Mahindatthero evam āha saḥayassa kira te Devānampiyatissassa bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, tam pabbājetum ayyam Samghamittattherim pahinatha ayyā' eva ca saddhim mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanam ārocetvā Samghamittattherim upasamkamitvā evam āha ayye tumhākam bhātā Mahindatthero mam tumhākam santike pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim pabbajitukāmā, tam kira āgantvā pabbājethā 'ti tumhākam bhātā Mahindatthero mam pesesīti ārocesi sā tāvad eva turitaturitā rañño santikam gantvā evam āha mahārāja mayham bhātā Mahindatthero evam pahini rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim pabbajitukāmā mayham āgamanam udikkhati, gacchām' aham mahārāja Tambapannidīpan ti rājā āha amma putto pi me Mahindatthero natthā ca Sumanasāmanero mam chinnahattham viya karontā¹ Tambapannidīpam gatā tassa mayham te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukham passantassa vūpasammati alam amma mā agamāsīti bhāriyam me mahārāja bhātuno vacanam, Anulāpi khattivā itthisahassaparivutā pabbajjāpurekkhārā mam patimāneti gacchām' aham mahārāja 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhim gahetvā gacchāhīti kuto rañño mahābodhi² rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahanatthāya anāgate, Sumane Laṅkādīpam mahābodhim pesetukāmo kathan nu kho asatthaghātārahā mahābodhim pesessāmiti upāyam apassanto Mahādevam nāma amaccam pucchi so āha santi deva bahū panditā bhikkhū 'ti tam sutvā rājā bhikkhusamghassa bhattam paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāne samgham pucchi gantabbam nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā Laṅkādīpam no 'ti samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāram akāsi therō gantabbam mahārāja mahābodhinā.

¹ karonto D

² mahābodhim¹ D, mahābodhi E

¹ Correct, idam ² âyâmâni D Correct, °âyâmâya ³ rājānam D Correct, rājūnam? Comp, however, Kaccāyana schol., p. 87, ed. Senart

mahâbodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhinamahâsâkhâyañ catu-
 hatthappamânam padesam thapetvâ avasesam adassanam
 agamâsî rājā tam pātihāriyam disvâ uppannapītipāmojjo
 aham bhante imam pātihāriyam disvâ tuttho mahâbodhim
 sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjemīti bhikkhusamghassa vatvâ
 ahhisekam adâsî tato pupphagandhādīhi pūjetvâ tikkhattum
 padakkhinam katvâ atthasu thānesu vanditvâ utthāya añjalim
 paggayha thatvâ saccavacanakīriyāya bodhim ganhitukāmo
 bhūmito yāva mahâbodhissa dakkhinasâkhâ tâva uccam katvâ
 thapitassa sabbaratanamayapīṭhassa uparī suvannakatāham
 thapāpetvâ ratanapītham āruyha suvannatulikam gahetvâ
 manosilāya lekham katvâ yadī mahâbodhinā Laṅkādi-
 patitthātabbam yadī cāham buddhasāsane nibbematiko bha-
 veyyam mahâbodhi sayam eva imaṣmim suvannakatāhe
 patitthātū 'tī saccavacanakīriyam akāsi saha saccakīriyāya
 bodhisâkhâ manosilāya paricchinnatthāne chiṇṇitvâ gandha-
 kalalapūrassa suvannakatāhassa uparī atthāsi tassa ubbe-
 dhena dasahattho khandho hotī, catuhatthā catuhatthā pañca
 mahâsâkhâ pañcahi eva phalehi patimanditā, khuddakasâkhâ-
 nam pana sahasam atha rājā mūle lekḥāya¹ uparī tivaṅgule
 padese aññam lekham paricchinditvâ tato tâvad eva bubbu-
 lakā hutvâ dasa mahāmūlāni nikkhamimsu, puna uparūparī
 tivaṅgule tivaṅgule aññā nava lekḥā paricchindī,² tāpi dasa-
 dasabubbulakā hutvâ navutī mūlāni³ nikkhamimsu patha-
 makā dasa mahāmūlā caturaṅgulamattam nikkhantā, itare
 pi⁴ gavakkhajālasadisam anusibbantā nikkhantā ettakam
 pātihīram rājā ratanapīthamatthake thito yeva disvâ añjalim
 paggayha mahānādam nadi, anekāni bhikkhusahassāni sādhu-
 kāram akamsu, sakalarājasenā unnādinī ahoṣī, celukkhepa
 satasahassāni pavattimsu, bhummatthakadeve ādim katvâ
 yāva brahmakāyikā devā tâva sādhu-kāram pavattayimsu
 raññīo imam pātihāriyam passantassa pītiyā nīrantaram
 phutasarīrassa añjalim paggahetvâ thitass' eva mahâbodhi
 mūlasatena suvannakatāhe patitthāsi dasa mahāmūlā su-
 vannakatāhatalam āhacca atthamsu, avasesā navutī anu-
 pubbenavaddhanā hutvâ gandhakalale oruyha thitā evam

¹ Read, mūlalekhāya Comp Mahāvamsa, p 113 ² paricchīṇī D ³ cūlāni
 D ⁴ itare pi D, itarāpi E

suvannakata¹he patitthitamatte mahābodhimhi mahāputhuvī calī, ākāse devadundubhiyo chalimsu,¹ pabbatānam naccehi devatānam sādhu²kārehi yakkhānam himkārehi asurānam thutijappehi brahmānam appothanehi meghānam gajjitehi catuppadānam ravehi pakkhīnam virutehi sabbatālavacarānam sakasakapatibhānehi puthuvitalato yāva brahmalokā tāva ekakolāhālam ekaninnādam ahosi pañcasu sākhasu phalato phalato chabbannaramsiyo nikkhamitvā sakalacakkavālam ratanagopānasāvinnaddham viya kuramānā yāva brahmalokā abbhuggacchimsu. tamkhanato ca pana pabhutī satta divasāni mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbham pavisitvā atthāsi, na koci mahābodhim passatī rājā ratanapīthato oruyha satta divasāni mahābodhipūjam kāresi sattame divase sabbadisāhi himā ca² chabbannaramsiyo ca āvattitvā mahābodhim eva pavisimsu vīgatahimavalāhake vipassanne cakkā³gabbhe mahābodhi paripunnakhandhasākhāpasākho pañcaphalapāti-mandito suvannakata¹he patitthito 'va paññāyittha rājā mahābodhim disvā tehi pātihāriyehi sañjanitapītipāmojjo sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena tarunamahābodhim pūjessāmīti abhisekam datvā satta divasāni mahābodhitthāne yeva atthāsi mahābodhi pubbakattikajunhapavāranadivase sāyanhasamaye pathamam suvannakata¹he patitthahi tato himagabbhasattāham abhisekasattāhañi ca vītināmetvā kālāpakkhass' eva uposathadivase rājā ekadivasen' eva Pātaliputtam pavisitvā kattikajunhapakkhassa pātupadadivase mahābodhim pācīnamahāsālamūle thapesi suvannakata¹hapatitthitadivasato satarasame divase mahābodhissa abhinavañkurā pāturahe sum te disvāpi pasanno rājā puna mahābodhim rajjena pūjento sakala-Jambudīpābhisekam adāsi. Sumanasāmanero kattikapunnamadivase dhātugahanattham gato mahābodhissa kattikachanapūjam addasa

evam mahābodhim mandato³ ānetvā Pātaliputte thapitam mahābodhim sandhāya āha tena hi amma mahābodhim gahetvā yāhīti sā sādhu² 'ti sampaticchi rājā mahābodhirakkhanatthāya atthārassa devakulāni attha amaccakulāni attha brāhmaṇakulāni attha kutumbikakulāni attha gopaka-

¹ Read, phalimsu ² sabbadisābhūmāfica D, sabbadisāhi himā ca E Comp Mahāvamsa, p 114, l 4 ³ Cqrrect, mahābodhimandato

kulāni attha taracchakulāni¹ attha ca Kālīṅgakulāni² datvā udakāsīñcanatthāya attha suvannaghate attha ca rajataghate datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhim Gaṅgāya nāvam āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhātavim samatikkamma anupubbena sattahī divasehi Tāmālitim anuppatto antarā magge devanāgamanussā ulāram mahābodhipūjam akamsu rājāpi samuddatīre satta divasāni mahābodhim thapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārajjam adāsi. idam assa tatīyam Jambudīpe rajjasampadānam hoti evam mahārajjena pūjetvā māgasīramāsassa pathamapātīpadadivase Asoko dhammarājā mahābodhim ukkhipitvā galappamānam udakam oruyha nāvāyam patitthapetvā Samghamittattherim pi saparivāram nāvam āropetvā Aruttham amaccam etad avoca aham tāta mahābodhim tikkhattum sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjetvā galappamānam udakam oruyha mama sahāyassa pesesim, so pi evam eva mahābodhim pūjetū 'ti. evam sahāyassa āsanam datvā gacchatī vata re dasabalassa sara-saīmsijālam vimuñcamāno mahābodhirukkho 'ti kanditvā añjalim paggahe tvā assūni pavattayamāno atthāsī sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūlā nāvā passato mahārājassa mahāsamudda-talam pakkhantā mahāsamudde pi samantā yojanam vīciyo vūpasantā, pañcavannāni padumāni pupphitāni, antalikkhe dibbāni turiyāni vajjimsu, ākāsato jalathalarukkhādisannissitāhi devatāhi pavattitā atīviya ulārā pūjā ahosi Samghamittattherī supannarūpena mahāsamudde nāgakulāni santāsesi te samutrastarūpā³ nāgā āgantvā tam vibhūtim passitvā therim yācitvā mahābodhim nāgabhavanam atīharitvā satta divasāni nāgarajjena pūjetvā puna nāvāyam patitthāpesum tam divasam eva nāvā Jambukolapattanam agamāsi Asoka-mahārājāpi mahābodhiviyogadukkhito pi kanditvā roditvā yāva dassaṇvisayam oloketvā patinivatti

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmanerassa vacanena māgasīramāsassa pathamapātīpadadivasato pabhutī uttaradvārato patthāya yāva Jambukolapattanam maggam sodhāpetvā alamkārapetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvatthusmim thito yeva tāya

¹ taracchakulāni D, tr° E Comp Mahāvamsa, p 115 ² Kālīṅka° E
³ te mutrastharūpā D, te myatrasarūpā E I have corrected, te samutrastharūpā. Comp Mahāv, p 116, l 13

vibhūtiyā, mahāsamudde āgacchantam yeva mahābodhim therassa ānubhāvena disvā tutthamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbam maggam pañcavannehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare pupphaagghiyāni tthapento ekāhen' eva Jambukolapattanam gantvā sabbatālavacaraparivuto pupphadhūpagandhādīhi pūjayamāno galappamānam udakam oruyha āgato vata re dasabalassa sarasaramsiyālavissajjanako bodhirukkho 'ti pasannacitto mahābodhim ukkhipitvā uttamaṅge sirasmim patitthapetvā mahābodhim parivāretvā āgatehi solasahi jātisampannakulehi saddhim samuddato paṇcuttaritvā samuddatīre mahābodhim thapetvā tīni divasāni sakala-Tambapannādipe rajjena pūjesi, solasannam jātisampannakulānam rajjam vicāresi atha catutthē divase mahābodhim ādāya ulāram pūjam kurumāno anupubbena Añurādhapuram sampatto Anurādhapure pi mahāsakkāram katvā cātuddasadivase yeva vaddhamānakacchāyāya mahābodhim uttaradvārena pavesetvā nāgaramajjhena attharanto dakkhīnadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhīnadvārato pañcadhanusatikathāne yattha amhākam sambuddho nirodhasamāpattim samāpajjitvā nisīdi purimakā ca tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattim appetvā nisīdīmsu yattha Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsīrisabodhi Konāgamanassa bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa ca nigrodhabodhi patitthāsi tasmim Mahāmeghavanuyyānassa tilakabhūte Sumanasāmanerassa vacanena pathamam eva katabbhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakotthakathāne mahābodhim patitthāpesi katham tāni kira bodhim parivāretvā āgatāni solasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesam gāhīmsu, rājā dovārikavesam gāhī, solasa kulāni ca mahābodhim gahetvā oropayīmsu, mahābodhi tesam hatthato muttasamanantaram eva asītihatthappamānam vehāsam abbhuggantvā chabbannaramsiyo muccī,¹ sarasaramsiyo sakaladīpam pattharītva upari brahmalokam āhacca atthāmsu. mahābodhipāṭṭhāriyam disvā sañjātappasādāni dasa purisasahassāni anupubbavipassanam patthapetvā arahattam patvā pabbajīmsu. yāva suriyass' atthamgamā mahābodhi antalikkhe atthāsi, atthamgamite pana suriye rohinīnakhattena pathavīyam patitthahi saha bodhipatitthānā udakapariyantam katvā mahapathavi akampi

¹ muccī D

patitthahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbhe sannisīdi lokassa adassanam agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalāhakam nabham ahoṣi, chabbannaramsiyo jalantā vipphurantā niccharimsu, mahābodhissa khandho ca sākhāyo ca tāni ca pañca phalāni dissimsu Mahindatthero ca Samghamittattherī ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhitthānam eva agamimsu, yebhuyyena ca sabbadipavāsino sannipatimsu tesam pasannānam¹ yeva uttarasākhato ekam phalam paccitvā sākhato mucci thero hātham upanāmesī, phalam therassa hatthe patitthāsi. tam thero ropaya mahārājā² 'tī rañño adāsi rājā gahetvā suvannakatāhe madhurapamsū³ ākirtvā gandhakalalam pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiāsannatthāne thapesī sabbesam pasannānam³ yeva catuhatthappamānā attha tarunabodhirukkha utthahimsu rājā tam acchāriyam disvā attha tarunabodhirukkhe setacchattena pūjetvā abhisekam adāsi tato ekam bodhirukkham āgamanakāle⁴ mahābodhinā pathamapatitthitokāse Jambukolapattane ropayimsu, ekam Tavakkabrāhmanassa gāmadvāre,⁵ ekam Thūpārāme, ekam Issaranummānavihāre,⁶ ekam Pathamacetiyyatthāne, ekam Cetiypabbate, ekam Rohanajanapadamhi Kātaragāme,⁷ ekam Rohanajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme itaresam catunnam phalānam bijehi dvattimsabodhitarune yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu patitthāpesum.

evam puttantattaparamparāya samantātipavāsīnam hitāya sukhāya patitthite dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte mahābodhimhi Anulā devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehiti mātugāmasahassena saddhim Samghamittattheriyyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatte patitthāsi Aruttho pi kho rañño bhāgineyyo pañcahi purisāsatehi saddhim therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatte patitthāsi.

ath' ekadivasaṃ rājā mahābodhim vanditvā therena saddhim Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati tattha Lohapāsādatthānam sampa-

¹ Read, passantānam Comp Mahāv, p 119, ll 9, 11 ² pamsu D ³ Read, passantānam ⁴ kālō D ⁵ Cakkabrāhmanassa gāmantare D, Tavakkabrahmanassa gāmadvāre E Mahāv, p 119 Tivakkabrāhmanaggāme ⁶ Issaranummānav' D, "nummānav" E In the Mahāvamsa this Vihāra is called Issarasamapa, comp p 119, l 14, p 123, ll 3, 9, which I believe to be the correct reading ⁷ Kāmaragāme corrected into Kātaragāme D, Bhojanagāme E, Kācharagāmake, Mahāv, p 120, l 1 (comp Turnour's Index, p 10)

ttassa purisâ pupphâni abhiharimsu. râjâ therassa pupphâni adâsi theropupphehi Lohapâsâdatthânam pûjesi pupphesu bhûmiyâ patitamattesu mahâbhûmicâlo ahosi râjâ kasmâ bhante bhûmi calitâ 'ti pucchi imasmim mahârâja okâse samghassa anâgate uposathâgâram bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti. râjâ puna therena saddhim gacchanto Ambaṅganatthânam patto, tatth' assa vannagandharasasampannam atimadhurarasam ekam ambapakkam âhariyittha râjâ tam therassa paribhogatthâya adâsi theropupphehi eva paribhujitvâ idam etth' eva ropâpethâ 'ti âha râjâ tam ambatthim gahetvâ tatth' eva ropâpetvâ udakam âsiñci saha ambabâjaropenena pathavi samkampî. râjâ kasmâ bhante pathavi kampitthâ 'ti pucchi imasmim mahârâja okâse samghassa anâgate Ambaṅganam nâma sannipâtatthânam bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti. râjâ tattha attha pupphamutthiyo okiritvâ vanditvâ puna therena saddhim gacchanto Mahâcetiyaṭṭhânam patto. tatth' assa campakapupphâni abhiharimsu, tâni râjâ therassa adâsi theropupphehi pûjetvâ vanditvâ tâvad eva mahâpathavi kampî. râjâ kasmâ bhante pathavi kampitthâ 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahârâja okâse anâgate buddhassa bhagavato asadisso mahâthûpo bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti aham eva karomi bhante 'ti alam mahârâja, tumhâkam aṇṇam bahum kammam atthi, tumhâkam pana nattâ Dutthagâmini Abhayo nâma râjâ kâressatîti atha râjâ sace bhante mayham nattâ karissati katam yeva mayâ 'ti dvâdasahattham pâsânatthambham âharâpetvâ Devânampiyatissaraṇiṇo nattâ Dutthagâmini Abhayo nâma imasmim padese thûpam karotû 'ti likhâpetvâ patitthâpetvâ theram pucchi patitthitam nu kho bhante Tambapannidîpe sâsanam ti patitthitam mahârâja sâsanam, mûlânî pan' assa na tâva otarantîti. kadâ pana bhante mûlânî otinnâni nâma bhavissantîti yadâ mahârâja Tambapannidîpakânam mâtâpitunnam Tambapannidîpe jâto dârako Tambapannidîpe pabbajitvâ Tambapannidîpamhi yeva vinayam uggaḥetvâ Tambapannidîpe vâcessati, tadâ sâsanassa mûlânî otinnâni nâma bhavissantîti atthi pana bhante edisso bhikkhû 'ti atthi mahârâja Ariṭṭho bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmim kamme

kim mayā ettha bhante kâtabban ti mandapam.mahârāja
 kâtum vaṭṭatīti sādhu bhante 'ti rājā Meghavannābhayassa
 amaccassa parivenatthāne mahāsamgītikāle Ajātasattumahā-
 râjena katamandapākāram rājānubhāvena mandapam kārā-
 petvā sabbatālāvacare sakasakasippe payojetvā sāsana-
 mûlāni otarantāni passissāmīti anekapurisasahassaparivuto
 Thûpârāmam anuppatto tena kho pana samayena Thûpâ-
 râme atthasatthi bhikkhusahassāni sannipatimsu Mahā-
 mahindattherassa āsanāni dakkhinābhimukham paññattam
 hoti, Mahāarittthattherassa dhammāsanam uttarābhimukham
 paññattam hoti atha kho Mahāarittthatthero Mahindatthe-
 rena ajjhuttho attano anurûpena pattānukkamena dhammā-
 sane nisīdi Mahindatherapamukhā atthasatthi mahattheiā
 dhammāsanam parivāretvā nisīdimsu 'rañño pi kanitttha-
 bhātā Maṭṭabhayatthero nāma dhuraggāho hutvā vinayam
 gāhīsamīti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim Mahāaritttha-
 ttherassa dhammāsanam eva parivāretvā nisīdi avasesāpi
 bhikkhū sarājikā ca parisā attano attano pattāsane nisīdimsu.
 athāyasmā Mahāarittthatthero tena samayena buddho bhagavā
 Verañjāyam viharati Nalerupucimandamûle 'ti vinayanidā-
 nam abhāsi bhāsite ca panāyasmata Aritthattherena vīna-
 yanidāne ākāsam mahāvīravitam¹ viravi, akālaviyullatā
 niccharimsu, devatā sadhukāram adamsu, mahāpathavi
 udakapariyantam katvā samkampi. evam anekesu pātihāri-
 yesu vattamānesu āyasmā Aritthatthero Mahāmahindatthe-
 rapamukhehi atthasatthiyā paccakaganīhi khināsavamahā-
 therehi tadanīhehi ca atthasatthisahasseehi bhikkhūhi pari-
 vuto pathamakattikapavāranadivase Thûpârāmavihāramajje
 satthu karunāgunaparidīpakam bhagavato anusitthikāiā-
 nam² kāyakammavacīkammavipphanditavinayanam Vīna-
 yapītakam³ r'kāsesi pakāsetvā ca yāvātāyukam tittamāno
 bahunnam vācetvā bahunnam hadaye patitthāpetvā anupādi-
 sesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi te pi kho Mahāma-
 hindaṭṭherapamukhā tasmim samāgame

atthasatthi mahātherā dhuraggāhā samāgatā

paccakaganino sabbe dhammārājassa sāvakā |

¹ ākāsam mahāvīravitam D, ākāse mahāvīravam E ² anusatthikārānam D,
 anusatthikārānam E. ³ E omits vinayapītakam 2

khināṣavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā
 uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rājino |
 ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahim imam
 jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyimsu mahesayo |

tesam parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesam therānam
 antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasumana-Dīghasumanādayo ca Ma-
 hāritthattherassa antevāsikā antevāsikānam antevāsikā ca
 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imam Vinaya-
 pitakam yāva ajjatanā ānesum

tena vuttam tatīyasamgahato pana uddham imam dīpam
 Mahindādīhi ābhatam Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālam
 Ariṭthattherādīhi ābhatam, tato yāva ajjatanā tesam yeva ante-
 vāsikaparamparābhūṭāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti



END OF VOL III